Portland Police Bureau

PPB CASE

18-114856

John Elifritz

Portland Police Bureau

1111 SW 2nd Ave.

Portland OR 97204

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL CASE

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME	OCCURRED DATE/TIME	REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & #
04/07/2018 2000	04/07/2018 2000	KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)

LOCATION OF INCIDENT	PLACE
526 SE GRAND AVE, PORTLAND	CITY TEAM MINISTRIES

COUNTY	DISTRICT	BEAT	GRID
MULTNOMAH	CE	711	41010

SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE	GANG INVOLVEMENT	SPECIAL STUDY
FELONY	No		

RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS
CP 42 2018-114856, GO 42 2018-114851, GO 42 2018-114703, GO 42 2018-680601

TOTAL LOSS	TOTAL RECOVERED	DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL

INTERNAL STATUS	APPROVED BY	APPROVED ON
EXCEPTIONAL - DA DECLINES TO PROSECUTE		

OFFENSES [5]

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
JUSTIFIABLE HOMICIDE		Shelter-Mission/Homeless

	CRIMINAL ACTIVITY	WEAPON/FORCE USED
		FIREARM (TYPE NOT STATED)

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
FORCE USED		Shelter-Mission/Homeless
IMPOUND VEH-IN EVIDENCE		Shelter-Mission/Homeless
LOST PROPERTY		Shelter-Mission/Homeless
ATT SUICIDE		Shelter-Mission/Homeless

PERSON - SUSPECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
MARTINIUC, ALEXANDRU I	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
SIECZKOWSKI, AARON V	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
FENDER, KAMERON J	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #4

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
POLAS, ANDREW	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #5

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
NUTTING, BRADLEY J	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #6

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
PHIFER, CHAD R	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #7

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
BAILEY, RICHARD D	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - SUSPECT #8

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
DAMERVILLE, JUSTIN D	MALE	WHITE		

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - VICTIM #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW	MALE	WHITE	10/17/1969	48

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY

PERSON - WITNESS #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
		[redacted]	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	BLACK	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT, Apt. 25	5'08	173	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
BLACK	MEDIUM		PONY TAIL	BLACK	

PERSON - WITNESS #4

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	6'03	250	GRAY OR PARTIALLY GRAY	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
LIGHT	HEAVY		SHORT		

PERSON - WITNESS #5

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	BLACK	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	
	[redacted]		[redacted]

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #6

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	5'11	160	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	California	UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #7

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	UNKNOWN	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
[redacted]			

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #8

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		[redacted]

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #9

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	5'8	165	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Nevada	UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #10

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	5'7	225	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
		[redacted]	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
		UNEMPLOYED

PERSON - WITNESS #11

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #12

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	5'7	160	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #13

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]	6'02	225	BROWN	HAZEL

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	California	UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA			

PERSON - WITNESS #14

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #15

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #16

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #17

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #18

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #19

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #20

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #21

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #22

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #23

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #24

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #25

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #26

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #27

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #28

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
	[redacted]	

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]	5'8	170	GRAY OR PARTIALLY GRAY	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
[redacted]	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED		Jordan	UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]	6'2	185	GRAY OR PARTIALLY GRAY	GREEN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #4

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	6'2	200	BROWN	BLUE

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]	[redacted]	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	California	UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #5

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #6

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	33

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]	5'09	145	BLOND OR STRAWBERRY	BLUE

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Arizona	UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
			ENGLISH

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
LIGHT	MEDIUM				

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #7

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	HISPANIC OR LATINO	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #8

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
[redacted]	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED			UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
[redacted]		[redacted]

PERSON - SUBJECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	BLACK	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	6'00	150	BLACK	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Connecticut	UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
	WN	

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
		LEFT HANDED	SHORT		

PERSON - SUBJECT #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - SUBJECT #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - SUBJECT #4

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT	5'9	185	BROWN	BROWN

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Florida	UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
		UNEMPLOYED

PERSON - SUBJECT #5

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]	5'8	135	BROWN	BLUE

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - SUBJECT #6

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - SUBJECT #7

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

VEHICLE - TOWED #1

LICENSE NUMBER	STATE OF ISSUE	VEHICLE TYPE	LICENSE TYPE	LICENSE YEAR
ZRQ832	Oregon	SUV/LL/JEEP	Passenger Car	2019

VIN	OWNER APPLIED NUMBER
JHLRD78853C037839	

MISC INFORMATION
OREGON BEAVERS SPARE TIRE COVER

MAKE	MODEL	STYLE	YEAR	COLOR
Honda	CRV (LL)	SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE	2003	Silver/ Aluminum

INSURANCE COMPANY	LIAB	POLICY #	EXP DATE

AUTOMOBILE DETAILS

TRANSMISSION	INTERIOR DESCRIPTION	EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION

WINDOWS	WHEELS	CONDITION	MODIFICATION

BODY DAMAGE	OTHER FEATURES

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SLATER, MARK E (27192)	04/11/2018 1051

SUBJECT
VIDEO OF ELIFRITZ RUNNING FROM VEHICLE

Business Mentioned:

Quadrant Systems
437 SE MLK Boulevard
503-234-5558

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number A080836:

Item 1: Thumb drive of video showing ELIFRITZ exiting and running from crashed vehicle

NARRATIVE

On 04/10/18, Detective Cory Stenzel informed me that Quadrant Systems had video surveillance footage of ELIFRITZ driving the stolen Honda CRV, and stopping and running from the vehicle on SE MLK Boulevard, just to the north of SE Stark Street. On 04/11/18, I retrieved a copy of the video from Quadrant Systems and reviewed the footage. I know from reviewing separate video footage of the stolen Honda CRV, ELIFRITZ crashed into a curb just prior to and to the north of this location, and when reviewing this video, I could see the front right tire was severely damaged.

On the Quadrant Systems video, I observed the vehicle traveling southbound, slowing down with ELIFRITZ hanging out of the driver's side door. The vehicle came to a stop just to the north of SE Stark Street, and on top of the MAX tracks. ELIFRITZ got out of the vehicle, wearing jeans and no shirt, and took off running to the south and out of view.

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PENTHENY, JAY R (28383)	04/11/2018 1301

SUBJECT
SGT. DUNBAR INTERVIEW

WITNESS OFFICER INTERVIEW

Sgt. Robin Dunbar
DPSST # 47968
Central Precinct
Afternoon shift- 3815

This report reflects my interview with Portland Police Bureau Sergeant Robin Dunbar who was a witness to the officer involved shooting inside of the City Team Ministries.

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2200 I was activated to respond to an officer involved shooting investigation as a Multnomah County Sheriff's Office Detective and member of the East Multnomah County Major Crimes Team. As part of that assignment I was asked to assist in the interviewing of witnesses officers.

At approximately 0247 Detective Tony Cobb from the Gresham Police Depart and I conducted the interview with Sgt. Robin Dunbar on the thirteenth floor of the Portland Police Bureau. We utilized an office in the Cold Case unit to do the interview. Also in attendance during the interview was Portland Police Association representative Sergeant Kyle Nice.

I advised Sgt. Dunbar and Sgt. Nice that we were going to record the conversation which they both acknowledged. Det. Cobb then activated the recorder and the following is a summary of the recorded interview. This summary may not follow the chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional details please refer to the digital recording of the interview. A transcript of the interview was completed and is attached to this report.

Robin Dunbar is a Sergeant with the Portland Police Bureau and was on duty April 7th 2018 as a Central Precinct Sargent utilizing call number 3815. Dunbar is assigned to the afternoon shift which usually begins at 1600 and ends at 0200, however today her hours were adjusted so she began at 1500.

She was driving a marked supervisor patrol vehicle around downtown Portland when she first heard a dispatch come over the radio that someone had parked a silver vehicle in the middle of MLK at Stark and walked way. Sgt. Dunbar pulled up the call and then heard more information over the radio that the car had been involved in a carjacking from earlier. She then headed over to the Southeast area to help assist in looking for the subject. She drove to the area of Southeast Water area at first because no one had the direction of travel of the subject who left the vehicle on foot. The subject who left the vehicle was described as possibly being Hispanic wearing jeans with no shirt on. He also had tattoos visible. She advised dispatch she would be in the area looking for the subject in the blocks near that area.

New updates came in over the radio from an officer that was at the vehicle about the person who walked away. The officer was told by a witness that the subject was last seen walking away kind of casually eastbound on SE Stark Street. Sgt. Dunbar then moved locations and headed east toward Stark and 9th avenue and began to work her way back down Stark to see if she could see him walking down side streets.

After having no luck finding the subject, Sgt. Dunbar drove by the location where the vehicle had been dumped to check on everyone there. She observed they (officers) were talking to witnesses so she continued to check the area for the subject. She then drove south to the Waterfront area and the Hawthorne Bridge in case he may have changed directions.

Sgt. Dunbar then heard a dispatch over the radio that either Fire or AMR personnel may have seen a male up by Jackson's gas station wearing a blue jacket that was holding a knife. The subject was possibly holding the knife up to his throat. She quickly turned around and drove in that direction. She then heard Officer Nell on the radio state that the photo he received from someone, possibly from another officer, matched the description of the person they thought they saw walking away from the vehicle that was abandoned in the middle of the street.

En route to Jackson's gas station, Sgt. Dunbar heard over the radio that the subject now might have gone into the Team Ministries. She then heard the subject was inside and stepped up her response to the scene by activating her lights and siren (Code 3). As she was going northbound on Grand, she was about a block and a half away when she observed who she thought was Sgt. Axthlem get out of his car and run into the building (Team Ministries). Sgt. Dunbar heard "Less-lethal deployed" over the radio and was not aware of who said it. The air (Radio) was held so she continued to get there as quickly as possible. Shortly after the less lethal command, she heard Sgt. Axthelm state over the radio "Shots fired".

Sgt. Dunbar arrived on scene and parked her vehicle near the intersection of SE Grand and SE Washington Street. I asked Sgt. Dunbar to show me on a Google satellite map of the area that I provided her. She then marked an X on the location where she said she parked and subsequently signed and dated the map. After parking her vehicle, she locked her car door and ran towards the building to the north (Team Ministries).

As she approached the Team Ministries building, she observed vehicles, bicycles and lots of people that would have been inside Team Ministries standing outside on the sidewalk and in front of the doorway. Sgt. Dunbar described the scene as being very loud as she approached the front door of the Team Ministries building. When she first came up to the door, she thought she heard the popping of a less lethal 40 millimeter round. At the door she could see inside and observed people (Police) had their guns out pointed at the suspect who was on the ground. She was able to see the subject on the floor off to the right out in front of her. There was "blood splatter on the floor" near the subject and where the officers were standing. She saw Sgt. Axthelm was a little off to her left and was giving directions. Sgt. Axthelm gave a command something similar to deploying the less lethal at the (suspect) to make sure he is "...not moving in case he's another threat". Sgt. Dunbar then moved off to the right and could see the subject on the ground not moving.

The subject didn't move, so Sgt. Axthelm said "Let's move up" so "we" (Sgt. Dunbar and others) all moved up to the subject. She was now at the foot of the subject that was on the ground. The subject was slightly moved (by Police) and she saw the knife drop which she saw on his right hand side. It was now just away from his hand that was palm up. Sgt. Axthelm instructed people to not move the knife and then asked for people to back up away from the subject. She clarified she was present when two 40 millimeter rounds were deployed. One of the deployed 40 millimeter less lethal rounds was done at the command of Sgt. Axthelm.

As officers and sergeant's backed away from the subject, Sgt. Axthelm told them all to separate into two groups of shooters and those who deployed less-lethal. Sgt. Dunbar then instructed other officers to secure the scene and have all the civilian witnesses contacted so they didn't leave.

Sgt. Dunbar carries a Glock model 17, 9 mm duty pistol and a Taser. She stated she did not fire her duty weapon or her Taser during this incident.

A recording of the interview was placed on a CD and provided to PPB Detectives along with a printed transcript of the interview and the map utilized during the interview.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8th, 2018

Interview of Sergeant
Robin Dunbar #47968

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW WITH ROBIN DUNBAR

Tony Cobb: Yeah, no problem.

Jay Pentheny: This is Detective Jay Pentheny with the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office. Today's April 8, 2018. The time is approximately t- 0247. Uh, currently at Portland Police Bureau 13th floor Cold Case Office. Uh, present in...

Recording: Calling four seven.

Jay Pentheny: ...the inter- present in the interview is, uh, to - to my left.

Tony Cobb: Tony Cobb, uh, Gresham Police Department Detectives, uh, BPST number 27228.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, Robin Dunbar, Sergeant, Portland Police Bureau, 47968.

Jay Pentheny: And?

Kyle Nice: Sergeant (Kyle Nice) with P.P.A., 26853.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay, great. Uh, so what I'd like to do is just get a couple things from you and then have essentially you tell us what happened tonight.

Robin Dunbar: 'Kay.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. What's your call number?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, 3815.

Jay Pentheny: And what are you assigned to, what precinct?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, Central Precinct.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: Afternoon shift.

Jay Pentheny: Afternoons. Okay. And what is -- just to clarify for you guys -- afternoon? When do you start and when does that stop?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, it starts at 1600 to 0200.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, today my hours though were adjusted so I started at 1500.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Man: ...(unintelligible).

Jay Pentheny: And you're in a sergeant marked vehicle...

Robin Dunbar: Correct.

Jay Pentheny: ...and everything? All right. Okay. Can you go ahead and take us through the events of what occurred leading up to this incident tonight? And then, um, we'll fill in some questions and just kinda let you brief - flow through that and then we'll pop in the end with some things we wanna follow up with.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, I was drivin' around in my patrol vehicle and I heard the Dispatch come out about, uh a vehicle that may have been involved in a carjacking. They said that there was a silver vehicle. Uh, people were callin' in that somebody had parked it in the middle of the street on MLK at Stark and walked away. Uh, so I pulled up the car at call and we've got more information from Dispatch sayin' that they believed that car had been involved in a carjacking, uh, from earlier. Um, so I was downtown and went ahead and headed over to the southeast area to help assist in looking for that person.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. What part of the Southeast area do you mean?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, Southeast eh, as far as Southeast I went over to Southeast Water area, uh, 'cause we - I didn't hear a direction yet of travel from...

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: ...h- the person that left the vehicle. Uh, the - described as a male, uh, possibly Hispanic, jeans, no shirt, tattoos, uh, so that's who I was looking for in that area. I told Dispatch that I would start walking, uh, looking around, uh, Southeast Water and, um, started heading that way to see if I could find him.

Jay Pentheny: Do you remember the approximate time when this thing came out?

Robin Dunbar: I do not.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: Sorry.

Jay Pentheny: It's okay. Um, then what happened?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, updates came in that an officer was at the vehicle. Uh, they were told by a witness that the suspect was last seen walking kinda casually, uh, eastbound on Stark. So that changed from where I was to where the location he might be...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...so I went ahead and headed east towards, uh, Stark. I went up to, like, Stark and, uh 9th - Southeast 9th and started working my way back down Stark to see if I could see him walking down the side streets.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Jay Pentheny: Then what?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, I was havin' no luck finding him so I went ahead and, uh, rolled by the - where the vehicle was. Checked on everybody, uh, visually to make sure they were fine. Uh, I saw that they were talking to witnesses and I continued to check the area. Went back, um, south rather than east in case he had - might have changed directions. Checking down, uh, towards, uh, the Waterfront area and the Hawthorne again - the Hawthorne Bridge area.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. Were there other cars in the area with you at this time looking for him?

Robin Dunbar: Yes. I saw multiple vehicles, uh, crisscrossing streets, um, out looking for him and a couple of vehicles with where the - the car at, uh, Stark and Southeast MLK had been dumped.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: Believe it was a silver vehicle.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Man: So...

Jay Pentheny: And then what'd you do after that?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, it came outta information from Dispatch that I believe it was the, uh, Fire - I'm not sure. It was Fire or A.M.R. may have seen a male...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...uh, up by Jacksons which is a gas station with a person that, uh, had a blue jacket, uh, that was holding a knife possibly up to their throat I believe is what they said. Um, I quickly turned around and started heading that way and we thought possibly that was the same person. I heard Officer (Nell) on the radio state that the photo he received from someone -- I'm not sure, another officer -- by phone, uh, matched the description of the person they thought they saw walkin' away from the vehicle that was in the middle of the street.

Jay Pentheny: And so Officer (Nell) put that over the air?

Robin Dunbar: Correct.

Jay Pentheny: Is that correct? 'Kay. All right. And can you tell us where the - the, um, store is at you mentioned? You said jackpot?

Robin Dunbar: Jackson.

Jay Pentheny: Jackson, sorry.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: Yeah.

Jay Pentheny: Where is that at?

Robin Dunbar: Jackson I believe is at Washington...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...and Grand.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. All right. So you hear him put that over the air.

Robin Dunbar: Yeah, so they were...

Jay Pentheny: Uh.

Robin Dunbar: ...sayin', uh, it was either A.M.R. - I wanna say it was the Fire Department. But they said that the - there was a guy there with a knife that was possibly to his throat. Uh, I heard officers say they'd head that way. I believe it was Officer - from his voice, uh, Officer (Nutting) -- I can't be 100% sure on that. Uh, I quickly started that way, uh, heard that they thought he might've went into - I thought they said the Team which is Team Ministries there.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: So I stepped it up, uh, lights and sirens code three. Uh, they said he was inside, um.

Man: So (unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: As I got quicker I was going northbound on Grand. Uh, as I was getting - I was maybe a block and a half off I could see someone get outta the car and I heard Sergeant Axthelm said he was on scene. I believe that was him running into the building. I pulled up, put my car in gear. They said, "Shots fired." Uh, I did hear - let me back up. I did hear before that somebody said, "Less-lethal deployed," and Dispatch asked...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...what they said. Um, we're holding the air so I just continued to get there as quickly as possible.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: And shortly after that...

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: ...I heard, "Shots fired." And that was Sergeant Axthelm stating that over the radio.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. That's what I was gonna say. So you heard Sergeant Axthelm say, um, "Shots fired." "Shots fired," but you're not sure who said, "Leth- less-lethal."?

Robin Dunbar: No.

Jay Pentheny: That correct?

Robin Dunbar: There was so much in the background...

Jay Pentheny: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: ...I'm not sure who said that. But Dispatch...

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: ...said they didn't understand what they were sayin'. I heard it so I just continued to drive faster...

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: ...to get there.

((Crosstalk))

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: And that was before the shots fired.

Man: They've got no rega- they're all just tryin' to (unintelligible)...

Jay Pentheny: All right. Um, when you got to the location where did you park?

Robin Dunbar: I parked in the almost in the middle of the intersection because of all the other, uh, vehicles there at Washington and Southeast Grand.

Jay Pentheny: Well, as you can see we got these maps here that are provided to us. Um, they're essentially I think the same maps, one's just obviously blown up bigger than the other. Do you know on here - for reference this is Grand. This is Stark, right? Stark and Grand so I don't know if there's somewhere you could show us that.

Robin Dunbar: Where's Grand?

Jay Pentheny: So...

Robin Dunbar: Oh.

Jay Pentheny: ...Grand's right there.

Robin Dunbar: So Washington.

Jay Pentheny: Stark runs that way and then.

Robin Dunbar: Where's the building of the?

Jay Pentheny: Believe...

Robin Dunbar: It was right there.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Robin Dunbar: Yeah, I was right in the middle. So if I could borrow...

Jay Pentheny: Yeah, please.

Robin Dunbar: ...your pen, um, yeah, probably right there. It was still...

Jay Pentheny: You can go ahead and mark that if you want...

Robin Dunbar: Okay.

Jay Pentheny: ...to. Just kinda, like, draw an X or somethin' where you...

Robin Dunbar: Right here.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh...

Jay Pentheny: Uh.

Robin Dunbar: ...lights and - still going. I...

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: ...believe I probably even left it still on.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. Were there...

Robin Dunbar: I locked the door and jumped and ran...

Jay Pentheny: Got you.

Robin Dunbar: ...towards the building.

Jay Pentheny: And the building bein' right here?

Robin Dunbar: Correct. The building to the north.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Man: (Unintelligible)...

Robin Dunbar: So I was parked in the intersection of Washington and Southeast Grand, uh, kinda kitty-corner. Uh, vehicles were parked ahead of me with their lights on. I ran up to the building, uh, as soon as I exited my vehicle.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. Um, so other vehicles in the street are f- in front...

Robin Dunbar: Yeah, they w...

Jay Pentheny: ...of you here?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, not in front of Team Ministries but on the...

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: In lanes on the left.

Jay Pentheny: Got ya.

Robin Dunbar: Like, the far-left lane. There was no Patrol vehicles directly in front of...

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: ...Team Ministries.

((Crosstalk))

Jay Pentheny: Okay. Can you describe for us the, um, front of that building?

Robin Dunbar: The front of...

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Robin Dunbar: ...the - it has an awning in front of it.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, there was vehicles parked in front of it, some bicycles, uh, lots of people that would've been inside Team Ministry...

Jay Pentheny: Right.

Robin Dunbar: ...were standing outside. There was a lot of people on the sidewalk and in

front of the doorway.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. And when you came up, uh, what kinda gun do you carry?

Robin Dunbar: I carry, uh, a 17.

Jay Pentheny: Seventeen, uh, it's a 40 millimeter?

Robin Dunbar: Uh.

Jay Pentheny: Er, a - I'm sorry, a 40 caliber?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, yes.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. And do you...

Kyle Nice: No.

Jay Pentheny: ...carry?

Robin Dunbar: Oh, no.

Kyle Nice: N- nine...

Robin Dunbar: Sorry, 9mm.

Kyle Nice: ...millimeter.

Jay Pentheny: Sorry. 9mm?

Robin Dunbar: I'm sorry.

Jay Pentheny: Um, do you carry anything else? Did you have anything else on you, less-lethal or rifle or anything like that with...

Robin Dunbar: No.

Jay Pentheny: ...you at the time? Okay. And when you came up to the front of the - to the Ministries, um, how far did you get up to that - to that location? Did you go...

Robin Dunbar: I got inside the...

Jay Pentheny: You got inside?

Robin Dunbar: ...location.

Jay Pentheny: When you came up to the door, um, were there other officers already inside?

Robin Dunbar: Yes.

Jay Pentheny: Um, when you came up to the door and the officers are inside did you hear any commands or anything like that being given?

Robin Dunbar: Yes.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. What'd - what'd you hear?

Robin Dunbar: Um, it was really loud.

Jay Pentheny: Mmm.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, when I first came up there I heard I'm gonna say, like, popping but it wasn't shots. I believe it was the 40, um, the less-lethal 40 millimeters. Uh, I heard - as soon as I got in the door I could see...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...people had their guns out pointed at the suspect who was on the ground. Um, Roger Axthelm was a little off to my left and he was giving directions.

Man: (Unintelligible) the wall.

Robin Dunbar: Um, I heard him tell somebody to, uh, deploy the less-lethal into him. Uh, they didn't s- he didn't say deploy into him but he said, "Let's," you know, "Make sure that he's not," you know, "Responding."

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, "Moving in case he's another threat."

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: Uh, then I moved off to the s- the right. I could see the subject still on the ground. Uh, I didn't see him moving. Officers were still lined up around. Uh, I can't tell ya how many were in there -- there was quite a few. And, uh, (Roger), uh, Sergeant Axthelm had them deploy another 40 less-lethal to see if he moved.

Man: Yeah, he...

Robin Dunbar: He did not and then he said, "Okay, let's move up." Uh, we moved up -- I moved up with them. I was at the foot of the person that was on the ground. Um, we - he was slightly moved, saw the knife drop to...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: So if I'm at the foot of him facing towards him, his...

Man: So (unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: ...back is now at me, the knife was on his right-hand side just away from his hand that was palm-up.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, Sergeant Axthelm told people not to move the knife. Someone -- I don't know who it was -- started to reach down. He said, "Do not touch the knife. Leave everything." And then he asked for people to back up and s- separate and not talk.

((Crosstalk))

Jay Pentheny: You - he asked what people, officers or...

Robin Dunbar: Uh, all officers.

Jay Pentheny: ...witnesses or - okay.

Robin Dunbar: Uh, when - when I got there people were running out of the building. When I say, "People," I'm talkin' about citizens...

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: ...that usually stay there.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Robin Dunbar: I was yelling for them to go to the side of the building to - 'cause it was...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...um, a lot of pushing out of there.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay. Could you clarify you said you heard, uh, Sergeant Axthelm, um, give command for less-lethal. Did he do one or two? That you heard...

Robin Dunbar: I know there was two. I was there while there were present two. I can...

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: ...say that I know I heard the second one for sure.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Man: The one everybody (unintelligible)...

Kyle Nice: Are you asking how many did Axthelm direct to be fired?

Jay Pentheny: That she heard, yeah. 'Cause - 'cause, uh, you said that he fired one and then...

Robin Dunbar: I heard one.

Jay Pentheny: ...and then anoth- then another one.

Robin Dunbar: And I heard him say the - the - the last one.

Jay Pentheny: The last one? Okay.

Robin Dunbar: Yes.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah, just wanna make sure...

Kyle Nice: 'Kay.

Jay Pentheny: ...that's what you're sayin'.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Robin Dunbar: And there was a lot of noise in there.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Robin Dunbar: So, uh, the first - I just know the last one because I was up towards visually watching everything.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. All right. And when you came up to the door or - of the - the business,were you able to see the suspect at that time...

Robin Dunbar: Yes.

Jay Pentheny: ...in - in there? Okay.

Robin Dunbar: Yeah, I could see him on the floor off to the right out in front of me.

Jay Pentheny: Mmm.

Robin Dunbar: Like, when you come in the door he was more off to the right on the ground.

Jay Pentheny: And he was already on the ground?

Robin Dunbar: He was already on the ground.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. Was he sayin' or yellin' anything...

Robin Dunbar: I did not hear him say.

Jay Pentheny: ...at that point?

Robin Dunbar: But like I said it was so loud in there.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

((Crosstalk))

Jay Pentheny: And after the Sergeant instructed everybody to separate out and not talk then what'd you do after that, anything else?

Robin Dunbar: Uh, I went ahead - he - he just said he wanted less-lethal over here, shooters over here, don't talk. Uh, I went up to the door. I don't even know what officer I spoke to and I said, "We need to secure the scene. I want everybody that's out there have 'em get up against the building. Don't," you know, "Don't have 'em leave. And I need," uh, "Tapes. Let's start a crime scene putting up to secure this so we can get things started."

Man: Um.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Man: (Unintelligible).

Tony Cobb: I just wanted to clarify in my own mind, uh, when you got there and you were walkin' up towards the, uh, building had the shots been fired at that point or did you make it inside when the shots were fired?

Robin Dunbar: I was not in shot - side when the shots were fired.

Tony Cobb: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: I heard Sergeant Axthelm say over the radio, "Shots fired," as I was pulling up and throwin' it in and I ran towards the building.

Tony Cobb: Over your car radio?

Robin Dunbar: Correct.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay. That's where I was confused. And then as you were coming up to the building itself did you hear commands at that point in time or just when you got inside?

Robin Dunbar: Not until I was inside the door.

Tony Cobb: Got ya. Okay. Um...

Robin Dunbar: It was so loud with everybody yelling and the citizens and stuff that until I was inside the threshold.

Tony Cobb: Got ya. Okay. And then also, um, just question we have to ask, did you fire your weapon at all per...

Robin Dunbar: I did not.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay. Did you deploy any other less-lethal option or anything like that at the time? That you had, like, a tas- did you have a Taser on you?

Robin Dunbar: I have a Taser on me but I did not.

Tony Cobb: All right. 'Kay. Perfect. 'Kay. And the subject that was on the ground at that point in time, so was he moving at all or not moving?

Robin Dunbar: No. When I came in the building, uh, with the officers standin' there and all the noise he was not moving and I could see, uh, blood splatter on the floor, uh, even where the officers were standing. And I know that sometime on the radio they had said something about he had cut his throat...

Man: (Unintelligible).

Robin Dunbar: ...and that was before the less-lethal deployment and that was before any of the shots fired.

Tony Cobb: And was that prior to him even being inside that building is what you're...

Robin Dunbar: He was...

Tony Cobb: ...saying?

Robin Dunbar: He was already inside the Team Ministries.

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Robin Dunbar: Officers were on scene and they said something on the radio about, uh, he had a knife to his throat or was bleeding and so you could...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...see that on the floor, uh, as we started to move up. Officers were stepping in it, uh, when we're stepping up to him.

Tony Cobb: So you actually saw the, uh, some cutting on this...

Robin Dunbar: I saw the blood on the floor.

Tony Cobb: ...throat area? The blood on the floor?

Robin Dunbar: Yeah.

Tony Cobb: Got ya.

Robin Dunbar: And blood up near him.

Tony Cobb: Got ya. Okay. Okay. That was my only questions.

Jay Pentheny: Okay. Anything we haven't asked you that you think would be important for us to know? Anybody...

Robin Dunbar: No.

Jay Pentheny: ...else you think we need to talk to that hasn't been identified yet as far as witnesses or anybody?

Robin Dunbar: No. I think we...

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: ...tried at the scene to gather all the witnesses...

((Crosstalk))

Robin Dunbar: ...that...

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Robin Dunbar: ...we could.

Jay Pentheny: All right.

Kyle Nice: Only other thing is, uh, I think...

Jay Pentheny: Oh, yeah.

Kyle Nice: ...you put an X on there.

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Kyle Nice: So if you put an X there we'll have to have...

Jay Pentheny: If you could sign that for us please and date and time.

Kyle Nice: ...sign it for an X.

Jay Pentheny: And you can just do it over here. Yeah, I put the X and then s- sign and date it.

((Crosstalk))

Jay Pentheny: April 8 at 3:03.

Tony Cobb: Ready to go off, uh, recording?

Jay Pentheny: Yep.

Tony Cobb: (Kyle)...

Kyle Nice: Yep, good.

Tony Cobb: ...anything?

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Kyle Nice: Thank you.

Tony Cobb: Perfect. All right. Turning it off.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.

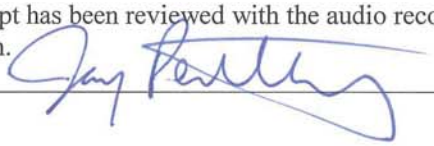
Signed 

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286336) PER #A054414

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054414	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CDR containing interview of Robin Dunbar		
ITEM 2	Diagram		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16	DATE 4-13-18	RECEIVED BY

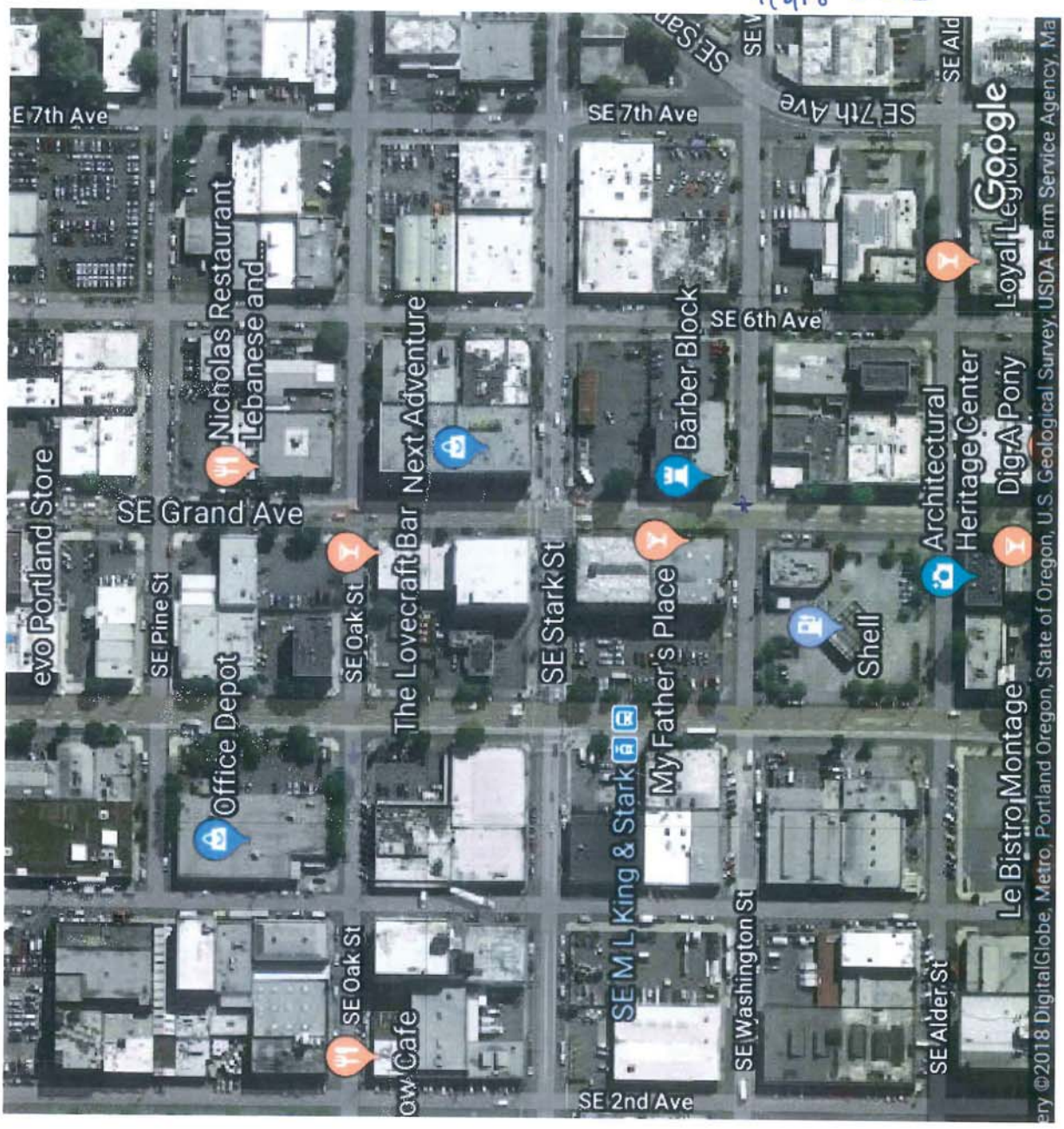
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286339) DUNBAR DIAGRAM

Robert Dunbar 47968
4/8/18 0303



STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PENTHENY, JAY R (28383)	04/11/2018 1327

SUBJECT
WITNESS [redacted] INTERVIEW

This report reflects my interview with [redacted] who was a witness to the officer involved shooting inside of the City Team Ministries.

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2200 I was activated to respond to an officer involved shooting investigation as a Multnomah County Sheriff's Office Detective and member of the East Multnomah County Major Crimes Team. Upon my arrival at the scene I was tasked with other detectives to interview witnesses that were inside of the City Team Ministries where the incident occurred.

At approximately 2334 I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd. in Portland. We utilized conference room # 356 on the third floor of the office to do the recorded interview. I introduced myself to [redacted] and thanked him for agreeing to talk to us about what he saw or heard tonight. He said not a problem and he was there at our disposal. [redacted] told me that he is employed as a [redacted] at the [redacted] and works graveyard from [redacted] He currently resides at [redacted]. His cell phone number is [redacted]. I advised him I wanted to record the interview and he said ok. I then activated my digital recorder to record the interview.

The following information is a summary of the interview of [redacted]. This summary is based on [redacted] verbal statements. This summary may not follow the chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional details please refer to the digital recording of the interview. A transcript of the interview was completed and attached to this report.

[redacted] was invited to be a [redacted] meeting tonight at the homeless shelter. A little after 7 p.m., a man came into the building without a shirt on and was yelling that he needed a shirt or a blanket. He was twitching and fidgeting and "He was acting like he was methed out". He clarified that methed out meant the man was fidgety, moving quickly and twitching his body as he moved back and forth to the window like he was paranoid. [redacted] observed the man rummage through a box and pull out a purple and teal jacket. The man then left the building while people were sharing their AA experiences.

The man then came back in the building and was staring out the window watching the police lights and activity outside. Someone inside the meeting yelled out "Holy shit he's killing himself". [redacted] then saw the man had a knife in his right hand and was cutting himself on the left side of his neck. People began to clear away from him and then he started to cut the other side of his neck. [redacted] thought he heard the man say something like "just killed my family and they are going to kill me". Someone opened up the door and yelled, he is in here.

[redacted] saw officers come inside and tell everyone to get back and the room parted to the sides. [redacted] heard officers give commands to drop the knife, put down the weapon and drop the weapon. [redacted] then heard the snap sound followed by a buzz a couple times. He thinks the officers were trying to Taser the man which he said didn't really seem to have an effect. He thought maybe only one of them (Taser fires) hit him.

Someone then shot bean bag rounds or the non-lethal rounds. [redacted] clarified that he could tell the rounds were non-lethal because normal shot-gun shells are a lot louder. He also saw the man move from the impact. He thought there were two or three bean bags fired and was not sure how many officers fired them. [redacted] both heard and saw the bean bag rounds being fired. "Ah...I've got my peripheral, I see the flash from the gun and one of the shots I see him get impacted but it wasn't enough to knock him over or do anything. It kind of seemed to piss him off." He added that if it was a real shotgun shell it would have drawn blood or knocked him over. [redacted] was standing by the pillar on the left side of the room when he observed the Taser and bean bag rounds being fired by the officers.

At this point, [redacted] left the inside of the building and grabbed the guy that was in front of him filming the incident with his phone and took him outside of the fire exit. He described the man filming as an Asian who was about 5'4" - 5'6" tall, 130 lbs. and was wearing glasses.

As [redacted] got outside, he was standing looking inside the room. He could see the man had the knife in his right hand. He couldn't really discern what the officers were saying to him. He heard a couple pistol shots. The man took a couple of steps towards the police and the officers fired multiple shots from multiple weapons. "He took a few steps forward, he's got the knife up as he's going towards the police officers with the knife and I think all of them opened fire on him." He described the manner the man was coming at the officers as having his knife in his right hand and a little over his head with the blade pointed up. The man then collapsed down on the floor facing the officers. [redacted] described the knife the man was holding as a kitchen or steak knife that was about four to six inches long.

[redacted] and others were then moved out of the way by officers, briefly interviewed and taken to a bus to wait.

The interview was concluded at approximately 2348. As we left the interview, MCSO Det. Sgt. Lee Gosson assisted in escorting the witnesses back down to the first floor. During this process, [redacted] was asked if he had reviewed any video regarding the incident. He stated he had not watched any video regarding the incident.

A recording of the interview was placed on a CD and provided to PPB Detectives along with a printed transcript of the interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286342) PER #A054416

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054416	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/1267
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 CD-R containing interview of [redacted]		
ITEM 2		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16	DATE 4-13-18	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER			

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286343) [redacted] TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7th, 2018

Interview of Witness [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

RECORDED INTERVIEW, [redacted]
PPB Case # 18-114856
April 7, 2018
Page 1 of 6

JP: DETECTIVE JAY PENTHENY, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
[redacted]

JP: This is Detective Jay Pentheny with the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office. Today's date is Saturday April 7th. Time is approximately 23:34. I'm at the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office, Multnomah Building. Interview room number 365. Present with me is Mr. [redacted] Mr. [redacted] you are aware that we are recording this?

[redacted] I am.

JP: All right and I would like to talk to you tonight, about the incident that you may have observed down there in Portland. Wondering if you could tell me what you saw, heard and observed tonight and why you were where you were at?

[redacted] Okay. [redacted] at the AA meeting held at that homeless shelter. Um…little bit after…35 after 7:00-ish…ah…guy comes into the building without a shirt on yelling that he needs a shirt or a blanket. Twitching, fidgeting he ends up rummaging through a box and pulls out a jacket that was like…teal and purple and he leaves comes back in while people in the audience are sharing their AA experience strength and home. Um…he comes back inside and staring out the window watching the police lights outside and the police activity outside. Then somebody yells, "Holy shit he's killing himself" and the man's got a knife in his right hand cuttin' on the left side of his neck. People start clearing away from him and he starts cutting on the other side of the…said something along the lines, like just killed my family they are going to kill me and the room, room keeps clearing away from him. Somebody opens up the door and yells he's in here. The officers come in, tell everybody to get back and the room parts to the sides. The officers are telling him to put…drop the knife. Put down the weapon. I hear a snap sound followed by a buzz a couple of times. I think they were trying to Taser him. Didn't really seem to have an effect. Then they, they shot the bean bag rounds or the non-lethal rounds. I can tell they were non-lethal 'cuz normal shot gun shells are a lot louder and seeing him move from the impact. You know if it was a real, a real shot gun shell it would have drawn blood or knocked him over and….I grabbed the guy that was in front of me filming it with his phone and took him outside of the fire exit. Located on the left hand side and right along and it's down a hallway and a door that leads immediately outside. Turned outside. Looking in the building. The man's got the knife in his right hand couldn't really discern what the officers were saying to him, there was a few pistol shots....and the guy…holding the knife in his right hand. Took a couple of steps towards the police and the officers fired multiple shots from multiple weapons and the man collapsed down to the floor facing the officers. Another officer from outside the building told us to clear out. Walked around the building to go where our truck was parked. Once I gathered up the other three gentlemen I was with and we were stopped by officers at the back of the building. Gave statement and he had us wait, me and another guy wait over at the bus where we made another statement and we waited there at the bus to come here and do this interview.

JP: Okay. Could you describe again for me what he was wearing when he came in?

[redacted] Ah…no shirt. Dark athletic pants…I believe they were blue, maybe black.

JP: Okay. And how was he acting? Could you describe his demeanor?

[redacted] He was acting like he was methed out.

JP: Okay. When you say methed out…on…

[redacted] Fidgety. Moving quickly. Rash…twitching of his body. Walking back and forth towards the window looking out like he's paranoid.

JP: Was he saying anything when he came in?

[redacted] When he first came in he had said he needed a, a shirt or a blanket, now.

JP: Okay. Now you mentioned the… a Taser and what did you see or hear from the Taser…what did it…?

[redacted] A snap and a buzzing sound.

JP: Okay. Were…

[redacted] And couple of, two or maybe three times fired. I don't…I think maybe only one of them hit him.

JP: Okay and when you say that is that something that you saw or physically on him, like you saw him get hit or not get hit or things that you heard?

[redacted] Um…kind of a correlation…well…is something not get hit, hearing you know the snap but then it hit something off on the side. I don't know whether it was one of the pillars or some part of the island. Um…'cuz he was trying to take cover around that fricking island that was in the center where the water dispensers at.

JP: Okay and then you talked about a bean bag round being fired. Did you know how many of those were fired and or how many different rifles may have fired them?

[redacted] Um…two or three. Not sure how many different were firing at.

JP: Okay. Is that something that you heard or that you saw?

[redacted] Both.

JP: Okay. So you saw officers with shot guns?

[redacted] Ah…I've got my peripheral, I see the flash from the gun and one of the shots I see, him get impacted but it wasn't enough to knock him over or do anything. It kind of seemed to piss him off.

JP: And where were you standing when this stuff occurred with the Taser and the bean bag rounds?

[redacted] Um…by the pillar on the left hand side of the room.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Right next to the table.

JP: All right.

[redacted] First place I saw with some semblance of cover.

JP: Did you hear the officers say anything to him?

[redacted] Ya…was "Drop the knife. Put down the knife. Drop the weapon."

JP: Okay. Could you describe the weapon for me that you saw?

[redacted] It was a knife. Four to six inches long.

JP: Okay. Like was it a pocket knife or a?

[redacted] It did not look like it was a pocket knife. It looked it was probably a kitchen knife. Like a steak knife or something.

JP: Okay. But you could tell it was an open blade kind of thing you could see?

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: Okay. You mentioned him cutting himself. In…can you tell me again which hand he had the knife in?

[redacted] His right hand.

JP: And was he cutting himself on which side or what part of his body?

[redacted] The…when he first started cutting on himself was on the left side of his neck and then the second time was on the right.

JP: Okay. Was anyone saying anything to him while he was doing that?

[redacted] Don't remember.

JP: Okay. Was he saying anything to…

[redacted] (Can't understand)

JP: Anyone else while he was doing it?

[redacted] Is there…

JP: While he was cutting himself?

[redacted] Yeah he wasn't saying anything while he was cutting myself, while he was cutting himself. Um…people were like, no don't. What are you doing? You know not knowing exactly who…

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] With all the commotion.

JP: Maybe trying to get him to stop or something like that? Um

[redacted] People…a handful of people with, not really discernable, what the fucks.

JP: Yeah. So is he yelling fuck quite a bit?

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] He did tell people to fuck off.

JP: Yeah. How soon after did you see officers come in? After that happened? So he's cutting himself, how long after?

[redacted] Ah… one and a half to two minutes.

JP: Okay. Now let's clarify, you said you heard them saying to drop the knife or to drop the weapon? Something like that?

[redacted] Yeah. Both of the times.

JP: All right and then you said you heard a buzzing snap sounds of the Taser…

[redacted] Yep.

JP: And then you heard the bean bag round.

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: That you thought was a bean bag round.

[redacted] Could have been a rubber round. I don't know.

JP: Okay and then you….I want to clarify, you said you heard a couple of pistol shots and then what happened?

[redacted] Not just hear, watching it.

JP: Yeah, you saw....

[redacted] Um...say, hear it and you could see the smoke coming from the front of the officers...they fired, you know.

JP: Okay. So after those couple of shots then what did the guy do?

[redacted] He took a few steps forward he's got the knife up as he's going towards the police officers with the knife and I think all of them opened fire on him.

JP: What kind of manner was he coming at the officers? How would you describe that?

[redacted] Knife up in his hand. Just coming.

JP: And you are describing, showing me right now, in the right hand. Is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: Okay. Okay. That's when you heard multiple gun shots? Again. Is that correct?

[redacted] Um... when I was inside it was definitely in his right hand. Thinking about looking inside, could be just being facing from the opposite angle something tells me that he may have switched hands.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] From the time that I went outside and went and looked around. 'Cuz like...no...his right hand. His right hand.

JP: Okay. Yeah if you are not sure, then it's not, it's but what you're, I'm understanding you telling me like inside you are seeing it in his right hand. You went outside taking a look inside through a window and still has a knife in a hand.

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: At least, correct?

[redacted] It was....

JP: Which you believe is in the right hand.

[redacted] Um...arm out about, no a little over his head level...approaching the officers with a knife up, you know.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Blade pointed up. Not down.

JP: Okay...and did you hear or see the multiple shots after that?

RECORDED INTERVIEW, [redacted]
PPB Case # 18-114856
April 7, 2018

[redacted] Yes… both of them.

JP: Both of that. You saw the shots and then you saw…or you heard the shots as well. And what did you see him do after you heard the shots.

[redacted] Ah, he collapsed forward.

JP: Okay. Was there anything else after that point that you heard or saw?

[redacted] Not that I can remember.

JP: Okay. Is there anything else I haven't asked you, that you think would be important for me to know?

[redacted] On…the I did mention the guy with the phone.

JP: Okay.

[redacted]

JP: And he what was he doing with his phone again?

[redacted] He, he filmed everything up, up to the point of where the bean bags were done and the officers told us all just to get out and I pulled him along the fire exit. It was just like well I'm not going to be the only one running to safety.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] There's somebody else I can get safe.

JP: Yeah and you've never seen this gentlemen before?

[redacted] No.

JP: Okay. Okay. All right. Well I appreciate your time and talking to me. I'll go ahead and conclude the interview. The time is approximately 11:48.

(INTERVIEW CONCLUDED)

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PENTHENY, JAY R (28383)	04/11/2018 1336

SUBJECT
WITNESS [redacted] INTERVIEW

This report reflects my interview with [redacted]. who was a witness to the officer involved shooting inside of the City Team Ministries.

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2200 I was activated to respond to an officer involved shooting investigation as a Multnomah County Sheriff's Office Detective and a member of the East Multnomah County Major Crimes Team. Upon my arrival at the scene I was tasked with other detectives to interview witnesses that were inside of the City Team Ministries where the incident occurred.

At approximately 2355 I interviewed [redacted]. at the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd. in Portland. We utilized conference room # 356 on the third floor of the office to do the recorded interview. I introduced myself to [redacted] and thanked him for agreeing to talk to us about what he saw or heard tonight. I advised him I wanted to record the interview and he said fine. I then activated my digital recorder to record the interview.

The following information is a summary of the interview of [redacted] This summary is based on [redacted] verbal statements. This summary may not follow the chronological order of the interview as it progressed. Additionally, this summary does not contain each and every topic of discussion mentioned during the course of the interview. For additional details please refer to the digital recording of the interview. A transcript of the interview was completed and attached to this report.

[redacted] is currently homeless, however is close to [redacted]. He stated he is currently on parole and provided his parole officer's name and phone number. [redacted] had not watched any video regarding the incident.

[redacted] was attending his AA (Alcoholics Anonymous) meeting when at about five minutes to thirty minutes away from the closing prayer, the guy came in. He described the guy as dripping, soaking wet and made a big noise making everyone turn around and look. He thought the man looked like he had been running and exhausted. He demanded a shirt or coat to cover himself with since he had no shirt on. [redacted] saw the man go through the dirty clothes bin near the staff office and then "they" ran him out of there.

The man was gone for a short period of time however [redacted] was not positive how long that time frame was. He speculated that it could have been minutes to fifteen minutes from the time he left to the time he came back. The man then came back inside within minutes and somebody in the back said "What are you doing"? [redacted] looked back and saw the man cutting his neck with either a box cutter or a knife and saw blood shooting out after he cut himself. He never did establish what the weapon was and heard from someone else that it was a box cutter. The man was cutting with his right hand/arm from around his ear section down towards his Adams apple. He then stabbed himself in the neck which scared the workers at the meeting. [redacted] visually demonstrated pulling his finger from his left ear down to the center of his throat.

[redacted] described an older man about 70 years old was close to the man cutting himself. The elderly man was about a foot or so away from the man. The man cutting himself started grabbing for the elderly man so [redacted] grabbed the elderly man and pulled him over and away. [redacted] then took a coat and spun it in a circle and wrapped it around his arm. [redacted] visually showed me he held up his arm like he was going to push the subject back to stop the situation. He then said the police came in and he backed away.

Police were "...giving him orders to drop the knife and this and that". [redacted] described hearing and seeing two bean bag, 40 millimeter rounds go off. He's (the subject) not physically going after staff or any of his fellow brothers so he said to himself to let the police deal with it. At that point he backed off and pushed people against the wall.

I asked [redacted] if he heard the police saying anything. He said at first he could just hear some garbled talk "...first thing I saw was the 40 mill non-lethal that was aimed down at that was the guy talking, saying something ah...and also the guy cop were like drop the knife, put the knife down. That you know try and get him to I mean, he was just trying to hurt himself and...." [redacted] said after he saw and heard two bean bags deployed, then five 223. rounds were shot. He said the bean bag had no effect at all. At the time of the five 223. rounds were fired he pushed out the door and went outside. [redacted] then said as he thinks back he may have been outside when the 223. rounds were fired.

[redacted] did not see the man threaten anyone with the knife, however thinks his look in his eye was that the old guy was a shield for a second.

The interview was concluded at approximately 0015.

A recording of the interview was placed on a CD and provided to PPB Detectives along with a printed transcript of the interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286348) PER #A054415

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054415	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/007
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R containing interview of [redacted]		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER#: C16 — DATE: 4-13-18 — RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED — DATE: — TIME: — BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286349) [redacted] **TRANSCRIPT**

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7th, 2018

Interview of Witness [redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

RECORDED INTERVIEW, [redacted]
PPB Case # 18-114856
April 7, 2018
Page 1 of 16

JP: DETECTIVE JAY PENTHENY, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
[redacted]

JP: This is Detective Jay Pentheny with the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office. Today's date is April 7, 2018. The time is approximately 23:55. I'm currently at the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office at the Multnomah Building ah room 365. Here present with me is Mr. [redacted] Mr. [redacted] you are aware we are recording this?

[redacted] Yes I am.

JP: Okay. Can you say and spell your full name for me?

[redacted]

JP: And what is your date of birth?

[redacted]

JP: Okay. Do you have a cell phone?

[redacted] No I do not. I have a parole officer's number that you can contact me, if you would like that?

JP: Sure.

[redacted] I have to get it out real quick. Hold on a second.

JP: No problem.

[redacted] His name is [redacted]

JP: Say that again.

[redacted]

JP: [redacted]

[redacted] Ah, his direct number is 503-

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted]

JP: Okay.

[redacted]

JP: [redacted]

[redacted] And his office is at [redacted]

JP: Okay. Are you employed?

[redacted] Not currently. [redacted]

JP: Gotcha.

[redacted] Which led to my situation here now.

JP: Okay. What's your address, where you staying?

[redacted] 522 SE Grand where the incident took place tonight.

JP: Have you reviewed or looked at any video regarding this incident prior to us talking?

[redacted] No sir I'm not pertinent to the videos that at the ministry.

JP: Okay. Any other cell phone videos or anything like that?

[redacted] No. I heard it was already Youtubed and some other things.

JP: Really?

[redacted] They told the officers on the bus that.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] The guys from across the street....

JP: Scary...

[redacted] Or whatever.

JP: Scary that happens that fast, huh?

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: Okay. So let's talk about what happened tonight. You said you are living there and you live at 522 SE Grand. What's the name of that?

[redacted] Well currently not accepted yet.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Well I am as far as the, their comradery.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] With the staff or the people that work there.

JP: Okay.

[redacted]

JP: Okay.

[redacted] And talk to [redacted] and go in and show him.

JP: [redacted]

[redacted] Huh-um.

JP: Right now. Are you just homeless?

[redacted] Huh-um.

JP: On the street? Okay.

[redacted] Yes.

JP: And you were there tonight?

[redacted] Yes.

JP: Okay. Tell me about what happened tonight and where, what time you were there?

[redacted] Okay. Ah…I don't know exactly what time we started our AA group. I was in the middle of the AA with the other fellows and right at towards the end, seven, eight, ten minutes depending on how long winded this guy was. We're closing up the meeting we were about five minutes away from a closing prayer and a….well it about, it was about a half hour before all that I'm thinking you know now then I'm reflecting on it, the deceased subject or whatever…

JP: You well we'll just call…

[redacted] The guy…

JP: Yeah, will the guy the guy that came in.

[redacted] The guy came in.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] And he was dripping, soaking wet 'cuz he came in and made a big noise and everybody turned around looked and what the hell, why's he being so loud for. He's dripping wet.

Ah...look like he's ah...um...ah...I don't know how to say it, like ah...like he'd been running or you know he um...exhausted kind of it...

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] Still pumped up and demanding a shirt or a coat or something to cover himself with. He had no shirt on, he had, covered in rain. He had been out in the weather and we just thought it was another guy either on drugs or another homeless guy, that just couldn't take the rain too much more or whatever. Ah...people were like ew...looky he shit himself. I guess I didn't look but he had, apparently a foot, foot and a half long streak down the back of his pants where he had like defecated himself or something.

JP: Oh, okay.

[redacted] I didn't see that but...

JP: Okay.

[redacted] And I was like two feet from the guy, I didn't smell it nothin neither so...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] After he had left that time he dug through the, the dirty clothes and got somethin' and I kept trying to hear what the guy was saying 'cuz it was kind of the good part and ah...that guy quieted down and they ran him out of there and he, he was back within minutes and he came in and, and I mean we looked and (Can't understand) and whatever and trying to wait for the guy to close the prayer and somebody in the back said, "What are you doing?" You know the way that he said it you know was like kind of like an oh shit thing. Like what the fuck you know and well maybe we should we look you know so I turned around and looked and then he was cutting his neck with ah either a box cutter or a knife. I never did establish what it was. I just heard somebody else say it was a box cutter.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] But he was cutting his neck, with his right arm. Knife in his right arm from around the ear section, down towards the Adam's apple.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] On the left side of his body. Slashing like that and slashing towards his face and then stabbing himself in the neck. He ah, had scared the shit out of all the guys working there...

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] They pissed on themselves and hid behind the counter. Um...somebody was saying something to him, like he had a friend in there that was trying to talk to him. There was an older guy that was about close to 70. Small eld...elderly guy that stays there. Too

homeless and he was about like you know a foot, foot and a half away from the guy. The guy turned like that started grabbing for him. I grabbed the guy and pulled him over here and pushed him out and he was like oh grabbed my friends coat. Spun it in a circle and wrapped it around my arm and I didn't know what I was thinking I was going to do but the staff aren't doing shit. The fuck am I going to do. He's not hurting nobody or attacking nobody physically but himself so…

JP: Yeah, yeah.

[redacted] I just….

JP: Backed away?

[redacted] And at that point the officers were there. The police were there and ah…giving him orders to drop the knife and this and that. I heard two bean bag 40 millimeter rounds go off. At that point I backed off, pushed people against the wall. Just telling them, get down, get down. You know just like a federal prison or something. Somebody gets shot. You know everybody standing gets dropped, so.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] And this guy is on the right side by the microwave and he's, he's far enough away now that he, you know he's backed up into the building and still cutting himself and blood and stuff everywhere so ah…we was against the wall and after the, the, the two bean bags rounds there was a burst of five, 223's and not, I think it was all ah…one at that point, I don't know if there was multiple but it was just bump, bump, bump, bump, bump…five in a row. Then it was 223 live round and just did a non-lethal and then ah we were pushed out the emergency exit fire door on the left if you walk in the entrance but our immediate right and we just pushed a big group out and kept going and then from there we heard a few more shots and some yelling and stuff the officers still giving him orders or somebody still screaming or whatever. The people across the street were yelling. That's pretty much all I seen and heard ah.

JP: Okay. Can I go over what you, you told me so far then? So when this guy came in to your location…

[redacted] Huh-um.

JP: How did he come in? Did he come in through…

[redacted] He came in extremely um…bizarre.

JP: Okay and which door did he come in?

[redacted] The main entrance.

JP: Is there just one main entrance to come inside?

[redacted] Yeah for us.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah...

JP: Okay.

[redacted] We never, I mean only like the workers there that come out of the fire exits or something.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Which is like on to the Grand Avenue....

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Right 12 feet to whatever side you are looking at....ah the main entrance is.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] But the two doors in, in the front that the officers came through initially are, is where each exit.

JP: Where he came? Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: And you mentioned about the first time that he came in and so I want to clarify that.

[redacted] Huh-um.

JP: He came in twice?

[redacted] Yes.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] That, that I noticed the first time was all bizarre he came in like, like he was spun out on dope or something you know. We didn't know that he had just...allegedly I heard that he had killed his family members and was proceed to our location.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Ah, whatever I don't know.

JP: Yeah I don't know.

[redacted] Speculation or some dumb shit.

JP: I don't know either.

[redacted] But he was in there and he was agitated and you know he just looked like he was cold and pissed...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Off and probably not getting fucking rained on so.

JP: Yeah and what was he wearing when he came in?

[redacted] He just had pants on.

JP: Just pants only?

[redacted] Just pants.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] No shirt um...

JP: Notice any shoes?

[redacted] I believe, I believe, I didn't look towards his feet.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] Ah...you know you just turn around and look....

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] See some dude without his shirt.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Soaking wet here...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Whatever and watch the show you know.

JP: Okay. Um, you had never, ah have you ever seen this guy before?

[redacted] No.

JP: Okay. Is he a white guy, black guy?

[redacted] White.

JP: Asian guy. Okay white guy.

[redacted] Maybe, maybe some other nationality, like Slovakian something like that but white.

JP: Okay. Yeah. So the first time that he was in there he came in, comes in just wearing pants and you said something about him getting like a coat or a shirt or something like that?

[redacted] Yeah dirty clothes bin.

JP: Dirty clothes bin.

[redacted] Yeah right there at the staff's office when you walk in.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] First thing to the right.

JP: And then he, do you see him take anything out of there?

[redacted] Yeah. He, he put something on him. It was a dark color.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Um…I, I don't even really know what it was and when he came back in I wasn't really paying attention to that. 'Cuz one dude said, what are you doing like…

JP: Yeah. But when he, after he did that did he leave the location?

[redacted] After what?

JP: After he got his shirt, after he got the dirty clothes thing.

[redacted] Yeah he left again.

JP: He left the building.

[redacted] And came back.

JP: About how long?

[redacted] I can't really tell.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I don't really know. I was into the meeting trying to wrap up. Trying to figure out where we were going to sleep and all that.

JP: Yeah, so aside from like counting….

[redacted] Within, I would say within 15 minutes.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] I mean, I mean just like he went somewhere else. Oh shit cops. Come back in there.

JP: Came back again.

[redacted] And he was making several comments that....I only caught parts of it. So I can't really say what he said.

JP: Okay. So when he came back in you, that's when you heard that somebody yelling at him like trying to...

[redacted] What are you doing?

JP: What are you doing?

[redacted] Yeah.

JP: And then that's...

[redacted] Like you couldn't believe he's doing it 'cuz he just cut himself.

JP: Yeah and you actually saw him cutting himself?

[redacted] I did see him and I seen the blood shooting out.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] And at that point when he tried, that's when he turned around looked right at me, he reached for the older gentleman that was in front of me. Just a little hunched over old man, his back all messed up...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] 90 pounds.

JP: Yeah

[redacted] And I had pulled him this way towards me and he didn't know what was going on. Who cares at that point?

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Just get out the fuck out the way dude. Shoved him down that way past me.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] And then started wrapping the coat up like that, slinging it like that wrapped, around my arm.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Come on motherfucker and he was like and he looked and me and looked away and started stabbing himself in the neck. Oh, shit man and he ain't no attacking nobody. He's not physically going after staff or you know anybody ah, ah, ah, fellow brotherns...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Or being in the ministry that night or whatever and not towards me and it's only himself...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] What the fuck am I going to do? Leave him alone. Let the police deal with it.

JP: Yeah. How soon after, when he did that did the police come in?

[redacted] Three, four minutes.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Maybe five tops. I mean things kind of....

JP: Pretty, pretty quick though....

[redacted] There were, were real quick response. Like they had already been tracking him.

JP: Okay and did you hear them say anything?

[redacted] At first I could just hear some, some like garbled talk but then I did hear the, clearly see the one officer in the front ah...was the first ah...first thing I saw was the 40 mill non-lethal that was aimed down at that was the guy talking, saying something ah...and also the guy cop were like drop the knife, put the knife down. That you know try and get him to I mean, he was just trying to hurt himself and....

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I don't know you know. So at that point he didn't hurt anybody.

JP: Okay. And when you say 40 millimeter or, how are you familiar with 40 millimeters?

[redacted] Bean bag.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Ah...37 millimeters. But you guys use 40.

JP: So is it a shot gun looking thing or is it a different type of…

[redacted] It looks like a shot gun 'cuz they're barrel about that big around.

JP: Okay. All right. So 'cuz you're, you're saying 40 millimeter bean bag.

[redacted] Yeah, ah. Non-lethal whatever you want to call it.

JP: Yeah. Did you see how many were fired?

[redacted] Two shots were fired from that.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] I believe, I can't say I seen that. I only heard somebody else say, that's what I was thinking Jesus Christ, unless you separate everybody, interview one on one…

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] So everybody sitting there listening to everybody's bullshit, you know.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I mean…

JP: So, you didn't see that person…

[redacted] I didn't see the electric…ah the stun gun nothing.

JP: You didn't hear…

[redacted] But I just heard the guy was like listening to…zzz…I didn't see that all.

JP: Okay. You didn't see that?

[redacted] No.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] I just…I seen the bean bags twice and right at that point live bursts from 223 live round.

JP: So you did see the bean bag or not?

[redacted] Yeah. I seen the bean bag, yes.

JP: You saw the bean bag.

[redacted] No effect. No effect at all.

JP: Okay. And then you said five 223 rounds. How do you know they were 223 rounds?

[redacted] I know what it sounds like.

JP: Okay. Did you see rifles at all in there, like that?

[redacted] Yes, yes.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Several.

JP: Oh, okay.

[redacted] Several armed officers with rifles.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Not anybody in there.

JP: Were you inside the building when this entire thing transpired?

[redacted] Not the entire thing?

JP: Okay.

[redacted] At the five bursts...we pushed out the door. Out the fire escape.

JP: Okay. Everybody did?

[redacted] No not everybody.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] Everybody that was in my immediate group that I had pushed against the wall and was like, everybody get against the wall get the fuck down, get down, get down. You know, I, I...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] 'Cuz where I'm from, you know you still standing they drop you too.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] So...

JP: So you went out with a bunch of people and then where...

[redacted] Right.

JP: Did you go when you left the building?

[redacted] Right out the door. Stood right to the right. There's a, like a garbage can out there a blue one a round one and it's no more than 15 feet from the main entrance if you walk out the door, fade to the right.

JP: Could you, once you walked outside...

[redacted] Right outside the fire door...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] About a foot and a half.

JP: Did you see anything going on or was out of your vantage point when you went out?

[redacted] Everybody out...everything is out of my vantage point. I was just looking at people across the street trying to being down and yelling or whatever. I couldn't hear anything said or anything else in there. A few more shots was it.

JP: You heard a few more shots once you're outside?

[redacted] Sounded like it...

JP: Okay.

[redacted] I mean there was still shots going off when we pushed out the fire door, so...

JP: Okay.

[redacted] And we asked you know and they were like, no he's deceased so.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] And I don't even know if I'm going to be like welcome there if at this point after this 'cuz....

JP: Why is that?

[redacted] I don't it just seems like...account like I was rough with the old guy yeah. Um...I'm like put myself in a situation I shouldn't have, like even trying to do anything. Maybe I made him more aggressive or something.

JP: No, I don't think that's the case. I think, I think you were trying to do what you could to get things resolved and realized like you were saying there's nothing you are going to be able to do with this guy.

[redacted] He wasn't trying to hurt ah...the old guy or...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] This guy that works there or me.... (Can't understand) I was this close from him...

JP: Yeah he wasn't that far away.

[redacted] (Can't understand) Go...what, what...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Get the fuck out of there man. Spun this thing around, wrapped him....come on motherfucker.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] It was like, boom, boom...

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] What the fuck do...whoa man.

JP: Yeah. Yeah.

[redacted] While you got thing...try to go for somebody.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I guess I could do something or not.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] But at that point I just....

JP: Yeah I don't think there's any...

[redacted] I seen the officers all in the doorway. I'm like um...you fucking idiots, get the fuck out of here. You going to get shot.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Give them room you know. So...pushed everybody against the wall and just started telling them to get down.

JP: And when you said about the burst of five 223 rounds were you inside when that happened? Just to clarify?

[redacted] It seemed, it seemed like remembering back I was when I first said that. It seemed like I was outside.

JP: Um.

[redacted] And it all so like kind of fast and jumbled that I didn't really focus on all that.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I just…at that point when, when before the, the bean bags even it was like…a minute. Maybe a minute…

JP: Pretty fast. Yeah.

[redacted] (Can't understand) before light rounds.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] And at the time of the bean bags that didn't have any effect, that's when I was like looking this way trying to push people to the wall. Like telling them, hey against the wall. Get against the wall. Unlock the door. Just open the door we got to go you know.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] Get out so…looking back I was just seeing him like coming in and, and I know I was like, pop pop, pop, pop, pop. And I'm like I know what that is, so.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] It's a wrap.

JP: Did you see this guy threaten or hold the knife up to anyone in, in the building? Any of you guys at all?

[redacted] No, only at the slightest hesitation is in his eyes that he might snatch that old guy. He maybe it ran through his head.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] I can't say what he's thinking but in his eyes it looked like that old guy was a fucking shield for a second.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] Because his hand, if you watch the video, his hand was going for him.

JP: Yeah. Do you know if there's video on it?

[redacted] But he was more worried about looking at the door at the officers with the guns.

JP: Okay.

[redacted] 'Cuz he was like yelling and I'm like…he's like, like he was just like, you know how you stare at something but….

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] You are so wacked out on dope that don't really stare at them, you are like focused on something else.

JP: Huh-um.

[redacted] He's like lost in thought or you know like…you know you see somebody start to staring you know like go towards the light.

JP: Yeah. Yeah.

[redacted] That kind of thing.

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] That dude was like on…

JP: Trying to process it or something.

[redacted] Yeah. Yeah, he wasn't even focused on what the fuck I'm telling him. No…

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] He's just…he knows he's got a problem or something…

JP: Yeah.

[redacted] Greater than I'll ever be so…

JP: True. All right. Anything else I haven't asked you, you'd think would be important for me to know about what happened?

[redacted] Um…got I can't think of anything other than….no I can't think of anything.

JP: Okay. All right I'm going to conclude the interview. The time is approximately 0015.

(INTERVIEW CONCLUDED)

FOLLOWUP REPORT #1

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SPIEGEL, DANIEL A (49997)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	SPIEGEL, DANIEL A	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SPIEGEL, DANIEL A (49997)	04/08/2018 0244

SUBJECT
CRITICAL INCIDENT

Refer to detectives for more information.

Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #2

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
PHILLIPS, CALEB L (50201)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRANSIT POLICE	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	PHILLIPS, CALEB L	04/07/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PHILLIPS, CALEB L (50201)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
NARATIVE

On the listed date and time I responded to the area of SE MLK and SE Stark to do an area check for a suspect that had crashed a stolen vehicle and fled on foot. While looking for the suspect described as wearing blue pants and no shirt, I heard dispatch advise that there were multiple calls involving this suspect earlier including a car jacking and a possible suicide attempt. During the search updates were given that a possible match was at the Jacksons food store and gas station at SE Grand and Washington. The next update indicated that the male may be at city team ministries shelter on SE Grand, just north of the Shell station. I was few blocks away and began heading to that location.

While enroute I heard Officers say that the male was inside and armed with knife. I exited my vehicle and continued on foot and heard Deputy Sieckowski's distinct voice say over the air something similar to this may be a hostage situation. I arrived in front of the building with several officers in front of me. The front of the building was all clear glass windows. Inside I saw a male with a bloody neck, holding a knife.

The suspect with the knife had an unknown male in front of him and was holding him using one arm around the front of the unknown male in a way that appeared against his will. The suspect was gesturing and posturing with the knife, moving it forward then back towards the other mans chest and neck. I believed the suspect was holding the unknown male hostage and aimed to due him serious harm or kill him. At one point the unknown male was able to gain a small amount of distance although I could not see how that happened. The suspect appeared to be trying to grab the male and pull him back though. At this point I heard what I know to be the firing of a less lethal 40mm launcher. I also heard loud and distinct commands announcing it was going to be less lethal. I did not hear or see any handgun or rifle fire at this time. Throughout this entire sequence of events, I heard multiple Officers yell "Drop the knife" over and over.

I also observed that the inside of the shelter was extremely chaotic and crowded. People were walking around and very few were exiting despite being told to get out for their own safety. Being towards the back of the officers at the door, I assisted in pulling innocent people out and pushing them out of the way for their safety. Because of these actions and the chaotic scene, I was not constantly watching inside.

Given the seriousness of the crimes, and the potential for the suspect to flee, I took a few arriving officers and ran around the back of the building to cover the back door and prevent the suspects escape. We arrived at the singular back door and took up positions of hard cover. I could hear

faint shots which I know to be 40 mm again. Shortly their after I heard multiple loud shots of gunfire and "shots fired" over the radio. I held my position until it was determined there was no longer a threat.

Upon leaving the back I went to the front of the building where I was assigned as a companion Officer with Deputy Scieckowski. I stayed with Deputy Scieckowski until I was relieved by MCSO command staff. At no point did Deputy Scieckowski make any statements to me about the incident. At no point did I ask him any questions about the incident other then asking him if he was ok.

It should also be noted that sometime, (I believe while running around the back of the building) I lost my PPB / Transit key fob and Police Ford key. I retraced my steps but did not locate them. I notified the appropriate staff to have it deactivated. Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #3

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
FRASER, AMY M (52345)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	FRASER, AMY M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
FRASER, AMY M (52345)	04/08/2018 0003

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

On the date and time listed above, I responded to 526 SE Grand Ave as cover for an officer involved shooting.

I arrived on scene and immediately sat with an involved party in a patrol car inside the perimeter at the intersection of SE Grand/SE Stark.

I stayed there until I was released from the scene.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #4

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
DUARTE, MARK Y (54091)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	DUARTE, MARK Y	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
DUARTE, MARK Y (54091)	04/08/2018 0006

SUBJECT
SE MLK JR BLVDSE STARK ST

Mentioned: Sgt.Axthelm 30020 (Witness member)

Narrative: I responded to assist with securing the scene at approximately 2020 hours. I was directed by Sgt.Schmautz to monitor Sgt.Axthelm who was a witness member in the incident. Sgt.Axthelm was in my presence and separated from other witnesses until he was release to detectives for interviews.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #5

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SNODGRASS, CLINT D (46160)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	SNODGRASS, CLINT D	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SNODGRASS, CLINT D (46160)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
ASSIST WITH OFC. INV. SHOOTING

I was monitoring a North Precinct radio call in which a subject was seen driving recklessly in a vehicle that was reported as being car-jacked. A few minutes after the call on North was broadcast the dispatcher said that the same vehicle had crashed a SE MLK and SE Stark and a subject wearing no shirt and light blue pants was seen running from the vehicle.

Sgt. Sweeney ask for a couple of North Officers to head to Central Precinct to assist with an area check. I volunteered to head into Central Precinct and switched my radio to Central dispatch. I was conducting an area check to the east of MLK north and south of Stark when dispatched advised a subject matching the description was in the Shelter at 509 SE Grand and was holding a knife to his throat. I was a couple blocks away so I responded to the shelter.

There were several officer already on scene and I took out my 40 mm less lethal and started to walk up to the main entrance to the shelter. I could see there was at least two other officers with their 40 mm less lethal. I heard officer say that he was towards the back of the building and they need officers on the back of the building. Myself and three other officer ran to the back of the building to set up containment and be able to engage the subject if he attempted to run out the back of the building.

As we were approaching the back of the building I hear around 4 gunshot from inside. From my training and experience I knew that they were gunshot and not less lethal munitions. The four of us officer took hard cover behind a metal dumpster as we did not know if we down range. After a few moments head of the radio that they were 10-61 and to send medical in.

I then transitioned to setting up crime scene containment by stringing tape and preventing people from accessing the back of the building and back parking lot. I heard Sergeants asking for more officer to the front of the building so I walked around to the front and was informed they needed assistance vacating the sidewalk and keeping witnesses in the area.

I assisted with moving people from the sidewalk in front of the shelter. While doing so I spoke to (WI) [redacted], who told me he already spoke to an officer as he had video of the incident on his phone. I asked [redacted] if I could see the video and if he would keep it for detectives to review. [redacted] said he wanted the detectives to see the video and would remain on scene.

[redacted] told me this was his first night in the shelter. He said a guy came in with no shirt on and he looked like he soiled his pants. He said

the cops came in and gave him ample warnings and beanbaged him. He said he then started stabbing his neck and ran towards the cops and they opened fire. He said "they gave him every opportunity".

Sgt. Bren then asked me to locate an RP for the building directly to the south of the shelter as they share a common wall. Sgt. Bren asked that I search the building to see if any rounds penetrated into their space. (KN) [redacted] is the [redacted] for the building to the south, which is commercial space on the first floor and residential space on the floors above. [redacted] showed me the first floor space and searched the entire length of the common wall and did not see any evidence or indications that rounds penetrated into their space. [redacted] said he would send a text to the twelve upstairs units to let them know that they would have to use the exit on the south side of the building.

I remained on scene assisting with securing the perimeter until advised I could clear by Sgt. Schmautz.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #6

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BRAUN, PETER (55152)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	BRAUN, PETER	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BRAUN, PETER (55152)	04/08/2018 0043

SUBJECT
NON WITNESS IDENTIFICATIONS

On 4/7/18 at approximately 2015 I was assisting with the perimeter of the officer involved shooting at the City Team Shelter located at 526 SE Grand Ave. A large group of people who had been inside the shelter during the shooting had been removed and were gathered outside of the perimeter. Officers Jones #55553 and Paolini #52833 separated out all those who stated that they had witnessed the shooting directly and moved them to a Trimet bus.

Officers Ellison #52981, Livingston #57429 and identified all of the remaining individuals who were present. These were a mixture of people who had been staying in the shelter, but who said they hadn't seen the shooting, and residents who stayed in the upstairs apartments.

All of the individuals I spoke to are listed as entities.

Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #7

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SCHMAUTZ, AARON M (44627)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	SCHMAUTZ, AARON M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SCHMAUTZ, AARON M (44627)	04/08/2018 0056

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

On listed date, I was assigned to the Entertainment Detail. I had a meeting for the first portion of my shift, and was just getting in uniform when I heard and officer say that a "shots fired" transmission had been broadcast over the radio. I asked for the location and ran to a car and drove to the location.

Upon arrival, I saw a large group of approx 50 transients in front of the City Team Ministries. I saw approx 20 police officers in and around the area. I could see a male was on the ground inside who was obviously deceased. I saw Sgt. Dunbar, Sgt. Axthelm, Sgt. Bren, and Sgt. Speigel were either inside the location or nearby. I learned that all three Central Sgt's had at least in part witnessed the incident. I felt that they would not be the appropriate person to take over command of the incident as they potentially would need to be sequestered. I told them that as such, I would assume command and coordinate the crime scene. I stated on the radio that I was the incident commander at that time.

I began directing officers to move the crowd back and away from the door. I directed non witness/uninvolved officers to, one officer at a time, escort involved and witness officers to infi a line of police cars to separate them. When I realized that we had far too many witness officers to have individual officers with them, I ordered a trimet bus to respond for witness officers. I then directed a Sgt. to monitor the witness officer bus. I continued to coordinate the crime scene until Captain Lee arrived and assumed command.

I did not witness the event and do not have any knowledge of the events. I did not interview any witnesses. I did not enter the crime scene other than the area in the front door. At one point, I accidentally kicked a spent 40mm casing that was in front of the door approx 1 foot.

Nothing further at this time.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #8

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BURTON, BRET A (43860)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRANSIT POLICE	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	BURTON, BRET A	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

MENTIONED OFFICERS

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BURTON, BRET A (43860)	04/08/2018 0035

SUBJECT
MENTIONED OFFICERS

Deputy Aaron Sieczkowski #52028 - Transit Division (MCSO) - Involved Member,
Deputy Tyler Simpkins #53588 - Transit Division (CCSO) - Witness Member,
Officer Caleb Phillips #50201 - Transit Division (Tigard PD) - Cover,
Sgt. Ryan Bren #45124 - Transit Division (PPB),
Sgt. Aaron Schmautz #44627 - Central Precinct - Incident Commander,
A/Capt. Ryan Lee #39878 - Central Precinct - Incident Commander

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BURTON, BRET A (43860)	04/08/2018 0044

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

On 04/07/18 at approximately 2006 hours, I responded to the area of SE MLK Jr Blvd / SE Stark St after hearing officers broadcast "shots fired" over Central radio net. I heard sergeants at the scene requesting additional resources at Cityteam Ministries (526 SE Grand Ave). I arrived in the area, parked on SE MLK Jr Blvd / SE Washington St, and proceeded on foot toward the entrance of the Cityteam Ministries building. I saw several police vehicles parked in the area and a group of officers and sergeants near the entrance to the shelter. I heard Sgt. Schmautz broadcast over the radio that he was the Incident Commander at the scene.

I found Sgt. Bren and Sgt. Schmautz in front of the building and confirmed with them them this was an officer involved shooting. I stayed outside the entrance of the shelter and began coordinating resources with other sergeants. I saw at least three spent 40mm less-lethal casings on the ground just outside the front entrance to the Cityteam Ministries building.

I learned that Deputy Sieczkowski was involved in the shooting. I found him nearby in front of the Cityteam Minitries building with Officer Phillips. I checked in with Deputy Sieczkowski and asked if anyone from Multnomah County Sheriff's Office had been notified of his involvement. He told me he had called MCSO records and was in the process of making a notification. I turned my radio to County radio net and requested an MCSO sergeant call my phone. I spoke with Sgt. White who told me MCSO was aware of the incident and a supervisor was enroute. I learned that Deputy Simpkins had witnessed the shooting and Officer Phillips was on-scene at the time of the shooting but was not a direct witness.

I called Lt. Williams (Gresham PD) of the Transit Police Division and notified him of Deputy Sieczkowksi's involvement. I briefed him on my limited knowledge of the circumstances and told him Deputy Simpkins was a

witness to the shooting. I told him Officer Phillips was at the scene but was not a direct witness.

I continued to help coordinate resources until the arrival of A/Captain Lee. Once briefed, A/Captain Lee broadcast that he was assuming command of the scene. At approximately 2045 hours, A/Captain Lee directed me to monitor a TriMet bus where witness members were being staged. The bus was parked on SE Grand Ave south of SE Stark St. I stayed with several witness members on the bus as Peer Support, TIC team members, and PPA representatives arrived. I stayed there until about 2150 hours when witness members began the process of being escorted to the Justice Center.

I remained at the scene and briefed Lt. Williams and Commander Westbrook. I cleared the scene after consulting with A/Captain Lee at approximately 2307 hours.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #9

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
DUILIO, KENNETH (34491)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TOD: GANG ENFORCEMENT TEAM	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	DUILIO, KENNETH	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	DUILIO, KENNETH

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
DUILIO, KENNETH (34491)	04/07/2018 1932

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

I responded to SE Grand Ave/SE Washington St on reports of shots fired by officers. I was notified that two of my officers from GET were involved as shooters, Officer Polas and Officer Fender.

When I arrived, I made contact with Officer Polas and Officer Fender. I checked on their welfare, then assigned two of my uninvolved GET officers to stay with each one. We kept both involved officers separated. Officer Ables stayed with Officer Polas and Officer Asheim stayed with Officer Fender.

I then responded to the crime scene and entered after Officer Furgeson requested assistance inside. Officer Furgeson needed help to ensure residents from upstairs did not come downstairs, which would then put them in the middle of the crime scene. The crime scene was in the lobby area of this building, where residents would normally go to enter and exit the building.

I went upstairs with a couple of Central Precinct officers to check on the residents to make sure they were ok and advised them to stay upstairs until we were done processing the scene. I asked Officer Sawtelle to post up at the bottom of the stairs to ensure that none of the residents could come down the stairs and enter the crime scene.

I then left the scene and went back to check on both Officer Polas and Officer Fender again. Both were sitting in separate patrol vehicles parked near the crime scene. They both were still doing fine. Both stayed until they were released by Detectives. Once released they were driven back to North Precinct where they changed and were taken home by other officers.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #10

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MCLEOD, CASEY M (52835)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	MCLEOD, CASEY M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
MCLEOD, CASEY M (52835)	04/07/2018 2012

SUBJECT
OIS

8. On 4-7-18 I responded to an OIS at the listed location. Upon arrival I entered the outer crime scene, to be given an assignment. I was asked to stay with involved member Ofc. Martiniuc.

Ofc. Martiniuc and I sequestered ourselves in Sgt. Dunbar's patrol car. We stayed in the car, except for a bathroom break, until Ofc. Martiniuc was taken to do an interview.

Once he was released from the scene I drove Ofc. Martiniuc back to Central Precinct.

I returned to the crime scene to see if they needed anymore assistance. I was told I was no longer needed, and left the area.

Nothing further at this time.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #11

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SIMS, MATTHEW (57351)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRAINING	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	SIMS, MATTHEW	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SIMS, MATTHEW (57351)	04/08/2018 0157

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

Dispatched to the area of MLK/Stark to assist on an Officer involved shooting. While on scene I was ordered by Sgt. Burton to go on the west side of SE Grand Ave across the street from the City Team Ministries and ask any citizens standing in front of the bar (My Father's Place), if they had witnessed anything. I was instructed that if someone had indeed seen something that I take down their contact info and then escort them over to a TRIMET bus that was temporarily staged for witness' to be interviewed.

Below are the names of the two people who witnessed the incident:

[redacted]
Male/White
DOB: [redacted]
Transient
No phone
Regularly at City Team Ministries

[redacted]
Male/White
DOB: [redacted]
Transient
Phone/Voice Mail: [redacted]
Regularly at City Team Ministries

After that I blocked traffic at SE Grand/SE Washington until cleared from the scene.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #12

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BIEKER, JUSTIN P (54042)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	BIEKER, JUSTIN P	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BIEKER, JUSTIN P (54042)	04/07/2018 2000

SUBJECT
SECURED SCENE

I dispatched myself to SE Grand Ave / SE Stark to assist in an officer involved shooting.

When I arrived, I secured the perimeter with yellow tape at SE Stark / SE MLK. After doing that I sat at SE Morrison St. / SE MLK Blvd and help secure the perimeter.

Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #13

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BREN, RYAN J (45124)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRANSIT POLICE	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	BREN, RYAN J	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

MENTIONED OFFICERS

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BREN, RYAN J (45124)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
OFFICER LIST

1) Dep. A. Sieczkowski #52028 (MCSO Transit Police Division)
2) Dep. T. Simpkins #53588 (CCSO Transit Police Division)
3) Sgt. A. Schmautz #44627 (PPB Incident commander)

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BREN, RYAN J (45124)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE DETAILS

On the evening of 04/07/18, I responded to the location of 526 SE Grand Ave in order to assist with a major incident. There had been an officer involved shooting at that location. I am assigned to the Transit Police Division as a supervisor, and two people from my unit were on scene at the incident. Upon arriving I learned Dep Sieczkowski was involved in the shooting, and Dep Simpkins was a witness to the shooting. I made sure they were okay. I ensured supervisor level representation from their respective agencies had been notified.

I worked with Sgt Schmautz to separate all witnesses and involved members. We paired each involved member up with an uninvolved partner. I arranged to have several Trimet buses sent to the scene in order to provide temporary shelter for witnesses. I coordinated the efforts to distinguish and separate all civilian witnesses. I helped to secure the outer perimeter areas of our crime scene. I tasked a group of officers to check the adjacent building for additional witnesses, as well as any other potential items of evidence. And I assisted with various other tasks outside of the crime scene.

When I first arrived, I briefly entered the primary crime scene which was the interior space located at 526 SE Grand Ave. I only stepped into the primary entry space, but I did not walk around the room. I checked in with Ofc Westerlund who was in charge of managing the crime scene log. I did not have any substantive knowledge about the shooting. Nothing additional.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #14

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SAWTELLE, TROY M (46621)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
EAST	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	SAWTELLE, TROY M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SAWTELLE, TROY M (46621)	04/08/2018 0243

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

Dispatched to the area of SE MLK/SE Stark to assist Central Precinct on an Officer involved shooting. I arrived and was tasked by Sgt. Schmautz to provide security inside 526 SE Grand Ave. (Cityteam ministries). Specifically I was posted at the northern door that opened to a stairway. I remained at that post until cleared except for a couple short breaks. During those breaks Ofc. Westerlund (52338) watched that door. I was relieved by Ofc. Mckay (52686).

FOLLOWUP REPORT #15

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
LIVINGSTON, ARIEL (57429)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	LIVINGSTON, ARIEL	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
LIVINGSTON, ARIEL (57429)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

Radio call to 526 SE Grand Ave as cover in response to a suspect that had crashed a silver Honda and fled into the building. Upon arrival I saw several patrol vehicles parked outside. I approached the front door of the building where multiple officers were standing. The officers were giving commands to someone inside. I could not see who officers were speaking to, but I heard them instructing people to move out of the way and to get back. At this time

I heard one officer say that we needed to cover the back entrance. I along with 3 other officers sprinted around the block to cover the back of the building. While at the back, I heard shots fired from the front side of the building.

Four people walked around the corner and were identified as witnesses. I [redacted] who I later identified by photo as [redacted], He told me that The suspect had entered the building and was standing near the front counter holding a knife. He said "This guy was crazy" and "he looked like he was on drugs." He said he heard the first less lethal round go off and then said that about a minute later officer opened fire and the suspect went down.

I then interviewed [redacted]. [redacted] told me that he heard the suspect say something about his family being killed. He had then cut the side of his own throat before being hit with the less lethal round. He continued to walk around the location with the knife and shortly after that he was shot by officers.

I asked both [redacted] and [redacted] if the suspect had approached or threatened anyone else inside and they said that he had not. I asked if anyone else was injured in the incident and they said no.

Residents of the location who had not witnessed the event were identified by Ofc. Braun, Ofc. Ellison and myself. I included those that I identified as entities. They were then allowed back into the building through the side door to get to their rooms.

Sgt. Schmautz requested I wait with a witness who had taken a cell phone video of the incident. I identified the witness as [redacted]. He also mentioned that the suspect had talked about his family being killed. I waited with him at SE Grand and SE Washington until another officer was able to collect the video.

Nothing further at this time.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #16

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MCKAY, RAELYNN D (52686)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	MCKAY, RAELYNN D	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WUTHRICH, STEVEN M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
MCKAY, RAELYNN D (52686)	04/08/2018 0303

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE LOG

At approximately 0130, I took over Ofc. Sawtelle's position inside 526 SE Grand Ave. At approximately 0240, I took over the crime scene log from Ofc. Westerlund. At approximately 0300, I was relieved by Ofc. Harvey.

Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #17

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BURNS, SARAH (58108)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRAINING	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	BURNS, SARAH	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BURNS, SARAH (58108)	04/08/2018 0315

SUBJECT
WITNESS OBSERVATIONS

Refer to detective interview for details.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #18

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
DUNBAR, ROBIN L (47968)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	DUNBAR, ROBIN L	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WUTHRICH, STEVEN M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
DUNBAR, ROBIN L (47968)	04/08/2018 0315

SUBJECT
OIS

I responded to the above listed call of an OIS. See report for my interview with detectives for details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #19

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
JONES, NATHANIEL P (55553)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	JONES, NATHANIEL P	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
JONES, NATHANIEL P (55553)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
SUSP - OFC USE OF FORCE

I dispatched to the area of SE Grand Ave and SE Stark St on a report of suspicious activities after I heard "shots fired" broadcasted over the radio. There I assisted with taking witness statements. The majority of the witnesses were staying at the location, 520 SE Grand Ave, when the incident occurred.

The first witness, [redacted], said he was seated inside the location when the subject enter the building and watched him cut himself on the neck. He said "chaos" occurred. [redacted] said he saw Officers use less lethal rounds but not lethal rounds. He said he didn't recall any specific statements by Officers or the number of rounds deployed. [redacted] said he did not know his cell phone number but he stays at the location.

The second witness, [redacted], said he saw the subject enter the location. He said he heard an Officer order the subject to put the knife down and saw an Officer fire a couple of shots but he was unsure if the shots were lethal or less lethal rounds. He said he saw the subject hold a knife against the subject own throat. [redacted] said he has stayed at the location for the past few nights.

The third witness, [redacted], said he saw the subject come into the location and saw him "slicing" at his own throat. He said he heard an Officer order everyone else out of the building and he fled. I told [redacted] he was not needed on the witness bus and he left.

The forth witness, [redacted], said he was helping [redacted] at the location and saw the subject enter the location. He said he saw an Officer use a less lethal weapon once and heard the Officer give the command "get down." He said the subject did not listen to the command. He said he later saw smoke and heard maybe 5 shots. He said it was maybe 3 shots initially then 5 shots closely after.

The fifth witness, [redacted], said 10-15 minutes prior to police arrival the subject came into the location shirtless asking for clothes. [redacted] said the subject left but came back with a box cutter knife. He said the subject appeared to have already cut his neck. [redacted] said he tried with other residents to get the subject out of the location but the subject continued to cut on his own neck. He said he noticed Officers as if they were looking for someone. He said he and many others huddled by and in the bathroom. [redacted] said he saw one less lethal utilization and it did not affect the subject. [redacted] said he thought he heard the suspect say "he wanted to die." [redacted] stated he saw an Officer firing downward toward what he thought was the basement. [redacted] said he typically stays

at the location.

The sixth witness, [redacted], said he was standing inside the location when the subject came in and started cutting his own throat. [redacted] said he fled outside and heard an Officer order the subject to put down the knife.

The seventh witness, [redacted], said he saw the subject enter the location 15 minutes prior to the end of the AA meeting asking for a coat. [redacted] said the subject left after digging through the trash but later came back in. [redacted] said the subject had the knife up to his own throat. [redacted] said the subject moved toward "an older guy" but [redacted] grabbed the "older guy" and used a chair to put something between them. He said Officers came in shortly after and gave 2 to 3 commands to the subject. He said the commands included "drop the knife" and "get on the ground" [redacted] said he saw 2 uses of less lethal when Officers were just inside the front door of the location. He said he saw Officers enter the location on the right side (assuming southern wall) and heard shots fired.

The eighth witness, [redacted], said he saw Officers across the street from the location and saw the subject come into the location. He said the subject was shirtless and asked for clothes. He said he then saw the subject self-cutting. [redacted] said he fled to the bathroom and heard Officers tell the subject to drop the knife. [redacted] said he did not see if the subject complied with the command to drop the knife. He said he then saw Officers "pellet gun" (less lethal) the subject 2 or 3 times. He said the subject appeared to be moving toward the bathroom when Officers used less lethal rounds. [redacted] said he saw Officers fire 2 or 3 rounds (lethal) when the subject was near the kitchen area of the location. [redacted] stated he thought the subject "would cut everyone up" and that he was "scared." [redacted] said he typically stays at the location. [redacted] left the location prior to speaking with Detectives.

The ninth witness, [redacted], said the subject first came into the location around 7PM and probably came in-and-out around "15" times. He said he thought the subject was "tweaking." He said around 7:55PM the subject came in again bleeding from the neck and with a knife at his own neck. [redacted] said he asked the subject "what are you doing?" He said the subject came toward them, the AA group. He said he heard an Officer yell "put down the knife." He said he saw 3 less lethal applications that were not effective on the subject. He said the subject was about 15 feet to the bathroom when he heard (but did not see) "about 5" shots.

The tenth (and my final) witness, [redacted], said he was a guest speaker for the AA meeting. He said he saw the subject pacing and fidgeting and with a knife against his own neck. He said the subject cut his own neck left to right then right to left. [redacted] said he heard Officers order the subject to put down the knife and the "buzzing" sound like a Taser going on twice. He said he heard less lethal a "couple of times." [redacted] said a "small Asian guy," who was attending the AA meeting, was filming the incident. [redacted] said Officers were still yelling commands and it appeared the subject came toward the Officers. [redacted] said he a couple of "9mm"shots, the subject then came closer and Officers fired more shots "possibly 8 to 9."

I finally assisted with escorting the witnesses to a County building at 501

SE Hawthorne for interview.
END

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #20

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WILCOX, DENNIS N (24189)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	WILCOX, DENNIS N	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WILCOX, DENNIS N (24189)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

I witnessed the officer involved shooting Case #18-114856 and was interviewed by Detectives Posey and Sharp. See their report for details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #21

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
FERGUSON, TIMOTHY R (52673)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	FERGUSON, TIMOTHY R	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WUTHRICH, STEVEN M

NOTES

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
FERGUSON, TIMOTHY R (52673)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
NOTES

See PPB Detectives Interview for further regarding this incident.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #22

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
ELLISON, MARK A (52981)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	ELLISON, MARK A	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WUTHRICH, STEVEN M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
ELLISON, MARK A (52981)	04/08/2018 0317

SUBJECT
STATEMENTS

8-After responding to a suspicious call, Officers became involved in a shooting. I attempted to gather witnesses and spoke to (WI) [redacted]. [redacted] told me he saw a man without a shirt ask for a coat. At one point (Xl) stood up and shouted something [redacted] did not understand and pulled out a knife. [redacted] said (Xl) slit his own neck and said he already killed his family. [redacted] said he took cover and heard someone say that they were going to shoot (Xl) with rubber bullets now. [redacted] said he did not see anything but heard the shots.

Next I talked to (WI) [redacted]. [redacted] told me he saw the whole thing. [redacted] said he saw (Xl) come inside without a shirt on. [redacted] said (Xl) asked for a shirt and a blanket. [redacted] said he heard (Xl) cuss and saw him stand up and pull out a knife. [redacted] said (Xl) cut his own throat on the left side then the right. [redacted] said he saw officers come in and heard the officers say several times "drop the knife or be bean bagged". [redacted] said (Xl) responded to the officer's commands, "I won't drop it". [redacted] said (Xl) moved towards officers, he heard live rounds fired, (Xl) still moved towards officers then he heard more rounds fired. [redacted] is familiar with the sound of live rounds as he is a military veteran.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #23

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
AXTHELM, ROGER S (30020)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	AXTHELM, ROGER S	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
AXTHELM, ROGER S (30020)	04/08/2018 0328

SUBJECT
WITNESS TO OFFICER INVOLVED SH

8) I was a witness to the Officer Involved Shooting.

Please refer to the detectives' report covering my interview.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #24

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
NELL, ZACHARY (51782)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	NELL, ZACHARY	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
NELL, ZACHARY (51782)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
RECOVERY OF VEHICLE

I was radio dispatched to the area of SE MLK/SE Stark St regarding a crashed Honda CRV and the driver fleeing the vehicle. Based on the vehicle's plate(ZRQ832) it was reported as stolen. I had heard an update from Ofc Phifer that the vehicle was involved in an earlier call in East Precinct because it was reported as being taken by force (18-114703).

I arrived in the area and saw the CRV parked in the number four lane on the Portland Rail Car tracks, just north on SE Stark St. The car was still running and there was extensive damage to the front passenger wheel. I later removed the keys from the ignition to render it inoperable.

I spoke with a witness, Miguel Olmedo, who had seen the driver of the vehicle flee. Olmedo told me he was at work on the east side of SE Grand at Aprisa(438 SE MLK Blvd). He said he could hear a car revving its engine loudly from the road and saw the CRV. He said he then saw the driver of the car get out. He described the driver as a white male, about 6ft tall, 285-290lbs, no shirt, blue pants and short hair. Olmedo said the subject went east on SE Stark St. I asked Olmedo if he would recognize the subject again and he told me, "yes."

I then spoke with Bruce Lawson, who told me he had seen the vehicle driving around the Convention Center. Lawson told me he was driving South on NE MLK near SE Lloyd St when he noticed the CRV. He said he saw the car driving about 40mph and appeared to have, "no regard for other drivers." Lawson said the vehicle drove up on the curb off the street and passed all the cars that were stopped at the light at the intersection. Lawson told he never saw the driver, but recognized the car when he drove south to where the CRV eventually stopped.

Based on the information we received about the driver of the vehicle possibly being armed with a weapon and now in the area, Ofc Nutting recommended showing a picture of John Elifritz to our witness who saw the driver Olmedo. I took a picture of Elifritz' DMV picture with my phone and showed it to Olmedo. He looked at it and almost immediately said, "That's him." I then broadcasted that Olmedo had positively identified Elifrtiz as the driver for the other officers in the area looking for him.

I then returned to the vehicle and placed crime scene tape around it. I remained with the vehicle until I was relieved by Ofc Fullington(52803). I provided him with the keys to the vehicle.
END

FOLLOWUP REPORT #25

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GORE, SHAWN A (27836)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRAFFIC: CANINE UNIT	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	GORE, SHAWN A	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GORE, SHAWN A (27836)	04/08/2018 0330

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

See Detective interview for my narrative regarding this incident.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #26

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WESTERLUND, LONDON (52338)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	WESTERLUND, LONDON	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WESTERLUND, LONDON (52338)	04/08/2018 0346

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED

On 4/8/18 I responded to SE Martin Luther King Jr Blvd and SE Stark St.
Please see the detectives reports for further.

Additionally, I kept the crime scene log and passed it off to Ofc McKay.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #27

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
LIVINGSTON, JEFFREY J (57119)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
TRAINING	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	LIVINGSTON, JEFFREY J	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
LIVINGSTON, JEFFREY J (57119)	04/08/2018 0352

SUBJECT
WITNESS OBSERVATION

Interviewed by detectives for case #18-114856. See the detectives report for future details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #28

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING

#8 I responded with many other Officers to the area of SE Grand Ave and SE Stark St for a report of an Officer involved shooting. I arrived on scene and began to help securing the crime scene. Once the scene was secure Sgt Bren tasked Officer Jones and myself with identifying witnesses and separating them from the rest of the crowd. We identified many witnesses and moved them to a nearby TriMet bus to be warm and out of the rain. I contacted each witness and took a very brief statement to determine their involvement. See attached witness narratives for more information.

When Detectives were done interviewing all the witnesses we made arrangements for them to shelter on the bus in front of the Portland Rescue Mission, until they could retrieve their belongings from inside the crime scene. These arrangements were put in place because the majority of the witnesses are homeless and sleep inside the crime scene.

Nothing further.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
[redacted]

[redacted] told me he was inside City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred. [redacted] told me an unknown male, wearing no shirt, ran into the building and said he needed a jacket. [redacted] said the unknown male grabbed a jacket and then ran back out of the building.

[redacted] said the unknown male returned approximately 15min later and he heard a commotion. [redacted] did not provide me with many more details but said the shooting occurred shortly after the unknown male came back inside.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT
[redacted]

[redacted] told me he was inside City Team Ministries and saw an unknown male run inside the building and began cutting his neck with a knife. [redacted] said staff began yelling for everyone to get out of the building. [redacted] said he moved to the back of the room but there was no exit. [redacted] said he was in

the back of the room when the shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was inside City Team Ministries when an unknown male ran inside building. [redacted] said people stared yelling for everyone to get out. [redacted] said he was in the back of the room, trying to get out, when the shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] told me he was inside City Team Ministries when an unknown male ran inside the building. [redacted] said the unknown male began cutting his own neck with a knife. [redacted] said he was inside the room when the shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was inside City Team Ministries when an unknown male ran inside the building and began stabbing himself in the neck. [redacted] said he had just got to the door and was looking inside when the shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] told me he was inside City Team Ministries when an unknown male ran inside the building. [redacted] said he heard someone yelling the unknown male had a gun. [redacted] said he was in the room, trying to get out, when the shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was inside City Team Ministries, with his back to the door, when an unknown male ran inside the building behind him. [redacted] said he heard some yelling and saw the unknown male cutting his own throat with a knife. [redacted] said he was in the room, by the restroom when the shooting

occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was inside City Team ministries when an unknown male ran inside, took a jacket, and left. [redacted] said the unknown male returned a short time later and he saw the male cutting his neck. [redacted] said was in the room near the front door and saw the less lethal deployment and shooting.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was Inside City Team Ministries when he saw an unknown male run inside and start cutting his neck. [redacted] said he was trying to get out the front door and but saw the less lethal deployment. [redacted] said he heard the shooting but did not directly see it.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] said he was inside City Team Ministries when an unknown male ran inside and started "slicing" his neck. [redacted] said he was trying to get out the back door when the Less Lethal deployment and shooting occurred.

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
PAOLINI, TIMOTHY L (52833)	04/07/2018 1930

SUBJECT [redacted]

[redacted] told me he was asleep inside City Team Ministries. [redacted] said he was woken up by a disturbance and saw an unknown male cutting his own throat wife a knife. [redacted] said he thought he was dreaming at first and got to his feet. [redacted] said he quickly realized he was not dreaming. [redacted] said the male ran towards him and grabbed onto him. [redacted] said the unknown male was still holding the knife when he was holding him. [redacted] told me he knocked the unknown male away from him and tried to get out the front door. [redacted] said he was by the front door when the shooting occurred.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #29

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
ROBINSON, GROVER (53905)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	ROBINSON, GROVER	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
ROBINSON, GROVER (53905)	04/08/2018 0409

SUBJECT
STATEMENT

Please refer to my Detective interview for my statement.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #30

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
FOX, KENNETH S (47852)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	FOX, KENNETH S	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
FOX, KENNETH S (47852)	04/08/2018 0419

SUBJECT
18-114856

8. Please see my detectives interview for details of this incident.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #31

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
FULLINGTON, CHASE (52803)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
EAST	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	FULLINGTON, CHASE	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
FULLINGTON, CHASE (52803)	04/08/2018 0324

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

Mentioned Officer:
Officer Nell #51782

I relieved Officer Nell at the vehicle location as the tow truck was arriving. I ensured the the tow driver never went into the vehicle and told him to touch the outside of the vehicle as little as possible. I followed the tow truck to rivergate storage facility where it was placed in the dry vehicle evidence bay.

Nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #32

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BERNARD, JOSEPH M (53468)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
OSU: OPERATIONAL SUPPORT UNIT/TRU	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	BERNARD, JOSEPH M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BERNARD, JOSEPH M (53468)	04/07/2018 2351

SUBJECT
ASSISTANCE AT CRIME SCENE

Mentioned Officers:

Officer Burns #58108 (witness Officer)

Narrative:

I arrived on scene and immediately began assisting with taping off the inner crime scene. I was then tasked with taking Officer Burns to a secure location until the bus for witnesses arrived. I then escorted Officer Burns to the bus for interviews. She had no contact with any other member until we went to the bus. After, I maintained a perimeter spot to keep the integrity of the crime scene. I did not speak to any civilian witnesses. Finally, I assisted with taking a police vehicle out of the crime scene and returned it to Central.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #33

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WEINBERGER, BENSON W (47656)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	WEINBERGER, BENSON W	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WEINBERGER, BENSON W (47656)	04/08/2018 0339

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE CONTROL

On 04-08-2018, at 0339 hours, I assumed control of the outer perimeter crime scene from Sgt. Schmautz. The outer perimeter scene that I was in charge of was SE Grand Avenue from SE Washington to SE Stark. Additionally, the east sidewalk of SE Grand, from SE Washington to SE Stark was part of the outer perimeter crime scene.

I maintained control of that scene until 0715 hours when I was relieved by Sgt.Mcconnell.

Nothing of note occurred inside the outer perimeter crime scene while I had control of it.

Nothing further.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #34

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
HARVEY, RICHARD (27543)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	HARVEY, RICHARD	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
HARVEY, RICHARD (27543)	04/08/2018 0734

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

Detailed to major incident crime scene at City Team Ministries. Upon arrival I was assigned interior security in City Team Ministries. I signed in on the crime scene log at 0257 and maintained the log and interior security until 0714 without incident.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #35

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
QUINSLAND, ALEXANDER (50817)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
CENTRAL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	QUINSLAND, ALEXANDER	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
QUINSLAND, ALEXANDER (50817)	04/08/2018 0841

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE LOG

Today at 7:14 am I responded to the crime scene and took over the crime scene log from Ofc. Harvey. I remained at the crime and maintained the crime scene log until the crime scene was broken down. I then gave the crime scene log to Det. Kammerer.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #36

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
DOLBEY, PAUL G (29984)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
DETECTIVE: ASSAULT DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	DOLBEY, PAUL G	04/09/2018	04/11/2018	ROBERTS, CORY R

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
DOLBEY, PAUL G (29984)	04/16/2018 0800

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW OF WITNESS OFFICER KYLE SCOTT

Officer Involved Shooting Investigation - PPB Case #18-114856

Witness Officer Interview

Officer Interviewed:

Scott, Kyle, DPSST #57309
Central Precinct C Shift (1600-0200 hours)

Present For the Interview:

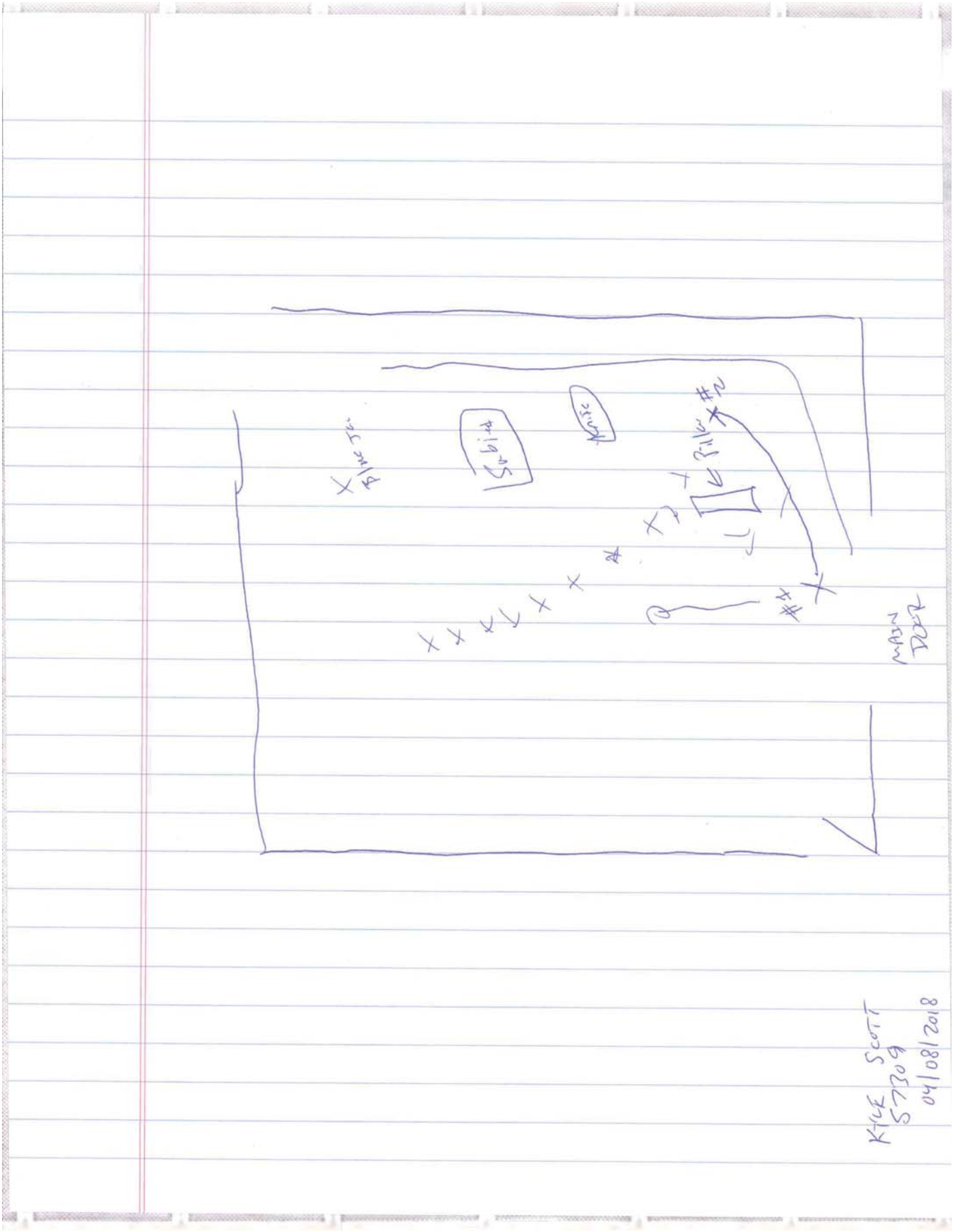
Detective Anthony Merrill, DPSST #35227 (Partner)
Officer Christopher Kulp, DPSST #40730 (Union representative)

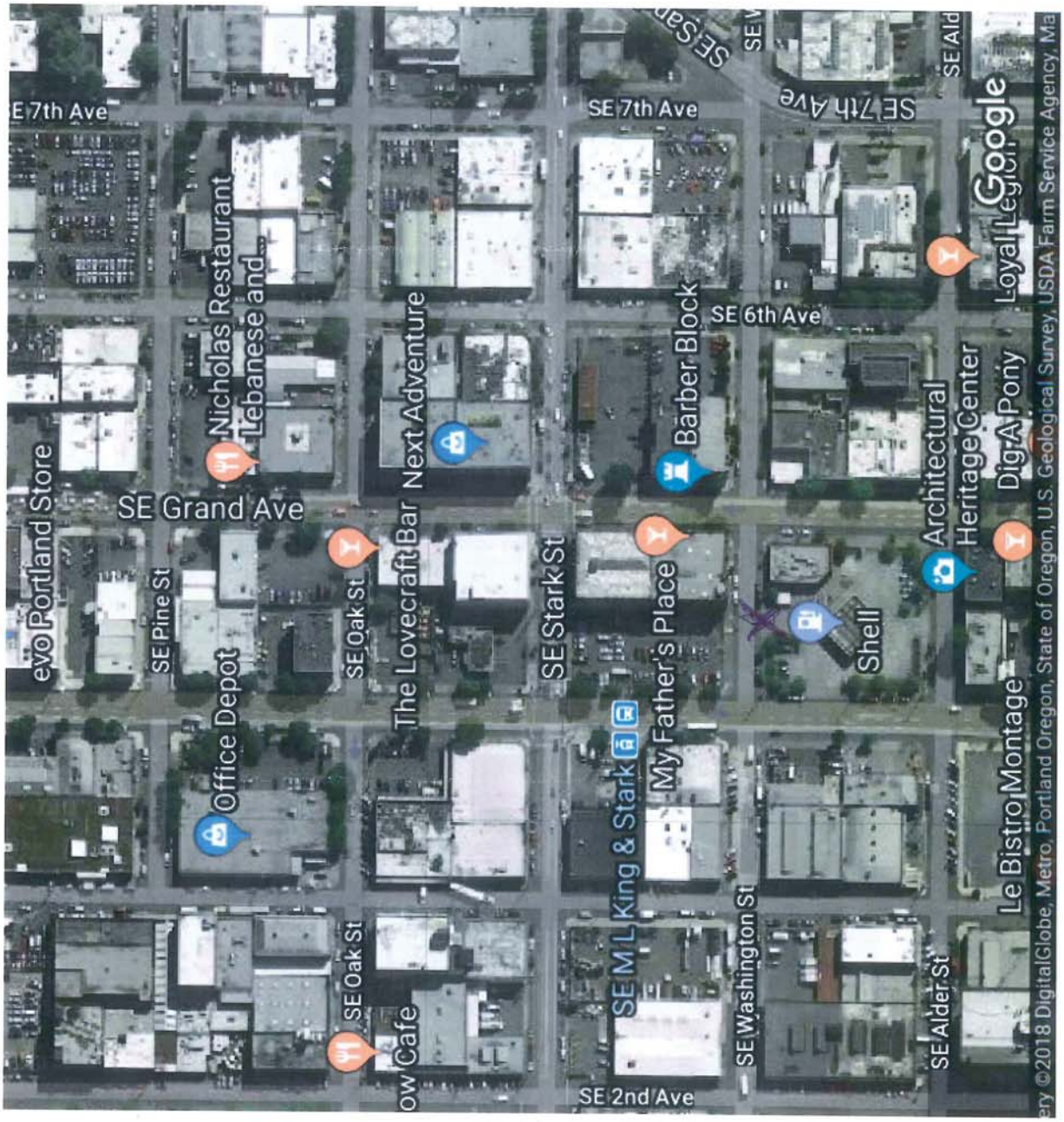
Summary

On 040818, at approximately 0311 hours, Detective Merrill and I were assigned to interview PPB witness Officer Kyle Scott who was present during the Officer Involved Shooting incident located at 526 SE Grand Avenue. Officer Scott was accompanied by his
PPA representative Officer Kulp during his interview. Detective Merrill recorded Officer Scott's interview and a copy of the interview has been provided to lead investigator Detective Kammerer. A transcript of Officer Scott's interview has been attached to this report. Following is a summary of Officer Scott's interview.

Officer Scott and his Field Training Officer Alex Martiniuc were two of the last officers to enter the City Team building. Once inside the building Officer Scott recalled hearing numerous officers shouting commands at John Elifritz, although he could not see Elifritz due to the officers standing in front of him. Officer Scott's attention was diverted from Elifritz by several by-standers who were trying to escape from the building. While Officer Scott's attention was drawn to the escaping by-standers, he heard "multiple" shots being fired. Officer Scott was uncertain as to who fired the shots, but did recall commands being shouted at Elifritz by numerous officers after he heard the shots. Officer Scott recalled seeing Elifritz lying face down on the floor and not moving after he heard the shots. Officer Scott did not fire his gun during this incident.
See Officer Scott's transcripts for additional details regarding his interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288466) OFC SCOTT DIAGRAMS





KYLE SCOTT
57309
04/08/2018

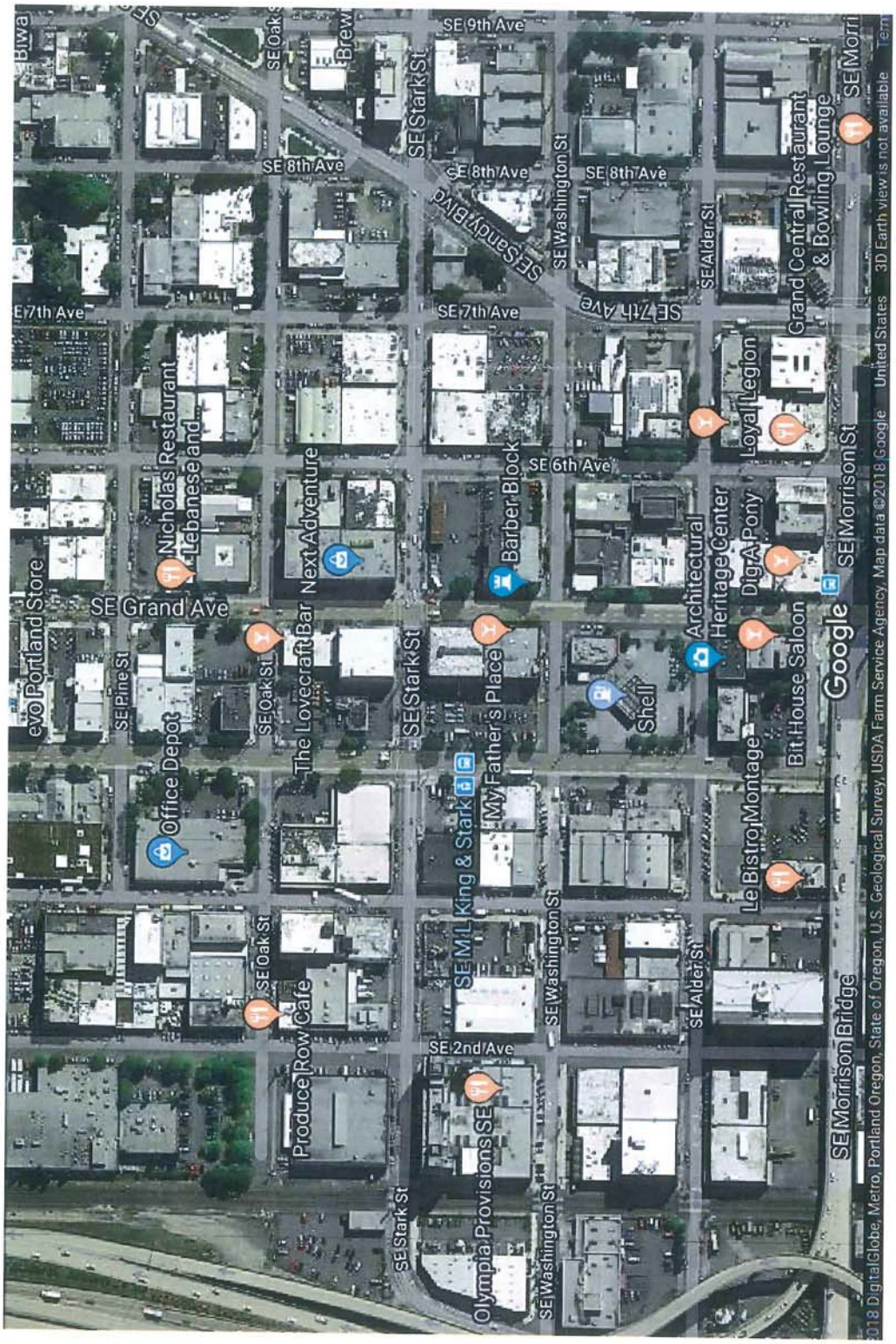

SE 9th Ave
SE 8th Ave
SE 7th Ave
SE 6th Ave
SE 2nd Ave
SE Stark St
SE Washington St
SE Alder St
SE Sandy Blvd
SE 7th Ave
SE Oak St
SE Pine St
SE Grand Ave
SE Morrison St
SE Morrison Bridge
Nicholas Restaurant Lebanese and
Next Adventure
Barber Block
Loyal Legion
Grand Central Restaurant & Bowling Lounge
Architectural Heritage Center
Dig A Pony
Bit House Saloon
Google
Shell
evo Portland Store
Office Depot
The Lovecraft Bar
My Father's Place
King & Stark
Le Bistro Montage
Produce Row Cafe
Olympia Provisions SE
2018 DigitalGlobe, Metro, Portland Oregon, State of Oregon, U.S. Geological Survey, USDA Farm Service Agency, Map data ©2018 Google
United States
3D Earth view is not available

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288468) OFC SCOTT TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8, 2018

Interview of

KYLE SCOTT

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 8, 2018** **Page 1**

Merrill: Today is April 8th, 2018, it's about 3:12 AM. I'm Detective Anthony Merrill, Portland Police Bureau, uh, badge number 35227. I have Detective Paul Dolbey with me as my partner. Your badge number?

Dolbey: 29984.

Merrill: And then if you can state your name and your badge number, please.

Scott: KYLE SCOTT, Police Officer, 57309.

Merrill: Okay.

Kulp: Chris Kulp, 40730.

Merrill: Alright, and Officer SCOTT, can you tell me how long you've been with the Portland Police Bureau?

Scott: I've been with, uh, Portland Police Bureau, uh, just, almost a year.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: 11 months.

Merrill: Okay. And what, uh, precinct are you assigned to?

Scott: I'm, uh, currently assigned to Central Precinct.

Merrill: Okay, are you, uh, in training right now, then, or?

Scott: Yes, I am.

Merrill: Okay, and do you ride with a partner?

Scott: I ride with a partner, Officer, uh, ALEX MARTINIUC.

Merrill: Okay. MARTINIUC? Is that what you said?

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. And is he your, uh, Field Training Officer?

Scott: Yes, he is.

Merrill: Okay, gotcha. Okay, and then, uh, you guys are both working today in a car together, who's driving your car?

Scott: Uh, I was, uh operating the car.

Merrill: Okay. And then, uh, you were driving a marked patrol c-vehicle, correct?

Scott: Yes, correct.

Merrill: And you were both in uniform, displaying a badge?

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. Alright, um, and then what time is, uh, what shift are you on?

Scott: I'm, uh, assigned to C shift, 16:00 to 02:00.

Merrill: Okay. Oh, and then just real quick, too, I forgot to s-mention this, uh, we have a digital recording on, everyone's aware we're recording this conversation, correct?

Scott: Yes.

Kulp: Yes.

Merrill: Okay, thank you. Um, so with your shift today, uh, a-yesterday, I should say, when roll cas-roll call started, uh, did you have any information that, you know, since now being through, having gone through this incident, any information that came up at roll call that was associated with this?

Scott: No.

Merrill: Okay. Alright, well why don't you take me through, if you could, just kinda how your shift began and, uh, if you went to any other calls, or anything like that, if you could describe that to us, please.

Scott: Okay, uh, shift began just regular, you know, checking out a vehicle, attending roll call, uh, we-I think initially, we responded to, uh, an unwanted call as one of our, that was our first call of the day…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, went to, uh, assisted like, medical, just there as kind of a, a standby, unit, so, uh, I believe we went to th-about three calls prior to…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …incident.

Merrill: Okay. Did any of those calls have anything to do with this incident?

Scott: Um, n-no, not until we, we cleared and, and heard this, um, during this time, also, had seen, uh, an alert come out about a vehicle that was, uh, stolen, um, I think it was a silver Honda CR-V, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …that would later be related to…

Merrill: Oh, okay, so…

Scott: …the call, so…

Merrill: …you, you saw alert on your, uh…

Scott: Yeah, this is like, somebody sent out, like, a, on the MDT.

Merrill: On the MDT, okay. So a silver Honda CR-V that, uh, did you say stolen? Or…

Scott: That was stolen, yes.

Merrill: Stolen, okay. Gotcha. So later you realized that that was associated with this, is that what…

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. Okay, anything else that you heard on the radio prior to the incident, or, uh, that came up with this?

Scott: Not prior to, not leading up to this, I mean, we just…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …attached ourselves to this call, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …which we just completed another call.

Merrill: Okay, and how'd the call come out, what did you hear?

Scott: Uh, so leading up to this, initially, came in as, uh, that, uh, uh, Honda SU-CR-V Honda, SUV, uh, had crashed in the area, I believe, of Stark and, on Stark Street, I believe it was Grand, but, uh…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …a-anywa-uh, anyway, um, you know, that kinda rang a bell as we were clearing up another call, like…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …oh, hey, CR-V, so we're, maybe it's related, but…

Merrill: Right, right.

Scott: …um, and then it's, and then the updates came out that, uh, subject was seen on foot, uh, you know, and a later description was like, blue jeans, and no T-shirt at the time…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, so we, my partner and I, uh, proceeded to do, at that point it was just, uh, kind of an area check, you know…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, or, so we checked the area for this individual, um…

Merrill: Okay. When you guys responded, were you pretty far away, or?

Scott: Uh, we were about, I want to say, initially, we were about 19th and Division…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …so…

Merrill: So responding from…

Scott: …20ish blocks north of wh-you know, initially, plus, you know, a little west of there, so I think 25..

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …25th and Division, so.

Merrill: Okay, were other officers responding that you, that you could see from the…

Scott: Uh, from…

Merrill: …radio or from the MDT?

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. Okay, and so why don't you just describe to me what you saw, or what, what happened once you started getting to the area, and where you went in that area.

Scott: Um, initially, uh, we responded from, like I said, 19th and, uh, Division area…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …made our way, uh, northwest. As we got into the area, I w-I went over the r-um, I remember going over the radio and just saying, hey, 734, we're in the area. We were, we were probably about five blocks away, we were in that MLK, Grand, Yamhill, Belmont, so still a few blocks away from where the, uh, the crash of the CR-V occurred…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, but there was, uh, there were reports that the subject was seen east, and w-at some point west, so we decided, hey, let's just, you know, we're not setting up a, there wasn't a, a, nobody had asked for a perimeter…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …so we were just kinda, just working the blocks.

Merrill: Okay, gotcha.

Scott: Uh…

Merrill: Yeah.

Scott: …you know, back and forth, um, and…

Merrill: Did you…

Scott: …that's the initial…

Merrill: …did you see…

Scott: …call.

0409.15 pdo

Merrill: Okay, and did you s-ever see anything like the description?

Scott: No, never caught-never saw anything that caught our attention.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: So.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Nothing came of it.

Merrill: Okay. Um, an-oh, and I forgot to ask too, uh, when we're talking about your partner and you, um, is your, uh, or your training officer, is he, uh, have any other certifications for different kinds of weapons, um, any other…

Scott: Not, uh, not that I'm aware of, I mean…

Merrill: Does he carry a shotgun?

Scott: He does carry a shotgun, yes.

Merrill: Okay, but nothing else, like a…

Scott: No.

Merrill: …AR or less lethal, or anything…

Scott: No AR, no less lethal.

Merrill: Okay, gotcha. Okay, so, so you guys are, you were searching the area, didn't find anything, what, what happens next after that?

Scott: So, uh, we searched the area, eventually, um, there was an update of, uh, of a call, another call, and, um, and I don't remember the specific ar-uh, what area this was, but it was, uh, around the Jackson's at like, essentially Grand and Stark area.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Um, and eventually it was put together, you know, you're listening to all this, and you're like, oh, this, this must be related, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …but then it came out that, uh, just hearing over the air that hey, this is-this sounds li-this is a related call, um, and then there was an update about, like, uh, Portland Fire and AMR being on scene at a…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …an unrelated call…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and, and witnessing, or, somebody with a, witnesses, something that occurred there, uh, some sort of disturbance…

Merrill: And that was right there in the same area…

Scott: In that same…

Merrill: …as well?

Scott: …the same area.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: So, and we were, and by then, we had already made our way, we were, I wanna say, we were, we were at Grand and, again, Grand and like, you know, we had already, we had actually circled around the Jackson's there at Stark and, uh, MLK, Stark and…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …Grand…

Merrill: Right.

Scott: …um, so we were in that speci-we were in that area, and I, at that point, I was going southbound on MLK, uh, when we got more of a, an upda-uh, a better update of where a location, where this, uh, s-subject was.

Merrill: Okay, and, uh, do you recall what…

Scott: I…

Merrill: …that was?

Scott: …I believe initially, uh, that it was a, there was, uh, 509, uh, Grand, I believe that's on the west side, uh…

Merrill: Okay. And then, uh, so, uh, did you guys head to that location, or…

Scott: So we did, yeah, we were, in fact, um, turned into the Jackson's again from going south on MLK, ended up parking at, uh, right on Stark, facing north, uh, in between Grand and MLK, um, you know, I'm listening to the radio, and it sounds like for-you know, from what I'm ascertaining, is that this individual, uh, was not at 509, and had went across the street.

Merrill: Okay, from the radio?

Scott: From, yeah, from, from the radio…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and then just kind of taking things in around me, you know, obser-observations of where other officers were going, so.

Merrill: So, so you basically, like, crossed the street…

Scott: Yeah, I crossed the street…

Merrill: …from the west to the…

Scott: Yeah, from west…

Merrill: …other side?

Scott: …to east.

Merrill: Okay. Okay. And then, and then what did that, uh, so what did you guys do in response to that, then?

Scott: Uh…

Merrill: Or what did you do next? How about that?

Scott: So from next, um, there was, uh, man, there was, there, I mean, there was a, I guess a s-uh, a, a sea of officers, I mean, there were probably…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …I mean, I, I'm gues-I don't know how many were there, but I'm guessing about 15 of us…

Merrill: Okay…

Scott: …in total…

Merrill: …so you like, so you, after you park at that…

Scott: So after we parked…

Merrill: …location you exited the…

Scott: …so we parked at, so, to back up a little bit, we parked…

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Scott: …the vehicle, we're getting updates, so we're, at that point, we're, you know, we're maybe at, I don't know, half a block away, at Jackson's to 509…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, and you're getting updates that no, this subject is across the street, he's at a different location…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, so by then I'm out of the vehicle, and I'm getting some that, you know, I'm hearing some of this over the air, but I'm also, uh, you know, I'm, I'm kinda waiting for my coach, he's, you know, grabbing a shotgun…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, at…

Merrill: And you, you think there's like, about a, did you say a dozen, or, did I get that right, uh…

Scott: I, I can't tell you for, I mean, there were…

Merrill: There were a lot officers?

Scott: …it was like, yeah, there were a lot of officers, I mean…

Merrill: Okay. And so you were all…

Scott: I would say, yeah…

Merrill: …approaching…

Scott: …12 to 15…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …ish.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I mean they, I mean, just, that's just the ballpark…

Merrill: Sure.

Scott: …looking at it…

Merrill: Yeah, yeah, yeah.

Scott: …people, you know, going in…

Merrill: Uh-hm.

Scott: …um…

Merrill: And so you're going to this location that the last radio update was, across the street from 509…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …is that correct? Okay.

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: And so what happens next?

Scott: So, uh, I was at the, um, at the time my partner and I got there, we were, s-some of that, I mean, at lea-from where I was standing, and wh-how I came in, I was, uh, I felt like I was one of the last people in…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, at that point, uh, there were, you know, I can't tell you how many, but there were, uh, several, uh, civilians, or people who were inside this building, uh, running, uh, I guess from the, from the east end of the wall, like…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …out, out the door. When I walked in, there was, uh, to the, directly to my left, or the north side of it, there was a…

Merrill: Oh.

Scott: …there was a doorway, and there were people, like, funneling in there…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, coming down, like, from the back of the building.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Uh, there were also, um, you know, and I can't tell you what, whether this was other officers, you know, it was, it was, there was a lot of commotion, it was loud…

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Scott: …um, you know, I had my earpiece up as hi-high as I could get it, uh, you know, there was something about, I heard somebody say oh, there, uh, this might be a hostage situation, um, but I, I don't know if that was somebody to my right, or if that was in my ear, uh, but there was…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …a lot of commotion…

Merrill: Right.

Scott: …by that point, um, I'm watching the officers, I guess, I don't know how to describe it, but just from my kinda being in the back, there, um, I don't know, like, a half-moon shape, almost…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …everybody's kinda starting to move back this way, if that makes, kinda, they're working their way from, kinda, southeast, back to…

Merrill: This is probably a good time to do a little sketch.

Scott: Yeah, a little s-I mean that just, um…

Merrill: We'll make it…

Scott: …at, but by this…

Merrill: …help us…

Scott: …time, too, I'm watching people move, I'm like, you know, uh, and I see somebody kinda around the corner, um, in a hurry, and I'm looking behind me, and there's still people like, coming behind us, going to the side, and I was just telling people, like, hey, you know, get back there, get back there.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Um…

Merrill: And, and…

Scott: Oh.

Merrill: …we can do that in a second if you want, but…

Scott: Okay.

Merrill: …the, we'll, we'll, uh, i-so you're, where are you in, in relation to that half-moon, did you say? In that group? Are you in the middle…

Scott: I felt like I was kinda…

Merrill: …or the right, left?

Scott: …in the, like, r-back third of it.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Not quite middle, but, you know…

Merrill: And do you still…

Scott: …still kinda…

Merrill: …and…

Scott: …lagging behind a little bit, you know, trying to get through the, through the door, but also…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …you know, you're watching, you know, there's a million things going through your head, and you're watching, you know…

Merrill: Yeah.

Scott: …your colleagues, you're watching, you know, for a potential threat…

Merrill: Right.

Scott: …other people running in and out, or running in, moving…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …around, so.

Merrill: Okay, why don't, yeah, why don't we just finish, we'll finish with the story-the, the, your observations, and then we'll come back to the sketch.

Scott: Okay.

Merrill: That way we can kinda just, probably make more sense. So, so continue from there, like, what happens next.

Scott: Um, you know, I'm directing some people, like, these civilians, I guess, you know, just like, hey, s-get back, stay back, or g-go in this entry, this door, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …you know, I'm also hearing, uh, you know, there were, I mean, there were a lot of, you know, people just, you know, it sounded like, giving commands to somebody, I didn't see that, who they were giving those to, uh…

Merrill: Do you recall some of the commands, what was being said?

Scott: Not, I, I, I mean, like, show me your hands, I mean…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …I don't, I can't, I mean, it just s-sounded very, like, clear, concise, direct things, but, uh, and then, um, I do recall, like, at one point, just kinda, like, you know, like, hey, I'm, like, addressing these people, but also like, hey, do my colleagues need help over here, and, um, and I also needed back up too for a moment. When I was coming in…

Merrill: Uh-hm.

Scott: …I heard what, um, I've personally never trained with the, the .40 mm, uh, less lethals, but…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …I mean, there were, like, spent casings, uh, of those on the ground, I could hear what sounded like those being shot…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um…

Merrill: And were you outside the door?

Scott: Yeah, I was outside the door of that…

Merrill: Uh-hm. Okay.

Scott: …but I also was inside when, you know, there were people talking about, like, reloading those…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, so anyway, once, uh, then to go back up, you know, getting people back, I'm watching the officers kinda sh-shift, uh, you know, to move to, whether, I don't know, less cover, or, or trying to back up from this individual, the subject, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and I also heard that, you know, on the radio, too, that this person had a knife, um…

Merrill: Okay. Could you see the subject up to this point at all?

Scott: I…

Merrill: Or no?

Scott: …no, not…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, not at this, not at that point.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I did see somebody in what appeared to be, uh, you know, a dark blue jacket that was unbuttoned, and jeans, um, couldn't tell you…

Merrill: Is that later, or…

Scott: Uh…

Merrill: …or at this point?

Scott: …that was i-in kind of just, in the quick turnaround, when everybody's…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …moving, um, I went back to looking at the, the crowd, and it's like, hey, get back, and then…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …I heard, uh, multiple sh-shots, you know…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …it sounded like a shotgun, um, and then, uh, I was like, my attention completely went back to, like, you know, just kinda what I've been trained, like, hey, I gotta go back and address this, and I recall going as far, I guess, right, or south, in the building…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and there was, uh, uh, another officer there, who was reloading a less lethal round, um, and I just was like, hey, I gotta take a lethal cover here, you know…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …obviously som-and th-that's when everybody, there were multiple people giving commands, like, put your hands out, put your hands out, don't reach for a weapon, um…

Merrill: And did you see the subject at that point, uh…

Scott: Ye-then I did see, then I saw that a, a subject was down, um…

Merrill: Okay. Uh, who was the person, do you recall who you gave, uh, lethal cover to...

Scott: Uh…

Merrill: …who had less lethal?

Scott: …Officer, uh, I believe it was Officer BAILEY.

Merrill: Officer BAILEY?

Scott: Yeah, I kinda came up and, uh, like, kinda tapped him, 'cause I re-uh, recall, he was saying, like, oh, I need to reload, and he was also giving commands about, you know, just like, hey, put your hands out, but, uh, the person…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …the sub-the subject wasn't responding then.

Merrill: Okay. And then back to your observation of the subject, um, so how far away do you think you were from the subject at that point?

Scott: I, um, I would (pause), I would say f-less, 15 feet or less.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I mean, that's just ballpark.

Merrill: Sure. Okay.

Scott: I mean, there was a, I don't remember if I was on the left or right side, but there was like, a, I don't know, like a support beam or pillar, kinda as you walk in there…

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Scott: …um, I don't-we were, I remember going around that at some point, you know, just kinda thinking, like, if this continues, you know, where's some cover at, you know…

Merrill: Yeah, yeah.

Scott: …you know…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …if we have to get people back out…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, that just kinda, I guess what I was thinking, but…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, anyway, yeah…

Merrill: When you…

Scott: …went over to Officer, I believe it was Officer BAILEY…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and, and I, you know, had my firearm out at that time, and…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um.

Merrill: Okay. And then, um, as you're observing the subject, can you t-describe the subject's position, uh, what you could see, um…

Scott: Um, he was, uh, prone, or, um, w-uh, facedown, uh, from what I could tell, uh, I mean, I couldn't see his face, it looked like his head was facing east, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, I had noticed one very slight movement, uh, I don't know if that was like, maybe the last ag-like, an agonal breath or something, but, I mean…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …just very, very minimal…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, just based on my previous experiences with, um, people who've been sh-uh, people who've been shot, so.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Just based on o-our past training…

Merrill: And was it, what, what part of the body moved on him?

Scott: Uh, it looked like it was, like, his upper torso.

Merrill: Okay. Did you see, um, uh, anything else after that, like, did you stay in that position for a while and see what happened after that? In terms of…

Scott: Uh…

Merrill: …the subject and anybody…

Scott: …I mean, it was, I mean, there were multiple commands given, um, to him, once it was, uh, once he was not moving, and it was, I mean, it was pretty apparent the subject was incapacitated at that point, you know, um, there w-there were, I don't know who said it, but somebody was like, hey everybody, like, we're gonna move in, everybody hols-or essentially, holster up, you know, we have officers going downrange, um, and, uh…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …yeah, it, that's, and by then, um, they called in for, like, EMS and fire to come in, but…

Merrill: Did you assist with any, like, attempt for a custody team, or were you in a custody team?

Scott: No, I mean, I remember walking up, but I, I didn't really go any further than a few more feet, so.

Merrill: Okay. Okay, and did you, so d-um, you know, in terms of what you said about hearing the gunshots…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …um, did you see who, who shot at all? Could you tell?

Scott: No, I, I, I couldn't tell.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I…

Merrill: And that, because at that point, sorry, it's been a long night, I want to make sure I got it right, at that point, when you heard the gunshots, were you inside the door or outside the door?

Scott: I was, I was inside the door, I was, you know, I was in between this wall of, uh, multiple officers…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …kinda in this, my little half-moon shape, at least that was my perception, and…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, in that door that's to your f-when you walk in, to your far left. It was kinda…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …in between there.

Merrill: Okay. So, so you didn't have, again, you didn't have, uh, a vantage point of who was sh-anybody that was shooting…

Scott: No.

Merrill: …or you couldn't tell, exactly, who was shooting, or…

Scott: No.

Merrill: …anything like that.

Scott: No.

Merrill: But you heard several gunshots, is that correct?

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: Okay. (Pause) And, oh, uh, was there, uh, do you recall a K9, uh, off-K9 officer…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …being in there, and the K9?

Scott: Uh, I don't recall them, I don't, I didn't see them, I didn't…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …re-uh, but I, when we got to the scene, there was a K9 officer there who was…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, I think it was like a tan car out front, I had to go around the back of it, but, uh, he was standing there…

Merrill: But-okay…

Scott: …um, the dog was barking, I mean, that was about it, but…

Merrill: You didn't see him inside the building…

Scott: No, I didn't…

Merrill: …at all?

Scott: …no.

Merrill: Okay. Okay, and so when you were giving lethal cover, you had your gun out, um, you didn't shoot your gun at all, correct?

Scott: No.

Merrill: Okay. Um, did anybody around you have guns out that you noticed, who, near you, that you were in close proximity with?

Scott: Man…

Merrill: Did you hear anybody saying, I'm, I'm out, because I, I, I'm involved, or…

Scott: No, I…

Merrill: …I shot my gun, or anything…

Scott: …no, I didn't…

Merrill: …okay.

Scott: …I didn't hear anybody.

Merrill: Okay. Um, so EMS gets called in, are you still in the building…

Scott: Yes.

Merrill: …and in there when EMS comes, and is, did you see what else is done with the subject from anybody, police standpoint or anything?

Scott: Um, you know, prior, right b-prior to EMS coming in, I mean, it was pretty quick, they checked him, I mean, it was, it was, it was pretty obvious this person was deceased, I mean…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …you know, again, that's just, that was my perception based on my experience and training as a, as a EMT for 10 years, but…

Merrill: Oh, okay, gotcha.

Scott: …um, yeah, uh, they, they came in, uh, I didn't see them, you know, by then, uh, at that point I was, my role was pretty much done, and we were…

Merrill: Okay. The, I guess the point I'm getting at, I'll just specifically ask you this, is, uh, did you see, uh, at any point, any of the other officers go up and contact him after he had, he looked incapacitated…

Scott: Yes…

Merrill: …and you said they were…

Scott: …I mean, people…

Merrill: …forming a team, right…

Scott: …people went up and, yeah…

Merrill: Yeah.

Scott: …went up to, to check him.

Merrill: And did you see any, or notice anything about that, did you see a weapon, uh, did you see his injury…

Scott: I did see…

Merrill: …or anything…

Scott: …uh, I saw a, uh, a black, um, I mean, like a pocket knife that was open on the ground.

Merrill: And where was that in relation to his, um, his body?

Scott: That was essentially between me and the body…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, black, just, uh, I mean, I don't, I, th-I mean, I don't know the exact measurement on it, I'd say maybe a…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …three, four inch blade, I'm, probably similar to the pocket knife I'm carrying.

Merrill: Okay. (Pause) Okay. So why don't we do this, um, if we can have you, uh, just make a little sketch…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …uh, it helps us get perspective on your statement, so maybe, you know, what we've been doing is just kinda have, show the inside of the building, maybe?

Scott: Okay.

Merrill: That square, and then, like, maybe the front entrance over there, and then go from there. Uh, maybe you could put, like, your position number one, position number two, you know, something like that.

Scott: Alright, I'm just gonna, just, so we'll just go, door here, main entrance.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I'll just put main door. Uh, let's just call this a, I don't, support beam, pillar, I don't…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …uh, over here you got another, you have another door, I want to say it opens out, and you have, I mean, and then, so the buil-uh, the building continues.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: I want to say there was a door back here, but I'm not gonna, it, I didn't go back here, this kinda gets cornered. I didn't have, uh, I didn't have a, like a, a, really a view of this area.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: So, um, I'm just gonna make a bunch of X's, and I'll show you, so, I mean, let's just say that these are officers, I'm…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …coming in, uh, I want to say I got to, number one is, you said number, you want me to be…

Merrill: Yeah…

Scott: …number, okay…

Merrill: …that, that, just to kinda give it chronological…

Scott: So if I'm number, I mean, I'm in the back, I mean, there's just like, let's just re- this represents the officers, uh, I come in, I want to say I get to about right h-like, up to h-about here…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and I see, like, civilians that, uh, people who were in this, in the community center that, or the shelter, there's people over here running, there l-there was a guy wh-in a, uh, I remember h-he had, he had a b-uh, a beard, I don't, I don't remember what he was wearing.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Uh, he had a, like a really frantic look on his face, um, and I wanna say he just went this way, and came out, uh, but there were people running this way, and then people coming, like, still behind us, and I was like…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …man, there's a lot of, you know, there's a lot of people here, maybe I should address some of these, you know, get people back…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, about the time they went, I was about here, I looked around, I see these officers kinda snaking, I guess, backwards, if that makes sense…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …that's kinda just the perception I had, and…

Merrill: So like, they're, this group is kinda moving around and back?

Scott: Yeah, they're kinda like, moving around, there's like…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …this pillar here, there's chairs, um, all over the place…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …um, I mean, there was, you know, objects, uh, so anyway, they were, they were moving back, I hear a lot of, you know, people yelling, uh, a lot of commotion, I mean, and, uh…

Merrill: And what, where did, you said you'd seen the guy with a blue jacket initially, at some point, you'd seen a guy with a blue jacket, right, that…

Scott: Yeah, I caught a guy in the blue jacket, just, like, and when I was back here addressing these people, I had looked back, kinda see, like, hey, am I out in the open here, am I exposed…

Merrill: Uh-huh.

Scott: …um…

Merrill: And where was that guy in the blue jacket, roughly?

Scott: Uh, he would have been, like, over here.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: So, I'll just say blue jacket.

Merrill: Perfect.

Scott: In the-in this general area.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: So. Um…

Merrill: And then when you're in, so that was that one glimpse you had of him, and then you're, you've moved up to here, behind this group, but they're starting to snake back, do you also move with them?

Scott: Yeah, so I'm, I'm kind of, kinda just in this, this, this third, I don't know, bottom third area, middle…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and as they're moving back, I'm kinda, I'm still talking to people over here, telling them to get back in, um, and, you know, that's when I heard some shots…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …it kind of, you know, it, just like, you know, took me second to, like, oh, holy smokes…

Merrill: Right.

Scott: …and that's when I ran over, I don't know, I addressed whatever needed to be done over here, and that's where I encountered, like, Officer BAILEY, um…

Merrill: Okay, can you draw like, an arrow and just kinda show where you think, roughly…

Scott: Yeah, so…

Merrill: …you ended up, and put number…

Scott: …I wanna say…

Merrill: …two or whatever…

Scott: I wanna say it was about right here.

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: Some-it's somewhere right in this area, there was that pillar there, I want, so…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …and, uh, and that's where, yeah, I just…

Merrill: And where was the…

Scott: …provided some lethal cover.

Merrill: …and where was this, the subject at that point…

Scott: So, subject…

Merrill: …in relation to this?

Scott: …I would say, he was about here, roughly.

Merrill: Okay. And where was the knife, roughly? If you saw.

Scott: And I wanna s-the blade was, uh, facing, like, facing towards me.

Merrill: To the…

Scott: So…

Merrill: …west?

Scott: Yeah, to the west.

Merrill: Gotcha. Okay. Alright.

Scott: That's my recall…

Merrill: And you, oh, do you recall seeing any injury on the body of, on his body, from your vantage point when he…

Scott: I j-I just…

Merrill: …was contacted…

Scott: …saw blood, um…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …I didn't specific-I didn't see a, a s-uh, injury that I could…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …describe.

Merrill: And, and then, real quick, you said you parked your car…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …let me figure these out at this time of night, but.

Scott: So, uh, Shell station…

Merrill: That's Stark, or Shell, yeah.

Scott: …My Father's Place, so I would have, I was parked, it would have been parked right here, facing…

Merrill: Can you make a nice big X, just kind of showing where your car was, with your pen there?

Scott: So I guess it w-I guess it was Washington, but, uh, it would have been Stark. So, uh, I'm gonna, little arrow, that's, I was facing north. So I g-I guess…

Merrill: Okay.

Scott: …it was Washington.

Merrill: And can you just put like, a nice X, so I can see that later…

Scott: Oh, sure.

Merrill: …so I, thanks. Alright, very good, and if I can have you, uh, just print your name, BPST, and the date, it's, uh, April 8th. (Pause, pen scribbling) And can I have you do that on this one too, sorry. And then we're all done with that. Detective Dolbey, do you have, um, anything you can think of, other questions?

Dolbey: No.

Merrill: Okay.

Kulp: Nothing.

Merrill: Okay. Thank you for that…

Scott: Uh-hm.

Merrill: …I appreciate it. Um, is there anything else you can think of that you think is relevant, something that we missed, important for us to know?

Scott: I, I can't think of anything.

Merrill: Okay. Very good. Alright, Officer SCOTT, I appreciate your time, and I'll, I'll go ahead and turn this off, it's, uh, approximately 3:43 hours.

AC

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041218 / 1350, A. Chasteen

0409.15 pdo

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288684) PER A054566

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054566	DATE/TIME 040818 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☑ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER DoB # 29984 DPSST/ASSIGN
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	1- Sketch drawn by Sgt. Scott.		
ITEM 2	1- Aviel map - signed		
ITEM 3	1- Ariel map - unsigned.		
ITEM 4	1- CD recording of Sgt. Scott's Interview.		
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____

PRECINCT & LOCKER# C-16 DATE 04/16/18. RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #37

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
ANDREW, DANIEL J (28919)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	ANDREW, DANIEL J	05/10/2018	05/10/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
ANDREW, DANIEL J (28919)	04/09/2018 2310

SUBJECT
(WITNESS #24) WILLIAMS, JOHN D (DOB: Nov-07-1965)

On 04/07/18, I responded to a Detective call out to an Officer Involved Shooting that occurred at 526 N.E. Grand Ave, PDX. Sgt. Whattam asked me to assist several other Detectives from the MCMCT and PPB with conducting interviews of several witnesses that were now waiting at the Sheriff's office at 501 S.E. Hawthorne Blvd.

At approximately 2310, I spoke with witness [redacted]. Cell phone [redacted]. [redacted] told me that he is currently homeless but sleeps nightly at the City Team shelter at 526 N.E. Grand Ave. [redacted] said that earlier this evening he was attending an Alcoholics Anonymous meeting at the shelter that normally went from 1900-2000 hrs. [redacted] told me he doesn't really drink or have an alcohol problem and mostly goes to the meeting to get off the street and out of the rain before the shelter opens. [redacted] said there were about 30 people in the shelter at the time of the incident. [redacted] told me he was sitting on the left side of the room which I confirmed was the North side of the room next to the wall adjacent to the bathroom. [redacted] drew the attached diagram to help me better understand his perspective.

[redacted] said that around 1930 hrs, a stocky m/w, with no shirt, barged into the shelter and loudly demanded a coat or a blanket. [redacted] said the suspect pulled a jacket from a barrel next to the front desk and soon left the building. [redacted] told me the suspect returned approximately 5 minutes later with a knife in his hand, not acting rationally, and screaming something like "they killed my family". [redacted] said the man repeated this several times. [redacted] told me that the suspect was cutting his own neck with the knife. [redacted] said, in an instant, the situation became extremely loud and chaotic as the man advanced on meeting attendees waving the knife around. [redacted] said, as the suspect advanced, some of the meeting attendees picked up chairs to fend off the suspect "almost like a lion tamers" while others slid and threw chairs if front of him "like a gauntlet" to protect themselves and slow the suspect's advance on them as they herded into the N/E corner of the room. [redacted] told me that "I think if he would have got within range he would have stabbed people". "yeah definitely".

[redacted] said, that as the suspect "was advancing on people in the room with the knife. [redacted] the suspect was pacing back and forth like a caged animal looking for someone to stab". [redacted] said he thought the suspect was in the building for about two minutes before Police arrived. [redacted] said he believes about 6 police Officers enter the room initially.

I asked [redacted] if he heard the Police Officers give any commands to the suspect. [redacted] told me that he suffers from [redacted] and [redacted]. He said that "I don't like conflict, "and I kind of shut down". [redacted], again, told me how loud and chaotic the situation was in the shelter. He characterized it as "insanely chaotic". [redacted] said he heard the Police giving several commands to the suspect, but does not remember what they were. He said he heard them say, specifically, "drop the knife" at least once. [redacted] told me that "I am one of about 5 people in that room that does not considered myself to be some sort of martial arts expert and I was scared". [redacted] said that it appeared to him that everyone else in the room was also scared.

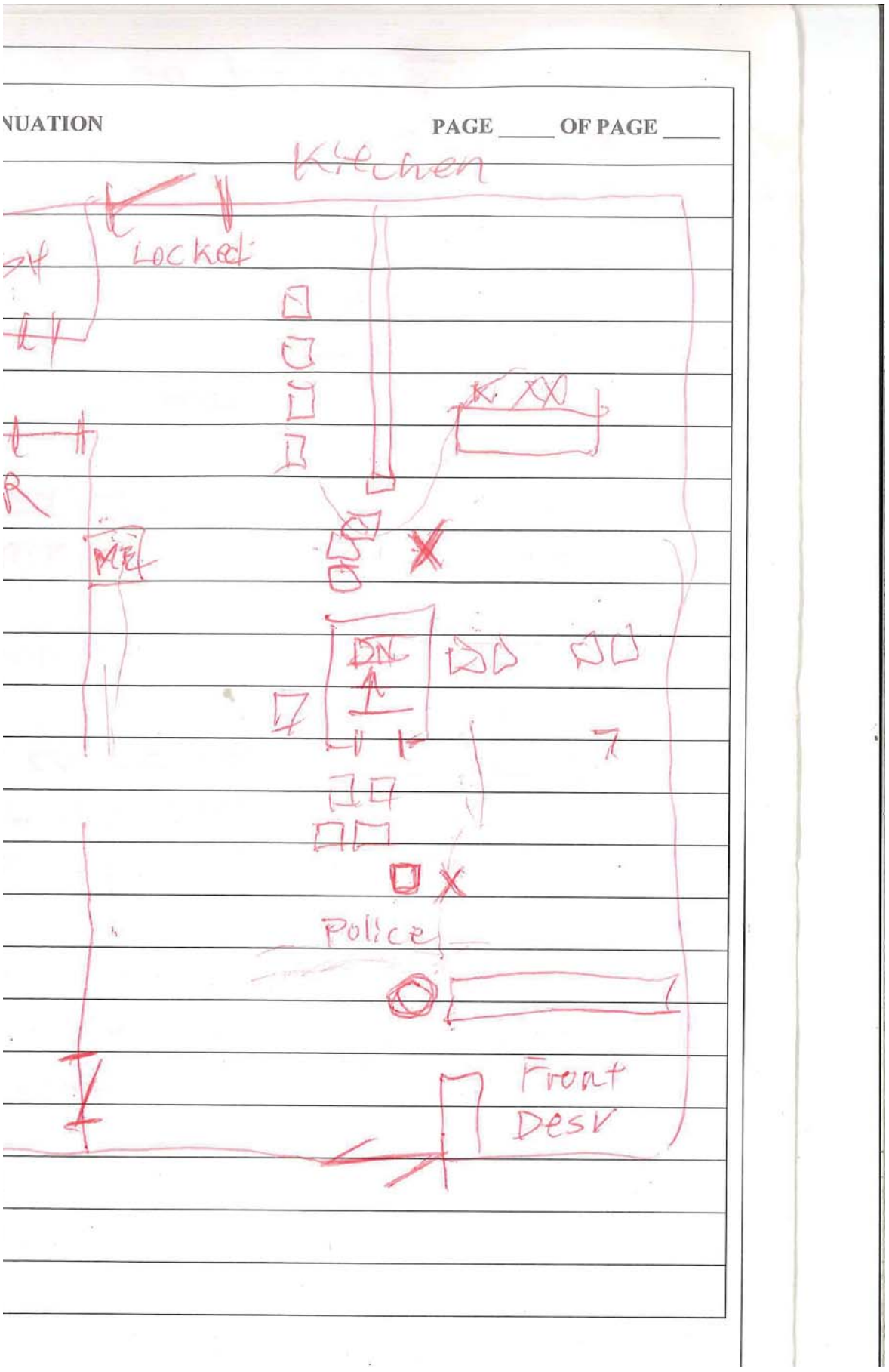
[redacted] told me that most of the meeting attendees that had herded themselves to the N/E corner of the room were trying to get out of the building via a door to the kitchen but the door was locked and they were temporarily stuck in the corner. [redacted] said he believed they were clearly scared and panicking.

I asked [redacted] if the Officers fired any less lethal munitions at the suspect. [redacted] told me that he thought they fired three. He said he did not know if the first round hit the suspect. [redacted] said he saw the second round hit the suspect in the abdominal area and bounce off and ricochet of the wall and bounce around. [redacted] said he was very surprised it had no effect and the suspect didn't even react to it. [redacted] said " I remember that pretty clearly" and he expressed complete surprise, by saying "damn that would have stopped me" [redacted] said he was pretty sure the third shot hit the suspect because he thought he saw the suspect flinch. [redacted] told me that the suspect's lack of reaction to the less lethal munitions and was the deciding factor that helped him overcome his "shut down" state. [redacted] told me, he thought to himself, if the suspect could withstand the less lethal shots, then people were still in danger of being stabbed. [redacted] said that he pushed his chair toward the suspect and [redacted] moved fast to the emergency exit in to N/W corner of the room. [redacted] told me it was so chaotic that he was worried he would be trampled and even yelled at someone for shoving him. [redacted] told me he was halfway to the door when he heard what he thought was 4-8 live fire shots and he continued out the door.

I asked [redacted] about his overall view of what he had seen during the course of this incident. [redacted] told me "It's unfortunate but I don't see how it could have ended any other way". "I don't want to say the shooting was justified because a guy died, but I don't see how they could have handled it any differently." "They did what I would hope they would do to resolve the situation without lethal force with consideration for 30 other people that were in danger"

After speaking with [redacted], I drove him back to a Tri Met bus designated for residents of the shelter displaced by the incident.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2240427) WITNESS DIAGRAM



FOLLOWUP REPORT #38

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
POSEY, DARREN L (29521)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	POSEY, DARREN L	04/17/2018	04/17/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
POSEY, DARREN L (29521)	04/09/2018 1341

SUBJECT
WITNESS INTERVIEW

CONNECT INFORMATION

Additional Witnesses

[redacted]
M/W, DOB: [redacted]
Address: [redacted]
Phone: [redacted]

NON-CONNECT INFORMATION

Mentioned

[redacted]
M/W, DOB: [redacted]
Address: Transient
Phone: [redacted]

[redacted] (Clerk at Jackson's Shell Station)
F/B, DOB: ?
Address: Unknown
Phone: Unknown

Police Personnel

Detective A. MERRILL, DPSST #35227
Portland Police Bureau, Homicide Detail, Interview Assistance

EXHIBITS

1. Property/Evidence Receipt #A080794: (Placed in Property Room)

Item 2: CD with recorded interview with [redacted]

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force investigation. While at the location I was assigned to interview and oversee citizen witnesses and assist with witness officer interviews.

Detective Merrill and I interviewed [redacted] at the Jackson's Shell Gas Station located at 621 SE Grand Avenue. [redacted], an employee at the gas station, and one of his coworkers had contact with a subject who was possibly involved in the officer involved shooting incident at 526 SE Grand Avenue. Afterwards I helped facilitate interviews with citizens who had witnessed the officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand Avenue. The interviews were conducted at the Multnomah County Administrative building located at SE Grand Avenue and SE Hawthorne Boulevard.

NARRATIVE

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force. Upon arrival I assisted with the investigation by conducting interviews with witness citizens and officers.

I first interviewed [redacted] at the Jackson's Shell Gas Station located at 621 SE Grand Avenue. The interview with [redacted] was recorded. Please see the recording and/or the transcription of the recorded interview for specific details (EXHIBIT 1, Item 2). The following information is only a summary of the interview.

During the interview [redacted] indicated a subject came into the store and was acting odd and appeared to be on illegal drugs of some kind. [redacted] said the subject was in the store sometime around 2030 hours. [redacted] said the subject did not appear to be interested in buying anything from the store, and stayed at the front door of the establishment. [redacted] said their coworker [redacted] talked to the subject and said the subject had a knife, and was talking about suicide. [redacted] told me their coworker said the subject said something to the effect of don't get the police involved or he would kill a bunch of people. [redacted] said they decided to call 911 since the subject had a knife and was talking about violent things. [redacted] said the subject left shortly after calling 911.

I later attempted to contact and interview [redacted] about her interaction with the subject. Unfortunately, [redacted] had gone home for the evening and was unavailable for an interview. I left my business card with the establishment so [redacted] could call me later about the incident.

I viewed the surveillance video of the Jackson's Shell Station. It showed the subject standing at the door of the business and it appeared the subject was looking outside as if looking for something. The subject's attire and facial features matched that of the subject John Elifritz who was involved in the officer involved shooting. The video will be recovered by Detective Corey Stenzel at a later time. I took two pictures of the subject with my Bureau cell phone. I placed the pictures into DIMS.

As there were numerous witnesses of the shooting incident and weather conditions were very poor we conducted the witness interviews a short distance away at the Multnomah County Administration Building. Please see Detectives reports for details

of their interviews. One subject did leave before being interviewed as he had defecated in his pants and needed to address his unsanitary condition. This person's name was [redacted] . [redacted] was interviewed by Officer Jones prior to this situation and Officer Jones documented his statements in his report.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #39				
ASSIGNED TO POSEY, DARREN L (29521)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/09/2018	ASSIGNED BY POSEY, DARREN L	SUBMITTED ON 04/17/2018	APPROVED ON 04/17/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR POSEY, DARREN L (29521)	DATE/TIME 04/09/2018 1349
SUBJECT WITNESS OFFICER INTERVIEW	

NON-CONNECT INFORMATION

Police Personnel

Detective J. SHARP, DPSST #34582
Portland Police Bureau, Assault Detail, Interview Assistance

Officer D. WILCOX, DPSST #24189
Central Precinct, Afternoon Shift, OIS Witness

EXHIBITS

1. Property/Evidence Receipt #A080794: (Placed in Property Room)

Item 1: CD with recorded interviews with Officer WILCOX

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force investigation. While at the location I was assigned to interview and oversee citizen witnesses and assist with witness officer interviews.

I later conducted a witness officer interview with Officer DENNIS WILCOX. The interview was recorded and transcribed.

NARRATIVE

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force. Upon arrival I assisted with the investigation by conducting interviews with witness citizens and officers.

Interview with Witness Officer DENNIS WILCOX

Detective Sharp and I interviewed Officer DENNIS WILCOX at the Detective Division on April 8, 2018. Officer WILCOX was accompanied by his union representative Tom Perkins. The interview was recorded and submitted for transcription. The following information is only a brief summary; please see the transcript or audio recording for complete details (EXHIBIT 1, Item 1).

Officer WILCOX told us some of the information leading up to the confrontation and shooting at 526 SE Grand Avenue. Officer WILCOX said he arrived in the area and assisted with an area check for a subject who had crashed a stolen vehicle taken in a carjacking. Officer WILCOX said he responded to the location on Grand Avenue where officers had located a subject with a knife. Officer WILCOX said he helped to try and get citizens out of the way while other officers were trying to get Elifritz under control and separated from patrons at the location. Officer WILCOX said he was not able to see everything Elifritz was doing when the shooting occurred as he was focused on trying to get citizens into a safer location. WILCOX said officers had created a semi "L" shaped line into the building in order to separate the subject with the knife from the other patrons in the building. Officer WILCOX said Elifritz advanced on officers prior to shots being fired. After the shooting Officer WILCOX assisted with checking the rest of the location for anyone who may have been injured.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #40				
ASSIGNED TO POSEY, DARREN L (29521)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/09/2018	ASSIGNED BY POSEY, DARREN L	SUBMITTED ON 04/17/2018	APPROVED ON 04/17/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR POSEY, DARREN L (29521)	DATE/TIME 04/09/2018 1355
SUBJECT WITNESS OFFICER INTERVIEW	

NON-CONNECT INFORMATION

Police Personnel

Detective J. SHARP, DPSST #34582
Portland Police Bureau, Assault Detail, Interview Assistance

Officer L. WESTERLUND, DPSST #52338
Central Precinct, Afternoon Shift, OIS Witness

EXHIBITS

1. Property/Evidence Receipt #A080794: (Placed in Property Room)

Item 1: CD with recorded interview with Officer WESTERLUND

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force investigation. While at the location I was assigned to interview and oversee citizen witnesses and assist with witness officer interviews.

I later conducted a witness officer interview with Officer LONDON WESTERLUND. The interview was recorded and transcribed.

NARRATIVE

On April 7, 2018 I was asked to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street by Sergeant Whattam in order to assist with an officer involved use of deadly force. Upon arrival I assisted with the investigation by conducting interviews with witness citizens and officers.

Detective Sharp and I interviewed Officer LONDON WESTERLUND at the Detective Division on April 8, 2018. Officer WESTERLAND was accompanied by his union representative Sergeant Kyle Nice. The interview was recorded and submitted for transcription (EXHIBIT 1, Item 1). Officer WESTERLUND arrived at the shooting incident location after the shooting, and assisted with crime scene security. Please refer to the audio CD or transcript for complete details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #41

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)	CRIMINALIST
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	NEBLING, VANCE A	05/10/2018	05/14/2018	WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)	04/09/2018 1405

SUBJECT
EVIDENCE COLLECTION AT SCENE

On 4-8-18 at 0625 hours, I arrived at (BU) City Team Ministries at 526 SE Grand Ave regarding an officer-involved shooting investigation. On arrival, I contacted Criminalist Ware, Criminalist Willlard, Criminalist Greaves, and Det. Kammerer.

Prior to my arrival, Willard, Greaves, and Ware had completed the scene processing and evidence search, and items of evidence had been placarded and photographed.

I assisted Criminalist Ware with collection of the placarded evidence. See Greaves, Ware, and Willard's reports in RMS for evidence receipt information and additional info.

All items of evidence were transferred from the scene directly to the secure FED Vault and placed on Criminalist Willard's shelf in the Vault for her to follow-up.

I did not record any video or take any photographs at this scene.

Nothing further at this time.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #42				
ASSIGNED TO MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/09/2018	ASSIGNED BY MERRILL, ANTHONY J	SUBMITTED ON 04/09/2018	APPROVED ON 04/10/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	DATE/TIME 04/09/2018 1400
SUBJECT [redacted] INTERVIEW	

CONNECT INFORMATION

No Connect Information

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person(s) Mentioned/Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Oregon ID [redacted]
Address: Transient
(Stays at CityTeam Ministries drop-in center)
Phone: No Phone
Contact: **CityTeam Ministries counselor - [redacted] - Cell [redacted]

Police Personnel:

Detective Erik Kammerer - #29988 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator
Detective Mark Slater - #27192 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator partner
Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam - #24582 - Homicide Detail - Supervisor

Exhibit(s):

1. Property Evidence Receipt #A080988: (Placed in to the Property Room)

Item #1: (1) Hand drawn sketch by [redacted]
Item #2: (1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]

Summary

This report details my interview with a witness of this officer involved shooting incident. This interview was recorded and later downloaded onto a CD-R and transcribed. This report is a summary of the key points of this interview. Please refer to the CD-R and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

Narrative

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2049 hours, I was paged out by my supervisor, Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam, as part of the On Call Homicide Up Team, to respond to an officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand Ave. I arrived on the scene at approximately 2130 hours and met with Sergeant Whattam and several other homicide detectives, investigators, patrol officers, and criminalists in the area of 526 SE Grand Ave where the mobile command precinct had been set up. I learned from Sergeant Whattam that a subject armed with a knife had been shot by police officers and was deceased inside the "CityTeam Ministries", a men's shelter, located at 526 SE Grand Ave. I learned several of the clients of this shelter had witnessed this incident and were currently sitting on a Tri-Met bus due to the weather conditions. I was assigned along with several other investigators to respond to the nearby Multnomah Building located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd to contact and interview these witnesses with the assistance of Multnomah County Sheriff's Office deputies so we could interview each witness privately and out of the severe, cold and rainy conditions and to provide the witnesses with restrooms.

[redacted] interview

At approximately 2304 hours, I contacted [redacted] on the third floor of the Multnomah Building in a conference room. I identified myself as a Portland Police detective by displaying my badge and giving [redacted] my business card. [redacted] agreed to speak with me about the officer involved shooting and he agreed to allow me to record our interview, (Exhibit 1, Item #2)

[redacted] told me he arrived at "CityTeam Ministries" shelter that evening at about 1815 hours. He said he missed dinner, but was able to get a voucher for a bunk there that night. [redacted] said he was waiting outside for the staff to transition from dinner to the NA (Narcotics Anonymous) meeting. [redacted] thought there were about 30 men there that night who participated in the NA meeting. [redacted] said he saw a male subject enter inside the shelter and this subject pulled a knife out and began cutting and stabbing himself in the neck. [redacted] said he heard this subject simultaneously yelling, "I killed my family. Nothing's going to stop me. I'm done." [redacted] said he heard from another client that this same male subject came inside the shelter about fifteen minutes prior to the incident and asked for a jacket because he had none. [redacted] said staff gave this subject a jacket. [redacted] said he had a blue puffy winter jacket on when he saw this subject enter the shelter.

[redacted] said this subject began to advance further into the shelter where all the clients were sitting for the meeting. [redacted] said everyone began getting up and moving away from this subject and toward the north side of the room. [redacted] said this subject was trying to get close to people, but they moved away from him. [redacted] said he also moved to the north side. [redacted] said they tried to push chairs toward this subject to keep him away. [redacted] said nobody was trying to talk to this subject. [redacted] said he saw the police followed this subject into the building and they had a K-9 dog with them and shotguns that fired bean bag bullets. [redacted] said he tried to move closer to this subject by moving further south into the shelter to talk to him. [redacted] said he tried to talk reasonably to this subject by telling him this is a permanent solution to a temporary problem and it will be okay. [redacted] said this subject never responded to him.

[redacted] thought the police had entered the building just seconds after this subject came inside. [redacted] said he thought there were seven officers at the door, then five officers in a line closer to this subject, then one officer with a dog behind them, and another officer outside the door that he recalled. He said he saw at least three bean bag shotguns because he could tell they were colored differently and the police were announcing they were shooting bean bags by announcing, "Get out of the way, get out of the line of fire". [redacted] said a couple of officers yelled, "Put the knife down. Get down". [redacted] said the police were yelling at this subject, "Stop, put the knife down, don't hurt anyone!" [redacted] said the police were also

yelling at the clients to exit the building. [redacted] said this subject was not listening to them at all, that he was incoherent, and obviously mentally ill to do something like this. [redacted] said the police moved toward this subject inside the shelter by the front desk area and the subject moved back further to the east in the shelter. [redacted] said the police were having trouble with people getting behind this subject. [redacted] said he could see this subject stabbing himself in both sides of his neck the whole time. [redacted] said he thought this subject initially had the knife in his right hand but possibly changed it to his left hand later. [redacted] said he could see copious amounts of blood coming out of this subject's neck during this incident from the cuts and stabs that he inflicted on himself. [redacted] said the police fired several volleys of bean bag rounds at this subject. [redacted] thought this subject cut and or stabbed himself about five times before the police entered. [redacted] said police then fired a volley of bean bag rounds at him and then the subject stabbed himself a couple more times.

[redacted] said two clients at that point were still boxed in the shelter by this subject. [redacted] said one of the clients was able to get away, but one was still left there, behind the armed subject. [redacted] said he saw this last client finally try to get by this armed subject. [redacted] said as this last client began to exit that the subject armed with the knife grabbed this client's left shoulder or upper arm. [redacted] said he yelled, "Don't do that!" to the armed subject. [redacted] said the armed subject immediately let go of this client's shoulder. [redacted] said the client was able to get away and place a chair between him and the armed subject. [redacted] described this last client as having grey hair, in his 50's, about 5'11", and wearing a purple sweatshirt. [redacted] said at some point the line of officers closest to the armed subject moved their line over to the left or north of the front door entrance. It should be noted [redacted] hand drew a sketch of the interior layout of the shelter, (Exhibit 1, Item #1), illustrating these positions and their transitions.

[redacted] said this subject then started yelling about killing his family and the police then fired another volley of bean bag rounds at him. [redacted] thought this subject then switched the knife from his right hand to his left hand at that point and started stabbing himself on the left side of his neck. [redacted] also said several of these officers were directing the clients on the north side of the shelter to exit out the emergency ext door which is located on the northwest corner of the shelter.

[redacted] said he exited the building out the emergency exit door on the northwest side of the shelter along with all the other clients as the police were directing them. [redacted] said he was outside in front of the business on the sidewalk next to a red mini-van and he had a view through the front open door into the shelter. [redacted] said he could see this subject standing about ten to twelve yards inside the shelter toward the back. [redacted] said he could see this subject with his back to [redacted], however [redacted] clarified that this subject's body position was actually bladed a little to the left to the point where he could see some of this subject's left side of his face. [redacted] said he then heard several real gunshots and then saw the subject get shot and fall to the ground inside the shelter. He said he heard at least seven to eight rapid succession gunshots. [redacted] said he did not see the officers shoot but heard the shots and saw this subject get shot and fall to the ground.

We ended this interview at approximately 2339 hours.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2239069) PER A080988 & SKETCH

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080988 | DATE/TIME 4-9-18 @ 1430 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME [redacted] FIRST M.I. SEX m DOB [redacted] DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]

HOME ADDRESS Homeless CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved Shooting

DELIVERING OFFICER Det. Anthony Merrill DPSST/ASSIGN 35227/4527

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 501 SE Hawthorne (Multnomah Building)

INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Det. Erik Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1 -(1) Hand drawn sketch by [redacted]

ITEM 2 -(1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]

ITEM 3

ITEM 4

ITEM 5

ITEM 6

ITEM 7

ITEM 8

EM 4-9-18

DELIVERED TO: [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] FED [ ] OTHER

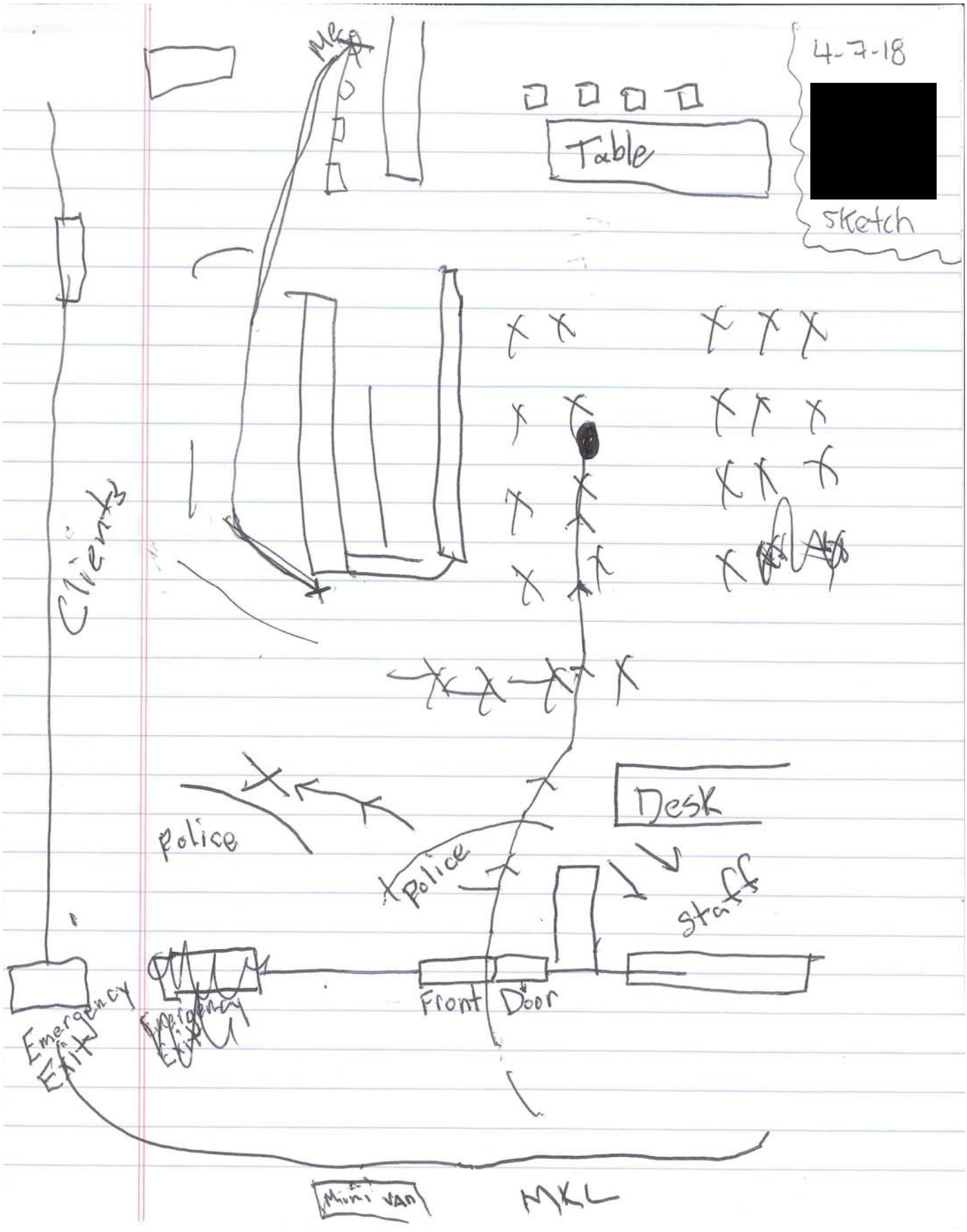
PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE | DATE 4-9-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12


4-7-18
[redacted]
sketch
Table
Clients
Police
Police
Desk
staff
Front Door
Emergency Exit
Emergency Exit
Mini van
MKL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #43

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)	CRIMINALIST
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	NEBLING, VANCE A	05/10/2018	05/14/2018	WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
NEBLING, VANCE A (37144)	04/09/2018 1444

SUBJECT
AUTOPSY PHOTOS

On 4-9-18 at 0900 hours, Criminalist Ware and I arrived at the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Officer regarding a homicide autopsy related to an officer-involved shooting. On arrival, we contacted M.E. Nelson, Det. Kammerer, and Det. Slater.

I took color digital photos of deceased subject Elifritz, John Andrew (M/W; 10-17-69; SID# [redacted]) both pre- and post-autopsy.

The digital photos were uploaded to DIMS.

Criminalist Ware collected all the physical evidence at the autopsy. See his report for details.

After the autopsy, I took inked impressions from the deceased's right thumb. Back at the FED, I compared the inked thumb print from the deceased to the OSP ten print card for Elifritz, John Andrew (M/W; 10-17-69; SID# [redacted]). Upon comparison, I positively identified the deceased as Elifritz, John Andrew (M/W; 10-17-69; SID# [redacted]). Criminalist Ware second-signed this rolled-to-rolled identification.

I forwarded a Death Notice to the Oregon State Police.

Nothing further at this time.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #44				
ASSIGNED TO MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/09/2018	ASSIGNED BY MERRILL, ANTHONY J	SUBMITTED ON 04/09/2018	APPROVED ON 04/10/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	DATE/TIME 04/09/2018 1600
SUBJECT [redacted]	

CONNECT INFORMATION

No Connect Information

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person(s) Mentioned/Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Michigan ID [redacted]
Address: Transient
(Stays at CityTeam Ministries drop-in center)
Phone: Cell # [redacted]

Police Personnel:

Detective Erik Kammerer - #29988 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator
Detective Mark Slater - #27192 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator partner
Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam - #24582 - Homicide Detail - Supervisor

Exhibit(s):

1. Property Evidence Receipt #A080989: (Placed in to the Property Room)

Item #1: (1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]

Summary

This report details my interview with a witness of this officer involved shooting incident. This interview was recorded and later downloaded onto a CD-R and transcribed. This report is a summary of the key points of this interview. Please refer to the CD-R and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

Narrative

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2049 hours, I was paged out by my supervisor, Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam, as part of the On Call Homicide Up Team, to respond to an officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand Ave. I arrived on the scene at approximately 2130 hours and met with Sergeant Whattam and several other homicide detectives, investigators, patrol officers, and criminalists in the area of 526 SE Grand Ave where the mobile command precinct had been set up. I learned from Sergeant Whattam that a subject armed with a knife had been shot by police officers and was deceased inside the "CityTeam Ministries", a men's shelter, located at 526 SE Grand Ave. I learned several of the clients of this shelter had witnessed this incident and were currently sitting on a Tri-Met bus due to the weather conditions. I was assigned along with several other investigators to respond to the nearby Multnomah Building located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd to contact and interview these witnesses with the assistance of Multnomah County Sheriff's Office deputies so we could interview each witness privately and out of the severe, cold and rainy conditions and to provide the witnesses with restrooms.

[redacted] interview

I contacted [redacted] at about 2346 hours on the third floor of the Multnomah Building in a conference room. I identified myself as a Portland Police detective by displaying my badge and giving him my business card. [redacted] agreed to speak with me about this officer involved shooting incident and he agreed for me to record our interview.

[redacted] said he has been accessing services at "CityTeam Ministries" for about a month to a month and a half. [redacted] said he uses the drop in shelter. [redacted] said he arrived there today at about 1745 hours for dinner. [redacted] said after dinner he and several clients were waiting outside while the staff transitioned the shelter for the AA meeting. [redacted] said there were about thirty people there for the meeting. [redacted] said he saw a male subject enter the shelter bare chested and ask the staff for a coat. [redacted] said the staff gave this subject a jacket from the "Give me barrel". [redacted] said this subject stayed by the front door to the shelter and was holding open the door for people who were entering and exiting. [redacted] said at that point he was inside of the shelter. [redacted] said this subject held the door open for people for about fifteen to twenty minutes. [redacted] said all of a sudden he saw this subject whip out a knife with his right hand from his right pocket and start cutting his neck with it in a slicing motion. [redacted] said the knife was a pocket knife that opened up and was about eight inches in length total with saw teeth at the end. [redacted] said this subject was bleeding pretty good from his neck. [redacted] said he saw police outside so he ran out the front door outside and told the police officer that there was a man trying to kill himself inside the shelter. [redacted] said the man wasn't threatening anyone else at that point. [redacted] said at least six or seven police along with a K-9 dog entered the front door of the shelter.

[redacted] said he stayed right outside the door and he saw police officers shooting the man with bean bag guns. [redacted] thought the police fired about eight bean bag shots. [redacted] said another officer then directed him and other clients to move further away. [redacted] said he recognized the officers had bean bag guns. [redacted] said police were asking the armed subject to put the knife down. [redacted] said the armed subject began threatening the police. [redacted] said he could see the armed subject coming at the police with the knife in his right hand in a threatening manner. [redacted] said that was when he heard four to five regular gunshots after the subject armed with a knife moved at the police with the knife out in his right hand in a threatening manner. [redacted] said he could see this incident through the open door of the shelter from across the street at "My Father's Place" where he was moved by police. [redacted] said he believed the police officers were protecting themselves after giving warning to this armed subject and protecting their K-9 dog. [redacted] said he heard from another client the K-9 dog was loose and possibly made contact with the armed subject, but he did not see that. [redacted] said he did not hear this subject talk to anyone else.

I ended this interview at approximately midnight.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2239175) PER A080989

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080989 | DATE/TIME 4-9-18 @ 1630 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: Det. Anthony Merrill | DPSST/ASSIGN 35227/4527
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: Detective Division
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Det. Erik Kammerer | DPSST/ASSIGN 24988

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 — (1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]		
ITEM 2		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED [ ] FED [ ] OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE | DATE 4-9-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #45

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	MERRILL, ANTHONY J	04/09/2018	04/10/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	04/09/2018 1700

SUBJECT [redacted]

CONNECT INFORMATION

No Connect Information

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person(s) Mentioned/Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
No Identification
Address: Transient
(Stays at CityTeam Ministries drop-in center)
Phone: Cell [redacted]

Police Personnel:

Detective Erik Kammerer - #29988 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator
Detective Mark Slater - #27192 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator partner
Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam - #24582 - Homicide Detail - Supervisor

Exhibit(s):

1. Property Evidence Receipt #A080990: (Placed in to the Property Room)

Item #1: (1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]

Summary

This report details my interview with a witness of this officer involved shooting incident. This interview was recorded and later downloaded onto a CD-R and transcribed. This report is a summary of the key points of this interview. Please refer to the CD-R and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

Narrative

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2049 hours, I was paged out by my supervisor, Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam, as part of the On Call Homicide Up Team, to respond to an officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand Ave. I arrived on the scene at approximately 2130 hours and met with Sergeant Whattam and several other homicide detectives, investigators, patrol officers, and criminalists in the area of 526 SE Grand Ave where the mobile command precinct had been set up. I learned from Sergeant Whattam that a subject armed with a knife had been shot by police officers and was deceased inside the "CityTeam Ministries", a men's shelter, located at 526 SE Grand Ave. I learned several of the clients of this shelter had witnessed this incident and were currently sitting on a Tri-Met bus due to the weather conditions. I was assigned along with several other investigators to respond to the nearby Multnomah Building located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd to contact and interview these witnesses with the assistance of Multnomah County Sheriff's Office deputies so we could interview each witness privately and out of the severe, cold and rainy conditions and to provide the witnesses with restrooms.

[redacted] interview

I contacted [redacted] at about 0005 hours on April 8th, 2018 on the third floor of the Multnomah Building in a conference room. I identified myself as a Portland Police detective by displaying my badge and giving him my business card. [redacted] agreed to speak with me about this officer involved shooting incident and he agreed for me to record our interview.

[redacted] told me he has been accessing "CityTeam Ministries" shelter's drop in to sleep there for the last two nights. [redacted] told me he entered the shelter last night at about 1830 to 1840 hours to get out of the rainy, cold weather and he sat in on the AA meeting. [redacted] told me he fell asleep during the meeting sitting down and he woke up to commotion behind him. [redacted] told me he was sitting further into the shelter in the center area of the room. [redacted] told me he was disoriented from sleeping and saw people trying to get away from some guy in the shelter. [redacted] told me this subject was armed with a knife in his right hand and he started cutting his left side of his neck with this knife. [redacted] said this subject was bleeding pretty badly. [redacted] told me this subject next rushed over to [redacted] and grabbed [redacted] by the left shoulder. [redacted] told me this subject used his left hand to grab H[redacted] left shoulder while the subject was still armed with the knife in his right hand. [redacted] told me he had not seen the police yet. [redacted] told me everyone was panicking.

[redacted] told me he heard people yelling to exit the building. [redacted] told me he turned around. [redacted] told me he heard this subject say something like, "I'm going to take something", or "I'm going to take somebody", and [redacted] said that's when this armed subject grabbed his left shoulder and tried to pull [redacted] around. [redacted] said he did not realize the serious nature of the situation as he was still groggy from sleeping. [redacted] told me he was able to shake this subject loose by stepping out of his grasp and throwing the subject off balance. [redacted] told me he thought that was when he began to see police coming inside the shelter because he heard people yelling to get over here toward an exit. [redacted] told me police and or staff directed him to exit out of a side door of the shelter.

[redacted] told me as soon as he turned around and approached the exit he heard the shots. [redacted] told me he thought these shots were bean bag shots. He said he heard a cluster of four or five gunshots, but he thought they were bean bag shots. [redacted] then clarified that he thought these shots he heard were actually in two clusters of gunshots. He thought the first cluster was like three to four shots and then he thought the second cluster of shots was about two to three that he heard just as he approached the side door exit. [redacted] told me he then exited the door and did not see anything else or hear anything else.

[redacted] described this subject as a white male, who appeared to have been awake for a few days, and he had the body language of a "tweaker". [redacted] also described this subject as real agitated. [redacted] told me he saw an unknown Asian male who was filming the whole incident with his cell phone. [redacted] thought this subject was about 5'5" to 5'6", slender and in his 30's, with shaggy, long hair. [redacted] told me he has never seen this subject before and was not sure if he was staff or a client. [redacted] told me this subject was not on the Tri-Met bus with the other clients.

I ended this interview at approximately 0026 hours.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2239284) PER A080990

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080990 | DATE/TIME 4-9-18 @ 1700 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: Det Anthony Merrill #35227/45277 DPSST/ASSIGN
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: Detective Division
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Det. Erik Kammerer #29988 DPSST/ASSIGN

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 — (1) CD-R of Interview with [redacted]		
ITEM 2		
ITEM 3		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5		
ITEM 6		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [ ] PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE | DATE 4-9-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #46

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	MERRILL, ANTHONY J	04/09/2018	04/10/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

FOLLOWUP REPORT #47

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/09/2018	MERRILL, ANTHONY J	04/09/2018	04/10/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

FOLLOWUP REPORT #48				
ASSIGNED TO MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)		RANK		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/09/2018	ASSIGNED BY MERRILL, ANTHONY J	SUBMITTED ON 04/09/2018	APPROVED ON 04/10/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR MERRILL, ANTHONY J (35227)	DATE/TIME 04/09/2018 1800
SUBJECT WITNESS OFFICER INTERVIEW - OFC. SARAH BURNS	

CONNECT INFORMATION

No Connect Information

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Witness Officer Inteviewed:

Officer Sarah Burns
DPSST #58108
Portland Police Bureau
Central Precinct -Afternoon C Shift
(Recruit Officer)

Police Personnel:

Detective Erik Kammerer - #29988 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator
Detective Mark Slater - #27192 - Homicide Detail - Primary Investigator partner
Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam - #24582 - Homicide Detail - Supervisor
Detective Sergeant Charles Greulich - #48742 - Cold Case Homicide Detail - Supervisor
Detective Sergeant Cory Roberts - #29901 - Assault Detail - Supervisor
Detective Paul Dolbey - #29984 - Assault Detail
Officer Chris Kulp - #40730 - Youth Services Division - PPA Representative
Officer Justin Damerville - #51797 - Central Precinct - (Officer Burn's Field Training Officer)
Officer Bradley Nutting - #45920 - Central Precinct
Sergeant Roger Axthelm - #30020 - Central Precinct - Patrol Supervisor

Exhibit(s):

1. Property Evidence Receipt #A080991: (Placed in to the Property Room)

Item #1: (1) CD-R of Interview with Officer Sarah Burns

Item #2: (1) Hand drawn sketch by Officer Sarah Burns #58108
Item #3: (2) Overhead Google maps of the Scene area #1 and #2

Summary

This report details my interview with a Portland Police Bureau witness officer of this officer involved shooting incident. This interview was recorded and later downloaded onto a CD-R and transcribed. This report is a summary of the key points of this interview. Please refer to the CD-R and or the transcript for this interview in its entirety.

Narrative

On April 7th, 2018 at approximately 2049 hours, I was paged out by my supervisor, Detective Sergeant Ken Whattam, as part of the On Call Homicide Up Team, to respond to an officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand Ave. I arrived on the scene at approximately 2130 hours and met with Sergeant Whattam and several other homicide detectives, investigators, patrol officers, and criminalists in the area of 526 SE Grand Ave where the mobile command precinct had been set up. I learned from Sergeant Whattam that a subject armed with a knife had been shot by police officers and was deceased inside the "CityTeam Ministries", a men's shelter, located at 526 SE Grand Ave. I was assigned along with several other investigators to interview several civilian and police witnesses. After conducting several civilian witness interviews near the scene, I was directed by Sergeant Whattam to respond to the Detective Division and report to Detective Sergeant Charles Greulich to assist with interviewing the witness officers to this incident.

PPB Officer Sarah Burns interview

At approximately 0239 hours on April 8th, 2018, Detective Paul Dolbey and I were assigned by Detective Sergeant Charles Greulich to interview Officer Sarah Burns at the Detective Division. Officer Dolbey and I contacted Officer Burns and her PPA Representative Officer Chris Kulp in the large conference room at the Detective Division. We escorted them to Detective Sergeant Cory Robert's office at the Detective Division for privacy to conduct our interview. This interview was audio recorded, downloaded onto a CD-R, and later transcribed, (Refer to Exhibit 1, Item #1). Officer Burns and Officer Kulp consented to me recording this interview.

Officer Burns told me this was her third day working as a uniformed patrol officer out of the state academy. She started her shift at 1600 hours with Central Afternoon C shift. Officer Burns told me she is currently a training officer and she was partnered last night with her Field Training Officer (FTO) Justin Damerville. Officer Burns told me she and Officer Damerville were both in uniform and driving a marked patrol Ford SUV during their shift. Officer Burns told she was touring the different PPB precincts and hospitals when the associated crashed car incident occurred. Officer Burns told me they self dispatched and responded to the associated car accident involving a silver vehicle crashed with the driver running away described as a white male, shirtless, bald, with lots of tattoos, and blue jeans. Officer Burns told me the following Radio transmissions indicated this subject was possibly armed and several additional radio transmissions tied this subject in with other associated calls, including a car jacking incident. Officer Burns told me they responded from East Precinct with Officer Damerville driving.

Officer Burns said Radio transmissions indicated the suspect fled to the east and they began conducting an area check once they arrived in the area to the east. Officer Burns told me dispatch next radioed that a male subject armed with a 3" to 4" knife was reported outside of the Jackson's Convenience Store (Shell Gas Station) nearby the crash accident scene. Officer Burns told me they began to respond to Jackson's Convenience Store from their suspect area check further to the east. Officer Burns then clarified that was when the radio transmission from Dispatch indicated there was a previous East Precinct Radio call where a man was holding a knife to his throat and talking about his family had been killed. Officer Burns said they made a right onto Grand Ave and Radio then transmitted that an AMR employee had possibly seen this suspect now. Officer Burns told me Officer Damerville parked behind Officer Nutting. She said Officers Damerville and Nutting were talking to the AMR

employee, but she could not really hear what they said. Officer Damerville then told Officer Burns the suspect was actually not there so they both got back into their patrol vehicle. Officer Burns told me next a subject ran up to them from the shelter across the street and told them there was a guy in the shelter with a knife trying to stab people. Officer Burns also hand drew a sketch of the interior of the shelter and she also marked an overhead Google map #1, (Refer to Exhibit 1, Items #2 and #3), with the location she thought she and Officer Damerville parked, which was on the west side of SE Grand Ave just a little to the north of the "CityTeam Ministries" shelter.

Officer Burns told me she relayed to Officer Damerville what this subject just reported to her and they all started to head toward the shelter entrance, ("CityTeam Ministries"). Officer Burns told me she did not know all the officers because she is so new, but she said she, Officer Damerville, Officer Nutting, additional PPB officers, and she noted other officers who were not from PPB too, because of their different uniforms. Officer Burns was not sure how many officers were with them in total. Officer Burns told me Officer Damerville was less lethal so he was positioned in the front of the doorway. She said two people with AR-15 rifles posted next to Officer Damerville and they all were trying to give the suspect commands. Officer Burns told me she was standing behind and to the left of the other officers just outside the entrance. Officer Burns could see the suspect holding a knife in his right hand and he had large gash on the left side of his neck. Officer Burns told me the officers were repeatedly trying to give him commands. Officer Burns told me at this point she saw Officer Damerville shot at the suspect with a less lethal 40 mike mike round, but she did not see the suspect react at all to the less lethal round. Officer Burns could not tell if the suspect was actually struck by this less lethal round.

Officer Burns said next they moved inside the shelter and officers were working on attempting to get people out of the shelter. Officer Burns said there were a lot of people in the shelter and it was pretty chaotic inside there. Officer Burns said several people were pinned against the wall and trying to stay out of the way. Officer Burns said if you were looking inside the shelter from the front door that she saw suspect standing on the right side of the shelter. She said the suspect was near the right-ish and middle-ish parts of the room. Officer Burns did not recall what kind of commands officers were giving to the suspect as she said a lot of this was pretty much tunnel vision now for her. She did not hear the suspect say anything. Officer Burns said there were several officers with rifles and less lethal in front of her so she pretty much stayed in the back behind a solid wall of officers. Officer Burns said she did not draw any of her weapons. Officer Burns said next she left to return to their patrol vehicle to retrieve their first aid bag because nothing was happening at that moment. She returned to the shelter with the first aid bag and it appeared nothing had happened that she was aware of, however she was not sure if Officer Damerville had fired any more less lethal rounds at the suspect. Officer Burns said at that point officers were still yelling at him and trying to get the clients out of the way.

Officer Burns said there was a male subject in a wheel chair behind her and she was trying to assist him and figure out a way to get him out of there. Officer Burns said as she was dealing with the subject in the wheel chair that she next heard gunshots. She said she was directly behind the "U" shaped line of officers and she was still inside the shelter. Officer Burns thought she heard at least five gunshots. Officer Burns said she was looking at the male subject in the wheel chair when she heard the shots and then she turned to see a little bit of the suspect falling to the floor. Officer Burns told me before she was distracted by the male subject in the wheel chair that the suspect was much further back in the shelter room, but when she heard the shots and turned back around the suspect's position had moved to a much closer position to the officers. Officer Burns said the suspect had therefore moved forward closer to the officers. Officer Burns could not see the suspect talking to anyone else. She described the suspect making sporadic movements or shuffling around previously. Officer Burns described the suspect as wearing pants and a jacket.

Officer Burns said after the suspect was shot that he was given multiple commands and next Officer Damerville was directed to shoot two more less lethal rounds at the suspect. Officer Burns told me next Sergeant Axthelm moved forward to roll the suspect over and she saw the knife fall out from the suspect's hand. Officer Burns told me she and Officer Damerville had moved forward with the first aid kit so she was much closer to the suspect then and had a clear vantage point of him. Officer Burns told me because she was so new as a rookie and had little experience that she was going to move the knife away from the suspect, but she was directed not to touch it. Officer Burns told me she did not touch the knife. Officer Burns drew the hand drawn sketch of the shelter along with her vehicle position outside across the street to the north. Officer Burns then drew the initial position she saw the suspect in and marked it as #1. Officer Burns then drew the second position she saw the

suspect when she returned with the first aid kit and marked it as #2. Officer Burns then drew the third position of the suspect and marked it as #3 after she heard the shots and looked back at the suspect. Officer Burns also drew the "U" shape of the officers in front of her during the shooting and her general location prior to the shooting.

Officer Burns told me she never drew her handgun at any point during this incident. She did not see which officers fired their guns. Officer Burns told me she thought by the very loud sounds of the gunshots that AR-15 rifles were probably shot during this incident. Officer Burns told me she did not talk about this incident with anyone prior to our interview and she did not view any video surveillance of this incident prior to our interview.

I ended the interview at approximately 0306 hours.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2239508) PER A080991, SKETCH, GOOGLE OVERHEAD MAPS

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080991 | DATE/TIME 4-9-18 @ 1730 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY: [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: Det Anthony Merrill DPSST/ASSIGN: 35227/14527
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: Detect Division
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Det. Erik Kummer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	- (1) CD-R of Interview with Officer Sara Burns # ~~40730~~ 58108		
ITEM 2	- (1) Hand drawn sketch by Officer Sarah Burns # 58108		
ITEM 3	- (2) Overhead Google Maps of scene area #1 and #2		
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

Dgm 4-9-18

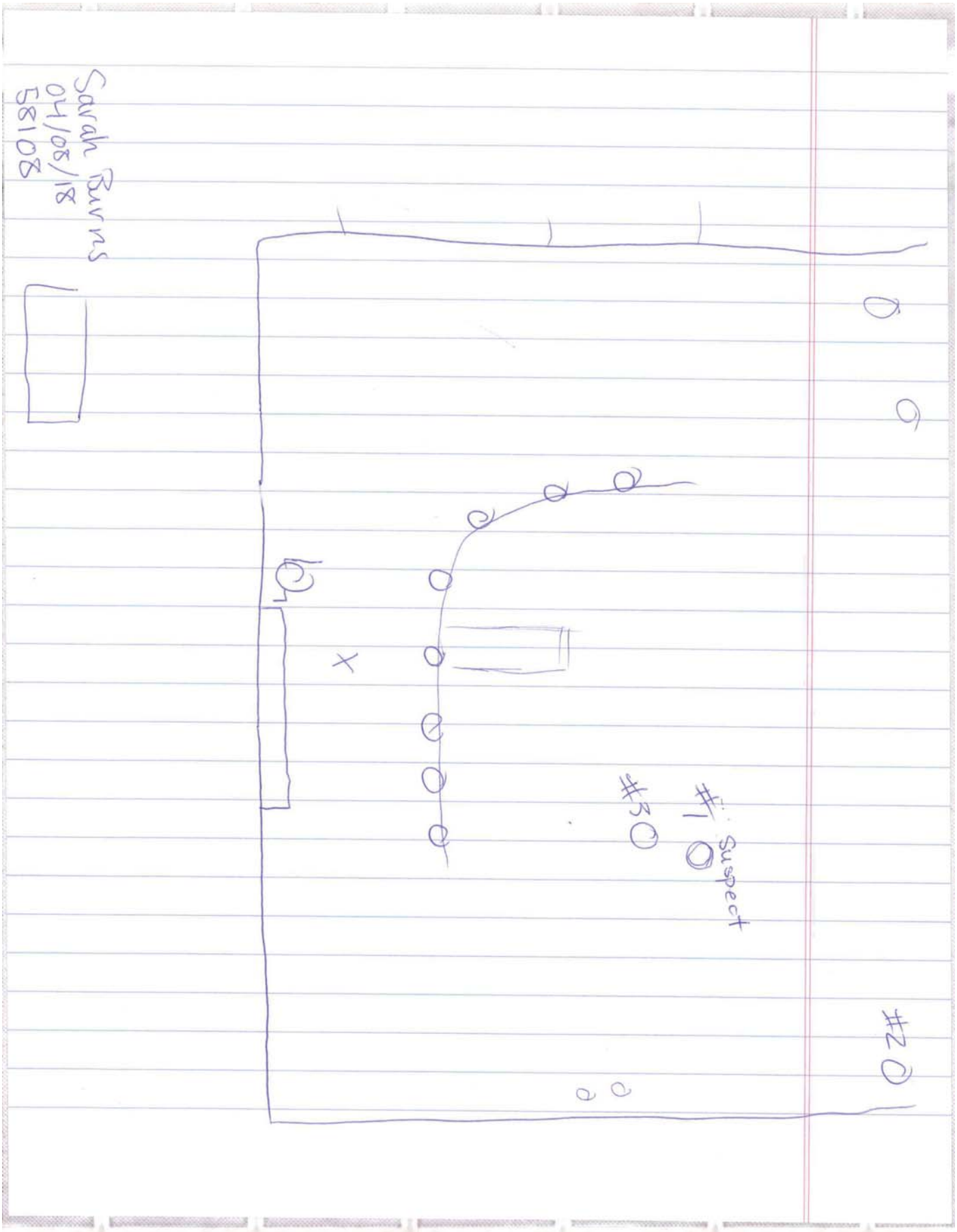
DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [ ] PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE | DATE 4-9-18 | RECEIVED BY

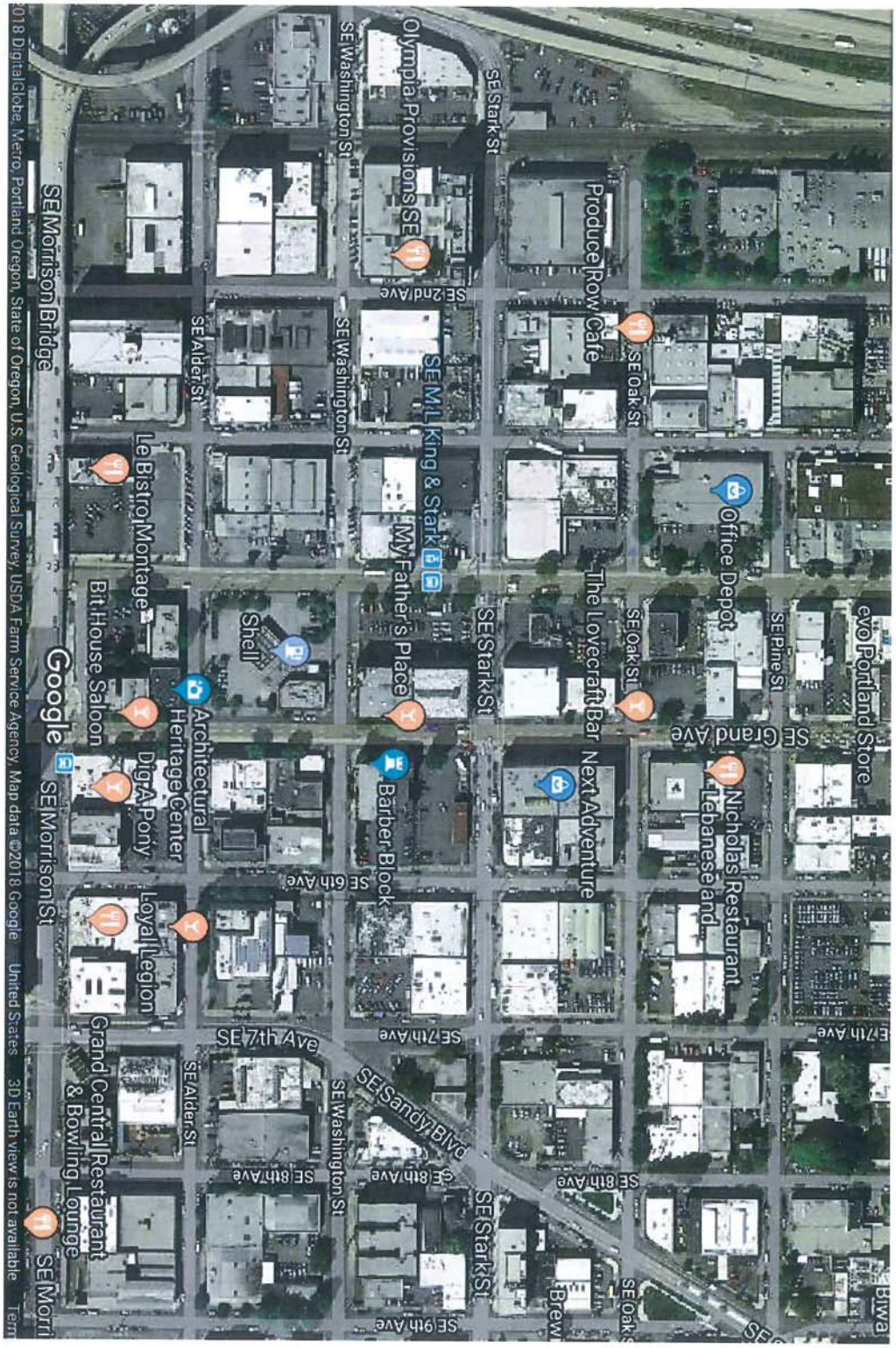
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

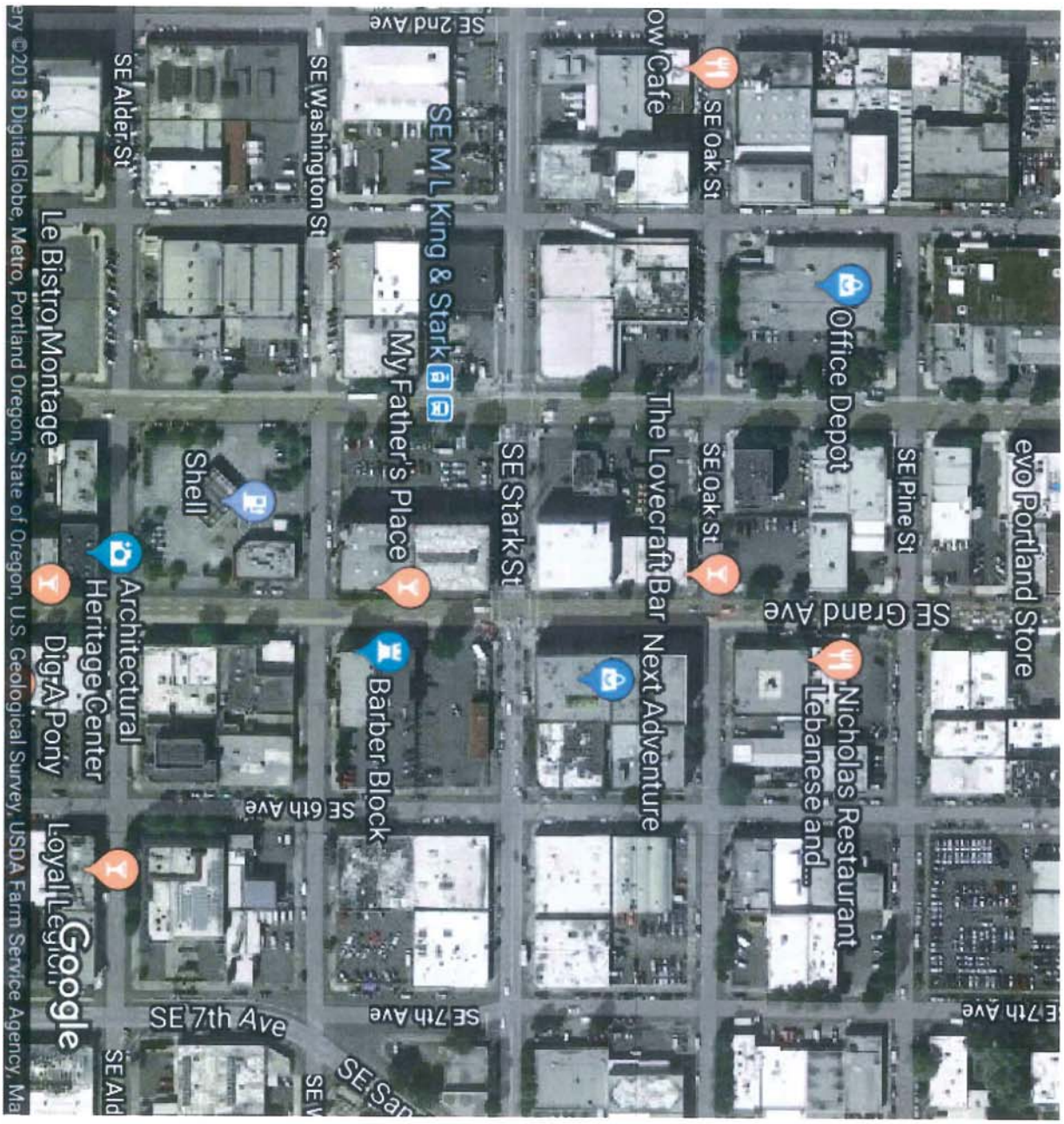
WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12


Sarah Burns
04/08/18
58108
#30
#10 Suspect
#20


SE Washington St
Olympia Provisions SE
SE Stark St
Produce Row Cafe
SE 2nd Ave
SE Morrison Bridge
SE Alder St
SE Washington St
SE M L King & Stark
SE Oak St
Le Bistro Montage
Office Depot
My Father's Place
Bit House Saloon
Shell
The Lovecraft Bar
SE Oak St
SE Pine St
evo Portland Store
Google
Architectural Heritage Center
SE Stark St
SE Grand Ave
Dig A Pony
Barber Block
Next Adventure
Nicholas Restaurant Lebanese and...
SE Morrison St
SE 6th Ave
Loyal Legion
SE 7th Ave
SE 7th Ave
Grand Central Restaurant & Bowling Lounge
SE Alder St
SE Washington St
SE Sandy Blvd
SE 8th Ave
SE 8th Ave
SE 8th Ave
SE Stark St
SE 9th Ave
Brew
SE Oak
Biwa
2018 DigitalGlobe, Metro, Portland Oregon, State of Oregon, U.S. Geological Survey, USDA Farm Service Agency, Map data ©2018 Google United States 3D Earth view is not available Term

2.


SE 2nd Ave
SE Alder St
SE Washington St
SE M L King & Stark
ow Cafe
SE Oak St
Office Depot
SE Pine St
evo Portland Store
Le Bistro Montage
My Father's Place
Shell
SE Stark St
The Lovecraft Bar
SE Oak St
SE Grand Ave
Nicholas Restaurant Lebanese and...
Architectural Heritage Center
Barber Block
Next Adventure
Dig A Pony
SE 6th Ave
Loyal Legion
Google
SE 7th Ave
SE 7th Ave
E 7th Ave
SE Sal
SE Ald
ery ©2018 DigitalGlobe, Metro, Portland Oregon, State of Oregon, U.S. Geological Survey, USDA Farm Service Agency, Ma

FOLLOWUP REPORT #49				
ASSIGNED TO CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/10/2018	ASSIGNED BY CLIFTON, BRAD E	SUBMITTED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		DATE/TIME 04/10/2018 0900		
SUBJECT CIVILIAN WITNESS INTERVIEW-[redacted]				

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID [redacted]

Witness Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/B, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted].

Cell Phone: [redacted]

Business Mentioned:

City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Todd Gradwahl, DPSST #29981

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054570
   Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], [redacted], and [redacted]

   *Submitted into evidence at Central Precinct.

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam said there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses standing by they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted]. This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2305 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following.

[redacted] told me he got to the City Team Ministries around 1850 hours. [redacted] said he went to the ministry with some friends to speak at an Alcoholics Anonymous (AA) meeting. [redacted] said his friend was the main speaker at the meeting and he was there to volunteer. [redacted] said the AA meeting was scheduled from 1900-2000 hours. [redacted] said approximately 25-30 people were inside the ministry at the time of the AA meeting. [redacted] assisted me in drawing a rough sketch of the room so I could understand where he was when the incident happened. [redacted] said he was seated at a table in the back of the room with the speakers. Based off [redacted] drawing I determined he was seated in the southeast corner of the room facing west toward the front door. [redacted] said there were rows of chairs in front of him where the people attending the AA meeting were seated.

[redacted] said at approximately 1930 hours, he observed a guy walk in the front door of the ministry not wearing a shirt. [redacted] said this caught his attention and he observed the guy with no shirt ask the person working the "side bar" for a shirt. [redacted] said the worker gave the guy a shirt or jacket and were trying to be nice to the guy. [redacted] said the guy was calm at this point but said while the guy was standing in the front he observed several police cars drive past the front of the building. [redacted] described the guy as a male, possibly Hispanic, stocky (kinda chubby), shaved head or stubble, no tattoos. [redacted] said the guy didn't have a shirt on and was wearing pants and sneakers. [redacted] said the guy wasn't holding a knife at that point. [redacted] said he watched the guy pace back and forth in front of the main door for approximately twenty minutes and it was during this time frame that he observed police cars drive past the location several times with their police lights

activated. [redacted] said the guy was yelling stuff as he paced back and forth but couldn't understand what he was saying because he slurred his words. [redacted] said he didn't think the guy payed attention to the police cars and described him as being "tweaked out."

[redacted] said at approximately 1950 hours, the guy reached to the back pocket of his pants and pull out a knife. [redacted] said the blade of the knife was already extended when he saw it and believed the blade to be approximately 3.5 inches in length. [redacted] said the knife blade was silver and the handle was dark colored. [redacted] said the guy took the knife and then sliced his neck on both sides. [redacted] said the guy was screaming when he cut himself and said something similar to, "I'm tired of this....killed my family." [redacted] said he observed one of the guys working the front door go outside to get the police. [redacted] said the guy then moved farther east into the room towards the area where they were having the AA meeting and people were gathered. [redacted] said a group of people, including himself, moved to the northeast corner of the room to get away from the guy. [redacted] said the group of guys huddled in the corner and estimated there were twenty people in the group. [redacted] said the guy stood in the area just to the south of them.

[redacted] said shortly after the worker went outside to get help he observed several police officers enter the room through the front door. [redacted] said the guy was now standing by the back of the wall that surrounds the stairs and explained that he could see the guy and the police from his vantage point in the back of the room. [redacted] said the guy was holding the knife over his head and was waiving it around when the police came into the room. [redacted] said the guy continued to scream but he couldn't understand what the guy was saying. [redacted] said the police told the numerous times to put the knife down and to get on the ground. [redacted] said the guy did not cooperate with the police officer commands so they shot him with three or four rubber ball rounds. [redacted] said he observed two of the rubber rounds bounce off the guy and two bounce off the wall. [redacted] said he didn't think the rubber rounds had any effect on the guy because he was still standing up holding the knife after he was shot with the rubber rounds. [redacted] said approximately four or five minutes after the rubber rounds were fired an officer shot the guy with a bean bag round. [redacted] said during the time in between the rubber rounds being fired and the bean bag round being fired the police continued to give commands to the guy to drop the knife and get on the ground. [redacted] estimated the guy was standing approximately twenty feet away from him during the confrontation and explained that the guy could have walked to where he was huddled with the group.

[redacted] said almost immediately after the rubber rounds were shot the guy started walking toward the officers while holding the knife out in front of him. [redacted] said that was when someone shot him with a bean bag round. [redacted] said the police continued to give commands for the guy to drop the knife and to get on the ground, however, the guy continued to move toward the police with the knife. [redacted] said the police shot the guy when he continued to walk toward them with the knife and estimated the police shot seven times but was not sure. [redacted] said he knows if you go toward the police with a weapon in your hand "it's either you or him" and an officer has to do his job to keep people safe and make themselves safe. [redacted] thought approximately six officers fired their weapons.

[redacted] explained that when he and the group of guys huddled in the northeast corner of the room they were trapped due to where the guy with the knife was standing. [redacted] said while they were huddled in the corner of the room it was possible that the guy could come over and stab them.

I concluded the interview at approximately 2340 hours.

-
-
-

FOLLOWUP REPORT #50

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GREAVES, WADE P (34586)	CRIMINALIST
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	GREAVES, WADE P	04/10/2018	04/10/2018	WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GREAVES, WADE P (34586)	04/10/2018 0923

SUBJECT

NARRATIVE:

On 040718 at 2046, I received a phone call at home from Criminalist Durham advising me that a fatal officer-involved shooting had occurred and, being that I was on-call, I responded to the scene after retrieving equipment from the FED basement storage.

I arrived and remained onscene until authorization was given through Acting Captain McMurray to begin scene processing. At approximately 0300 on 040818, I began scanning the scene using the Leica C10 scanner.
Prior to the scanning, I assisted Criminalist Ware and Willard by searching for bullet defects in the walls and inserting trajectory rods.
I conducted scans 1-4 and then allowed the medical examiner to remove the body and allowed Det Clifton and Broughton to take scene measurements.
After they were done, I completed scans 5-8.
I returned the Leica to its case and placed the scanner into Criminalist Nebling's vehicle.
Criminalist Nebling returned the Leica to the FED. I then cleared the scene at about 0817 and went off-duty.

Criminalist Becker retrieved the scanner's data and post-processed the scene data in the FED on 040918.

On 041018, I returned to work and created a scan plan sketch to document the scanner's placement in the scene at various locations. This sketch was secured in the FED case envelope.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #51

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BENIGA, RICO T (36906)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	BENIGA, RICO T	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BENIGA, RICO T (36906)	04/10/2018 1031

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

ADDITIONAL DETECTIVES

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead investigator

Detective Mark Slater #27192
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead Partner

PERSON INTERVIEWED

[redacted]

MW DOB: [redacted]

Address: [redacted]

Phone: [redacted]

EXHIBITS

Property/Evidence Receipt #A054573

Item 1. CD of [redacted] Interview

item 2. Sketch used during interview

SUMMARY

This report is a summary of my interview of [redacted] regarding his knowledge and observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at the CityTeam Ministries on 4/7/18.

NARRATIVE

On 4/7/18, I responded to assist on an investigation regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred at 526 SE Grand Avenue. I learned the location was a local shelter belonging to CityTeam Ministries. I was subsequently assigned to assist in interviewing a number of witnesses that were present during the encounter. Witnesses were transported to the Multnomah County building (501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard) to allow for interviews to be conducted from the inclement weather. The interview was digitally recorded and a transcript prepared. This report represents only a summary of the discussion. For full details, refer to recording and transcript.

I interviewed [redacted] at approximately 2340 hours. Soine acknowledged our discussion was being recorded and had no objection. [redacted] also acknowledged that he was not in police custody and was speaking with me voluntarily. [redacted] said he was attending a AA (Alcoholics Anonymous) meeting that was being held. [redacted] said his attention was drawn by loud voices and people getting excited. [redacted] said he turned and saw a male he didn't recognize holding an object in his hand and making a cutting motion to his neck. [redacted] said others were yelling at the male subject to stop. [redacted] stated he heard the male making statements that someone was going to kill him or his family.

[redacted] said he has a background in mental health and assumed the male subject was having a psychotic episode and exhibiting paranoia. [redacted] said the others attending the meeting were in shock and moved away from the subject while he was still making cutting motions to his own neck. [redacted] said he and others moved to the northeast corner of the room. [redacted] said police arrived and began giving commands to the subject to put the knife and to get on the ground. [redacted] added that other patrons were also yelling at the subject and attempting to give him advice, but [redacted] felt the subject was not listening because he was psychotic.

[redacted] said he then heard shots being fired and he believed the initial shots were bean bags or rubber bullets because the subject did not immediately go down. [redacted] estimated he heard a total of eight to ten shots. [redacted] said he recalled six or seven officers, two of which had rifles. [redacted] said he believed two officers fired their guns, but was not able to discern between the types of firearms being fired. [redacted] added he did not see the subject approach or move towards the officers when the shooting occurred. [redacted] estimated the officers arrived approximately two minutes after the subject and that the shooting happened forty to sixty seconds after they arrived. [redacted] said he had not seen any video of the encounter prior to our discussion.

End of report.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2241283) SKETCH USED DURING INTERVIEW

2337 [redacted]

MW [redacted]

lines

cell:

Video

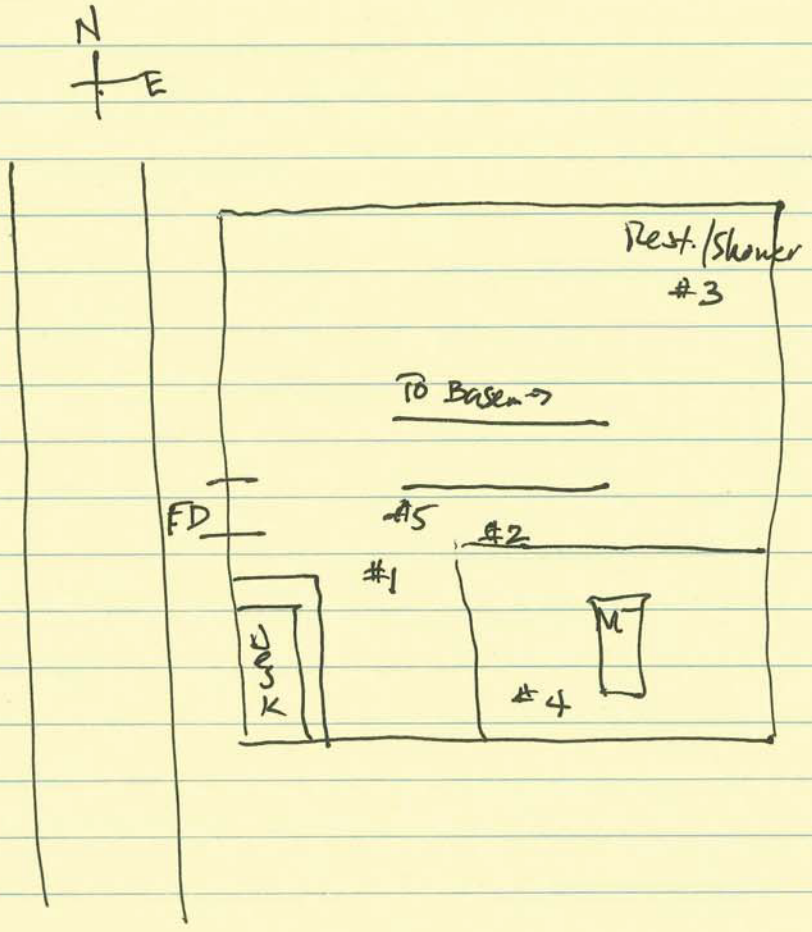


IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2241354) PER A054573

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054573	DATE/TIME 4/7/18 2000 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	DELIVERING OFFICER: BENIGA	DPSST/ASSIGN: 36496 / HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): KAMMERER	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29488 / HOM

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	CD OF [redacted] INTERVIEW		
ITEM 2	SKETCH USED DURING INTERVIEW		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____

PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
C16	4/10/18	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #52

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	OFFICER
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	CAVALLI, ANTHONY P	04/10/2018	04/11/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	04/10/2018 1042

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW [redacted]

On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2140 hours, I was contacted by my supervisor, Detective Mitch Hergert, and I was ask to assist with witness interviews surrounding the officer involved shooting. I arrived at the mobile command center at approximately 2200 hours and I was provided general information from Detective Darren Posey on what had occurred in the City Ministries Shelter. I was then directed by Detective Posey to assist with citizen witness interviews that were going to occur at the Multnomah Building, located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd. Detective Posey informed that the citizen witnesses were being transported to the Multnomah Building by Trimet and would be standing by to be interviewed.

I arrived at the Multnomah Building at approximately 2236 hours. At approximately 2300 hours, I along with citizen witness [redacted], were escorted by Sgt. Lee Gosson (MCSO) to the third floor to a secluded area with seats and a table. I started my interview by introducing myself to [redacted] and explaining to him that I was there to document what he had witnessed. At the time of the interview, I did not have the means to audio or video record the interview; however, I did take detail notes during the interview. The following is what [redacted] told me regarding the incident:

[At approximately 1900 hours, he was attending an Alcoholic Anonymous (AA) meeting at the City Ministries Shelter and there was about twenty to thirty other individuals attending the meeting as well. At approximately 1930 hours, a shirtless man came into the building and was standing near the intake desk, which is near the front door. The AA meeting was being conducted in the open area of the shelter, which is behind the intake desk and about thirty feet from the front doors. He noticed that the shirtless man had defecated himself by noticing a brown streak down the rear of his light colored blue jeans. He heard the man loudly asking for a jacket and he could see the man pacing back and forth as if he was "high on drugs." For the next several minutes, he observed the man coming and going from the front door and yelling various things. Just before the AA meeting ended, sometime around 2000 hours, the man began to stab and slash his own neck with a "box cutter" and began yelling that he killed his family; this was occurring in the shelter near the intake desk. He then saw the man move towards the area where the AA meeting was being held, which caused everyone to scatter to the north side of the shelter; the suspect was on the south side. He saw the police at the front door and he heard the police tell the man several times to drop the knife, but the man did not drop the knife. He saw the police shoot some kind of bullet at the man; he wasn't sure if it was a rubber bullet. The man then began to move towards the police, who were now on the inside of the shelter and about twenty feet from the man. He did not see the officers shoot the man with real bullets, but he could hear it and could see smoke in the room. During the shooting, his view was blocked by the center stairwell. After the shooting he was moved to the Trimet bus and was told not to talk to the other witnesses.]

At the conclusion of the interview, I asked [redacted] if he had any video of the incident and/or he had viewed any video of the incident and he told me "no." I also asked [redacted] if he was permanently residing at the shelter and he told me "no" and that he was only [redacted]. [redacted] had nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #53

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BENIGA, RICO T (36906)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	BENIGA, RICO T	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BENIGA, RICO T (36906)	04/10/2018 1220

SUBJECT
[redacted]

ADDITIONAL DETECTIVES

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead investigator

Detective Mark Slater #27192
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead Partner

PERSON INTERVIEWED

[redacted]
MW DOB: [redacted]
Address: [redacted]

EXHIBITS

Property/Evidence Receipt #A054572

Item 1. CD of [redacted] Interview
Item 2. Sketch used during interview

SUMMARY

This report is a summary of my interview of [redacted] regarding his knowledge and observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at the CityTeam Ministries on 4/7/18.

NARRATIVE

On 4/7/18, I responded to assist on an investigation regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred at 526 SE Grand Avenue. I learned the location was a local shelter belonging to CityTeam Ministries. I was subsequently assigned to assist in interviewing a number of witnesses that were present during the encounter. Witnesses were transported to the Multnomah County building (501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard) to allow for interviews to be conducted away from the inclement weather. The interview was digitally recorded and a transcript prepared. This report represents only a summary of the discussion. For full details, refer to recording and transcript.

I interviewed [redacted] at approximately 2304 hours. [redacted] acknowledged that our conversation was being recorded and that he had no objection. [redacted] also acknowledged that he was not in custody and was speaking with me voluntarily. [redacted] stated he was attending a AA/NA meeting when a subject came inside holding a knife. [redacted] said he later learned the same subject had come in approximately fifteen minutes earlier and asked for a jacket, but [redacted] did not see or was aware of the earlier interaction. [redacted] said the subject began cutting himself on the neck with the knife. [redacted] said the subject was stating that he had killed or murdered some people prior to arriving at the shelter. [redacted] said the male charged toward several patrons and that someone had thrown or used a chair against the subject. [redacted] said he and a number of patrons moved to the northeast corner of the room and observed the incident from that area.

[redacted] described the knife as possibly a Gerber brand that had a hook on the end of the blade. [redacted] said he observed six to eight officers arrive and they gave the subject repeated commands to drop the knife. [redacted] said he heard the male subject state he was ready to die and that he had already done something to his family. [redacted] said the subject kept cutting his neck before he holding the knife out in front of his body and approach the officers before being shot. [redacted] said the sounds of the shots changed from a "Fah" type of sound, to more of a "pop" type of noise. [redacted] believed the initial sounds were bean bags being fired. [redacted] said the shooting occurred between five to eight minutes from the subject arriving the second time. After the interview was concluded, Multnomah County Sheriff Sergeant Lee Gossen informed me that investigators asked to inquire if witnesses had seen any video source prior to being interviewed. [redacted] said he had not viewed any video prior to our discussion.

During the interview, I prepared a sketch to aid in illustrating the general movements and locations of people that were present. See attached drawing.

End of report.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2241278) SKETCH USED DURING INTERIVEW

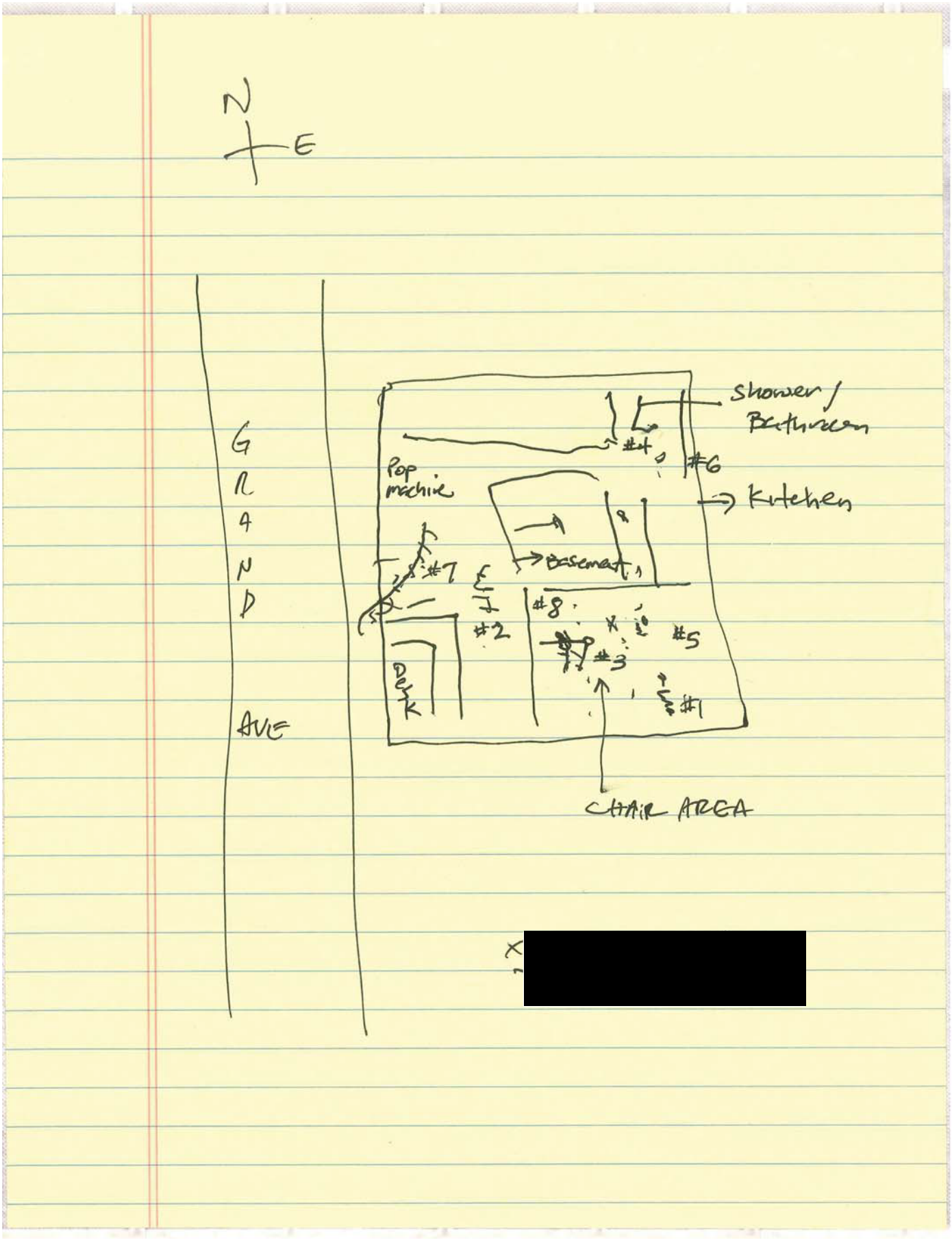


IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2241356) PER A054572

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054572	DATE/TIME 4/7/18 2000 AM (PM)	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING
DELIVERING OFFICER: DET. BENIGA DPSST/ASSIGN: 36906/HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 501 SE HAWTHORNE BLVD
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	CD OF [redacted] INTERVIEW		
ITEM 2	SKETCH USED DURING INTERVIEW		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER#: C16
DATE: 4/10/18
RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #54				
ASSIGNED TO CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/10/2018	ASSIGNED BY CLIFTON, BRAD E	SUBMITTED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M
NARRATIVE				
AUTHOR CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		DATE/TIME 04/10/2018 1300		
SUBJECT CIVILIAN WITNESS INTERVIEW-[redacted].				

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: [redacted]

Business Mentioned:

City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Todd Gradwahl, DPSST #29981

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054570
   Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], [redacted], and [redacted]

SUMMARY

-
-

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam said there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted]. This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

-
-

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2350 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following.

[redacted] said he was attending an AA meeting tonight and was seated by the bathroom area when the guy came into the ministry area. [redacted] said he was asleep when it all started. [redacted] said he woke up to people screaming for him to back up and get down and that he heard people saying the guy had a gun. [redacted] said he looked over and saw a guy holding a knife and could hear the guy saying over and over to the police, "Shoot me...kill me." [redacted] said the guy wanted "suicide by police." [redacted] said the police shot him with bean bags and rubber bullets. [redacted] said the guy was out of control and wished he could have stepped in and done something. [redacted] said when the guy started toward the officers they shot him multiple times.

[redacted] explained that he woke up to his friends telling him to get down and get away from "him" and to go out the back door. [redacted] said he was groggy so he backed up with his friends toward the kitchen door and when they got there they realized the door was locked. [redacted] said the guy was approximately fifteen feet away from him when he woke up. [redacted] said the guy appeared to be coming toward them so someone shoved a chair at him to keep him away. [redacted] said he could see a knife in the guy's right hand and described it as being a small pocket knife with a 3.5 inch blade. [redacted] said the guy held the knife in the air and didn't appear to be trying to slice anyone. [redacted] said when he first woke up his view was obstructed by the wall surrounding the stairs.

[redacted] said he saw the police come in the front door and could hear the guy yelling at the police, "Shoot me...shoot me!" [redacted] said he could hear the police telling the guy to get on the ground and could hear the guy tell them, "No, shoot me." [redacted] said the police initially shot the guy with bean bags and plastic bullets. [redacted] said these items had no impact on the guy's behavior and after he was shot with the plastic bullets and bean bag he moved toward the officers. [redacted] said he thought the police shot the guy approximately four times with bean bags and rubber bullets before shooting him with real bullets. [redacted] said the guy got what he asked for.

[redacted] said once the guy advanced toward the police they shot him. [redacted] estimated there were fifteen officers inside the ministry when they shot the guy. [redacted] thought all the officers fired one time. [redacted] said he was sad the police shot the guy and believed they could have disarmed him due to there being such a large number of police in the ministry. [redacted] said after the police shot the guy he was escorted out of the building.

[redacted] said the group of people who went to the back corner of the room to exit out the kitchen were trapped in that area because the kitchen door was locked. [redacted] added that he didn't think the police should have shot the guy because he wasn't a threat. [redacted] went on to explain that he has trained in martial arts since he was ten years old and felt he could have disarmed the guy. [redacted] stated that the guy got what he asked for and if the officers felt threatened they did what they had to do.

I concluded the interview at approximately 0007 hours.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #55

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	OFFICER
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	CAVALLI, ANTHONY P	04/10/2018	04/11/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	04/10/2018 1307

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW [redacted]

On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2140 hours, I was contacted by my supervisor, Detective Mitch Hergert, and I was ask to assist with witness interviews surrounding the officer involved shooting. I arrived at the mobile command center at approximately 2200 hours and I was provided general information from Detective Darren Posey on what had occurred in the City Ministries Shelter. I was then directed by Detective Posey to assist with citizen witness interviews that were going to occur at the Multnomah Building, located at 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd. Detective Posey informed that the citizen witnesses were being transported to the Multnomah Building by Trimet and would be standing by to be interviewed.

I arrived at the Multnomah Building at approximately 2236 hours. At approximately 2330 hours, I along with citizen witness [redacted], were escorted by Sgt. Lee Gosson (MCSO) to the third floor to a secluded area with seats and a table. I started my interview by introducing myself to [redacted] and explaining to him that I was there to document what he had witnessed. At the time of the interview, I did not have the means to audio or video record the interview; however, I did take detail notes during the interview. The following is what [redacted] told me regarding the incident:

[He was at the shelter attending an Alcoholic Anonymous meeting and just before the meeting was over, a shirtless man came in to the shelter. [redacted] could tell the man was high on drugs because the man was acting erratically. The man had asked for a jacket and was able to retrieve a jacket from a bin at the front of the shelter. At this point the man was about twenty to thirty feet from the group that was at the AA meeting. [redacted] could see police lights outside, but did not realize at the time it was for the man. It wasn't until the man began yelling "I'm killing myself," did [redacted] realize the police were there for the man. [redacted] saw the man "jabbing" a box cutter into his own neck. The man began to move to the back of the shelter where [redacted] and the other AA attendees were at. [redacted] was concerned that the man was going to take someone as a hostage. The man's "threatening behavior" caused everyone to scatter. At that point, the police arrived and [redacted] was relieved to see them. [redacted] attempted to leave through the north side kitchen door, but he couldn't because it was locked; he realized that the only way out was through the front door. [redacted] believes that the police saved the lives of all the people who were in the shelter because the police created a barrier between them and the man. He heard someone say, "he wants to die, let him die." He wasn't sure if the police said it or if a civilian said it. [redacted] observed the police shoot the man several times with rubber bullets and tell the man to drop the knife, but the rubber bullets had no effect on him and he never dropped the box cutter. He saw the suspect advance towards the police and the police "had no choice, but to shoot him." [redacted] did not see any bystanders behind or next to the man when police shot him. After the shooting, [redacted] was contacted by police and was told to sit on a bus and not to discuss the incident.]

At the conclusion of the interview, I asked [redacted] if he had any video of the incident and/or he had viewed any video of the incident and he told me "no." I also asked [redacted] if he was permanently residing at the shelter and he told me "no," but he was in the process of getting a room there. [redacted] had nothing further.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #56				
ASSIGNED TO CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/10/2018	ASSIGNED BY CLIFTON, BRAD E	SUBMITTED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED ON 05/10/2018	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE	
AUTHOR CLIFTON, BRAD E (37152)	DATE/TIME 04/10/2018 1500
SUBJECT CIVILIAN WITNESS INTERVIEW-[redacted].	

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: No Phone

Business Mentioned:

City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Todd Gradwahl, DPSST #29981

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054570
   Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], [redacted], and [redacted]

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam said there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted] This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

On April 8, 2018, at approximately 0010 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following.

[redacted] said he went to an AA meeting tonight at City Team and was seated against the wall when a guy came in and started cutting himself on the neck with a knife. [redacted] said everything happened fast. [redacted] said he saw the guy holding a black knife in his hand and heard him yelling and screaming. [redacted] said it looked like the guy was holding the knife backward in his hand to inflict pain on himself. [redacted] said he observed the male cut his neck with the knife. [redacted] said he knew the guy cut himself because he saw blood. [redacted] said after the male cut himself he continued to yell and scream and then started going after people and grabbing at them. [redacted] said the male was holding the knife out in front of him when he grabbed at the people and he believed the male was going to stab someone. [redacted] said sometime after the male grabbed at the people the Portland Police came inside and started shooting. [redacted] said there was a lot of confusion in the room and he wasn't sure what happened but remembered hearing two shots and saw the male on the ground. [redacted] said he saw blood coming from the guy and knew he had been shot. [redacted] said he heard the police tell the male several times to put the knife down and to get down on the ground before the shots were fired. [redacted] said the male didn't do anything when they police gave him commands.

[redacted] said once the shots were fired he turned and went towards the emergency exit at the back of the room which caused him to lose sight of what was occurring. [redacted] said the emergency exit ended up being locked so he was unable to exit the building through that door. [redacted] said right before the police started shooting the guy tried to grab people.

[redacted] estimated that the police told the male to drop the knife fifty times. [redacted] said the male told the police four or five times to kill him and would tell them "no" when they asked him to drop the knife.

I concluded the interview at approximately 0025 hours.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #57

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	05/10/2018	05/10/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	05/10/2018 0725

SUBJECT
CASE CLOSURE

On May 4th, and May 7th through May 9th, 2018, a Multnomah County Grand Jury heard evidence related to Officer Fender's, Officer Martiniuc's, Officer Nutting's, Officer Phifer's, Officer Polas', and Deputy Sieczkowski's use of deadly force. The Grand Jury determined that the use of deadly force against John Elifritz was justified under criminal law and returned a Not True Bill. Pleas refer to the attached declination letter from Chief Deputy Don Rees.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2320098) DA DECLINATION LETTER

Kammerer, Erik

From: REES Donald <Donald.REES@mcda.us>
Sent: Wednesday, May 09, 2018 3:25 PM
To: Kammerer, Erik
Cc: Whattam, Ken; JACKSON Todd
Subject: Grand Jury Review of Officer Involved Shooting

Dear Detective Kammerer,

This afternoon the Multnomah County grand jury returned a not true bill upon the conclusion of reviewing evidence presented regarding the fatal shooting of John A. Elifritz by peace officers on April 7, 2018.
The finding means the use of deadly force was justified under the Oregon criminal law. This ends the inquiry conducted by this office related to this matter.

Thank you for your assistance and the assistance of the various agencies involved in this investigation.

Regards,

Don Rees
Chief Deputy District Attorney
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

Confidentiality: This e-mail transmission may contain confidential and/or privileged information. The information contained herein is intended for the addressee only. If you are not the addressee, please do not review, disclose, copy or distribute this transmission. If you have received this transmission in error, please contact the sender immediately.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #58

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	BROUGHTON, SCOTT P	04/12/2018	04/12/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	04/11/2018 0916

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

John Andrew ELIFRITZ
Male/White
Date of Birth: October 17, 1969

Police Personnel Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam #24582
Homicide Detail Supervisor

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Lead Detective

Detective Cory Stenzel #45663
Recovered videos from [redacted] phone

Persons Interviewed:

[redacted] (Witnessed actions of ELIFRITZ and Portland Police Personnel)
Male/White
Date of Birth: [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cellular Phone: [redacted]
Home Phone: [redacted]

Exhibits:

1. Property/Evidence Receipt Number A083058 (Placed in property room)

Item 1: (1) Disk with [redacted] interview.
Item 2: (1) Diagram drawn by [redacted].

Summary:

On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2000 hours, Portland Police were involved in an officer involved shooting at the City Team Ministries located at 526 Southeast Grand Avenue. I responded to the scene to assist with the investigation. This report documents interview my interview of [redacted] regarding his knowledge and observations of the shooting.

Narrative:

On April 7, 2018 at a 2049 hours, I received a page from Sergeant Whattam directing me to respond to the area of Southeast Grand Avenue and Southeast Stark Street to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. I was assigned to interview civilian witnesses to the shooting. The civilian witnesses were on a Trimet bus to keep them out of the rain. A Multnomah County Sheriff's Office personnel assigned to assist with the investigation made arrangements for us to conduct interviews in the Multnomah County Sheriff's office located on the third floor of 501 Southeast Hawthorne.

At approximately 2305 hours, I escorted [redacted] into room 360. I digitally recorded and later had transcribed my interview with [redacted]. What follows is a summary of my interview with [redacted], for complete details, refer to the digital recording and transcripts.

[redacted] told me he lives in Salem and works in Portland. He does not have a license so he commutes to Portland via Amtrak and stays in Portland during his work week. [redacted] said he has recently been staying at the [redacted] During my interview with [redacted], I asked him to complete a diagram of the shelter and mark his and Mr. ELIFRITZ'S location.

[redacted] told me he arrived at the City Team Ministries at approximately 1930 hours on April 7, 2018. [redacted] told me the following about the events that occurred in the shelter. [redacted] marked the spot he stood when he first entered the shelter with a "1". He said there was a meeting progress when he arrived so he stood by the door for a few minutes. He said a person later identified as John ELIFRITZ walked in the door a few minutes arrived as he was standing by the door. He said Mr. ELIFRITZ was wearing blue jeans and had no shirt on. [redacted] marked the spot Mr. ELIFRITZ was standing with a number "2". He said Mr. ELIFRITZ asked for a jacket or blanket from the shelter employee at the desk. He said the shelter employee directed Mr. ELIFRTIZ to bin near the desk to look for a blanket. He said he felt awkward around Mr. ELIFRITZ so he moved a few feet away from him. [redacted] marked the spot he moved to with a number "3". He said a short time later, Mr. ELIFRITZ left.

[redacted] told me a short time after Mr. ELIFRITZ left, he sat down in the second row of the chairs. [redacted] marked the spot he sat with a number "4". He said a short time after he sat down, he heard a commotion behind him coming from the area of the door. He said he turned around and saw Mr. ELIFRITZ standing with a silver colored knife in his hand. [redacted] marked the spot he first saw Mr. ELIFRITZ with a knife with a "5". He said Mr. ELIFRITZ had a cut on the right side of his neck. He said Mr. ELIFRITZ said he was going to kill himself and everyone in the shelter. He said Mr. ELIFRITZ something to the effect of "They killed by family".

[redacted] said people who were sitting in the meeting began to get up and move away from Mr. ELIFRITZ towards the back of the room. He said Mr. ELIFRITZ walked towards the group in the chairs. [redacted] marked the spot in the chairs

Mr. ELIFRITZ moved to with a "5A". He said the group jumped over a short wall to get away from Mr. ELIFRITZ. He said most of the group was sheltered in the alcove leading to the bathrooms in the back of the room.

[redacted] said the police began to arrive and gave Mr. ELIFRITZ commands. [redacted] said Mr. ELIFRITZ was facing the police when they were giving Mr. ELIFRITZ commands. [redacted] said Mr. ELIFRITZ moved towards the police and got to a spot marked by "5B" on the diagram when the police shot him. [redacted] estimated Mr. ELIFRITZ traveled ten to twelve feet towards the police before the police shot Mr. ELIFRITZ.

[redacted] took a short video of the incident with his cell phone. [redacted] also received a video via text from someone who was at the meeting from [redacted]. [redacted] allowed me to view the videos and gave me permission to copy the videos from his phone. Later, with [redacted] consent, I had Detective Stenzel copy the videos off of [redacted] phone.

I later placed my interview with [redacted] on a disk. I placed the disk and the diagram [redacted] drew in the property room as evidence on property receipt number A083058. I scanned the diagram and attached it to this reports.

End of report.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2243136) PER A083058

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A083058	DATE/TIME 4/11/2018 0830 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT O.I.S.	DELIVERING OFFICER Broughton DPSST/ASSIGN 40218/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave / 501 SE Hawthorne Room 360	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/DET

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(1) Disk with [redacted] Interview		
ITEM 2	(1) Diagram Drawn by [redacted]		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	CE016	4/11/2018	

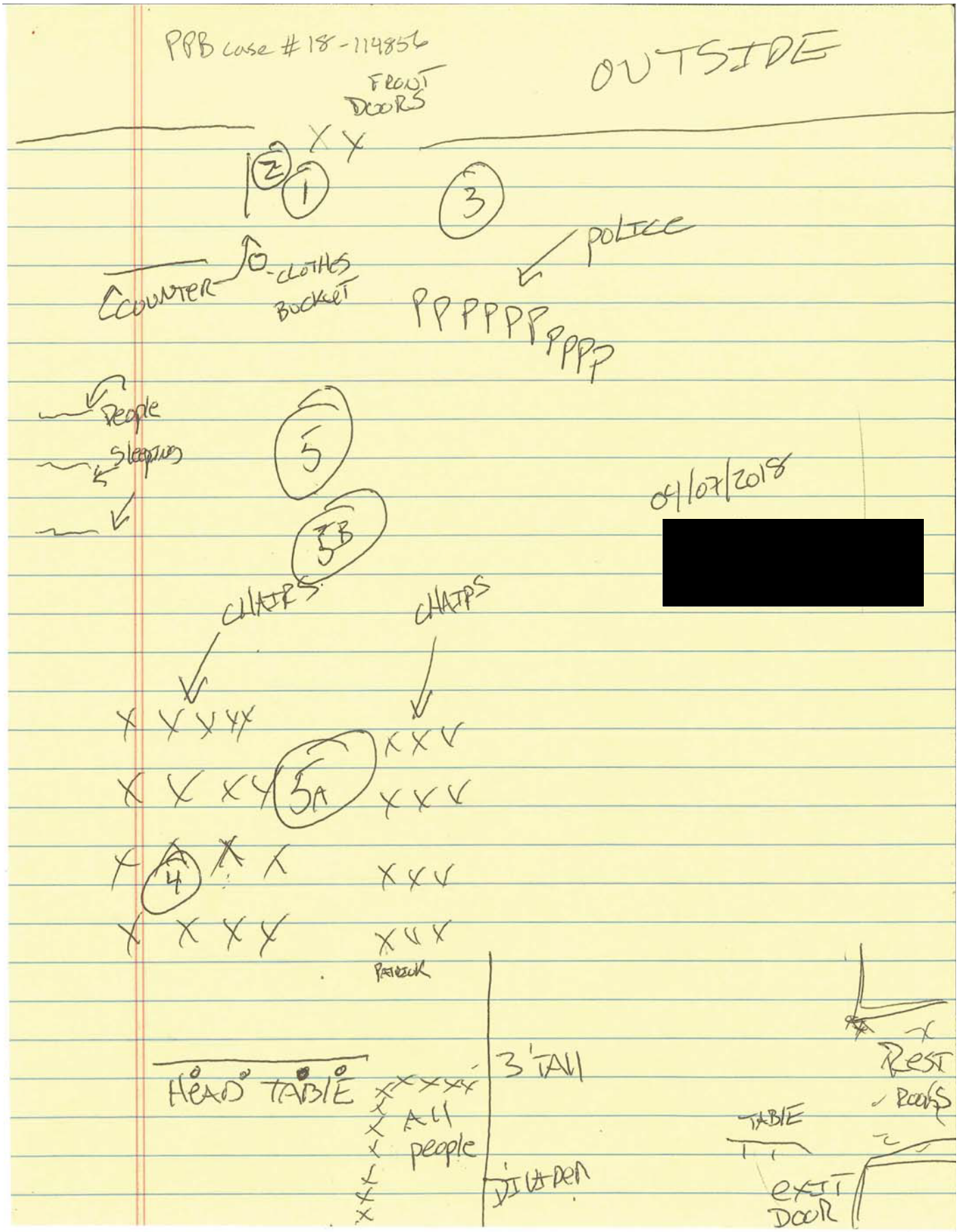
DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: : BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2243139) DEREK WOLLIN DIAGRAM



PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 7, 2018** **Page 1**

Broughton: 'kay, it is Saturday, April 7th, 2018, 2305 hours. It's Detective Scott Broughton, DPSST 40218, discussing Portland Police case 18-114856 in the Multnomah County Building located at 501 SE Hawthorne, Room 360, and, sir, could you please do me a favor and state and spell your name for me?

[redacted] Uh, yes, my name is [redacted]

Broughton: Okay and what's your birthday?

[redacted]

Broughton: And what's a good address for ya?

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: What's a good phone number for ya?

[redacted] It is, uh, I just got a new phone number so it's 971…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] [redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] [redacted]

Broughton: And I see you're reading that off a cell phone. Is that your cell phone number?

[redacted] It is. Correct.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, do, do you want a home number also?

Broughton: Uh, if you have it that'd be great.

0410.3 sbr

[redacted] Yeah, yeah, I have, uh, my home phone number is…

Broughton: Sure.

[redacted] …uh, sorry, they're - with cell phones so much, it's hard to remember. But, uh, my home phone number is [redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And I just have my wife's number if you need that for a contact, uh.

Broughton: I've got your cell and your home phone, right?

[redacted] Perfect.

Broughton: Okay. So, um, [redacted] if you could walk me through, um, uh, so you live in [redacted] Is that right?

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: And so how long have you been up in Portland today?

[redacted] Uh, I've been in, I've been in Portland since, uh, Wednesday evening. I, uh, I don't have a driver's license. I work for [redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, I make such good money I'm not gonna leave my job so I stay here during my work week…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …and then I go home Amtrak on my weekend.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, just because Amtrak, I start early in the morning and Amtrak doesn't leave [redacted] and get here in time…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …for me to able to commute that way. Otherwise, I would've been home tonight, you know?

Broughton: Gotcha. So, you've been up here since April 4th?

0410.3 sbr

[redacted] Uh…

Broughton: (inaudible) Is that right?

[redacted] Yeah. I've been up here…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …since, uh, Wednesday evening. Last Wednesday evening.

Broughton: Okay. And, so, where have you, where were you staying while you were up here?

[redacted] So, what I do is, uh, I work, uh, all day. I work a day shift, usually twelve hour days. I shower at my work [redacted] where we have, uh, um, where I work, uh…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] And I, uh, will go eat dinner somewhere and then I usually just, uh, I found out about City Team Shelter, uh, last week.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] I go there and I pay five bucks. Crash out on a mat. Set my alarm and get up and leave outta there before anybody, even the lights are on every morning.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And I've been doing that for, what, three-four days now?

Broughton: Okay. And, so, um, so you were at City Sheem, City Team Shelter tonight?

[redacted] I was.

Broughton: So what were your shift hours today?

[redacted] Uh, my shift hours were 6:30am this morning. I got off at 6pm.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I took a shower at work. I arrived, I stopped at, uh, um, the pizza place there on Broadway. Uh, gosh, I can't remem- (laughs) what the hey? Sizzle Pie?

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I had two slices of pizza and a soda and then I walked down to City Team. I arrived there about 7:00, oh boy, I wanna say about 7:25, 7:30a- pm.

Broughton: Okay. That's in the evening?

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: Okay. I'm sorry for the pauses. I'm just…

[redacted] No problem.

Broughton: …taking notes. And so, um, anything remarkable about your day from the time you woke up until you arrived at City Team?

[redacted] Nothing. Straight ordinary.

Broughton: Okay. And so, um, describe for me, uh, you know, once you walked, you know, how do you get in the door at City Team?

[redacted] Okay, so, uh, I just walk up. Uh, usually there's a couple, uh, um, people, like, sleeping or sitting up front. It's a little bit, uh, you know, it's a, I mean, it's great. It's a place to stay indoors. Uh, you know…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …it's, it's a little bit, feels a little bit sh- on the shady side a little bit, you know. That's just could be 'cause I have a place to live and so I'm not putting anyone down there that doesn't, but, um, so anyway, I just, you just walk right in the door. You know, you just, the door's open. I walked in, uh, there was some kind of meeting going on, uh, later to find out it was an AA meeting. Um…

Broughton: And so, when you walk in the door, is there a counter or anything…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …there?

[redacted] As soon as you walk in the double door, there's a counter to the right.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] But, otherwise, no, you have free access to the whole room. You could just walk in and go wherever you want in the whole what, area room there.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, there's nothing stopping you. There's just a little counter to the right with somebody sitting there. Most of the time I just walk in, they just kind of glance up, glance down. I mean, you could, they don't even really check you or anything.

Broughton: Do you check in and get your place to sleep at that desk?

[redacted] I did, you do…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …um, at certain nights but I don't, I don't really know how it works yet so I just kind of checked in, saw they had a meeting. I stood there right in front of the door on the inside of the building for about three to four minutes. I asked the guy, uh, at the counter, said, "Hey are you, uh, my name's [redacted] He said, "Oh yeah. We have you on the list. You work and everything, uh, you talked to one of our guys here saying that you'd be coming by for work, or, after work each evening. We didn't know what time you'd get here." I said, "Do I need to pay you five bucks now?" He said, "No, we have a meeting going on. We're going to do that after the meeting."

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And I stood there in front of the door for another 15 minutes.

Broughton: Okay. And, uh, and how many people were at the meeting…

[redacted] God, I…

Broughton: …approximately?

[redacted] … I, there was a lot.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, I don't know. I would say 50 maybe, 40?

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And, all the chairs on this side were all full, uh, there was one-two-three-four people at the front of the, like, the sitting, like the, con- you know, constructing the meeting. Then there was people sleeping on the floor over here and there was a, you know, just kinda non-chalant, I don't know, 40-50 people in the building…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …the whole time.

Broughton: And was it a meeting that was, uh, led by someone?

[redacted] Yeah, that's what I mean. There was four people sitting at a head table…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …that were leading the meeting. It seemed like they were the ones talking to the group.

Broughton: Okay. So you walk in approximately, uh, 7:30.

[redacted] Yeah, right around there, 7:25.

Broughton: And then you estimated you stood by the door…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …you stood there for about three or minutes minutes…

[redacted] Yeah, even the gentleman that, uh, was involved in all this. He came in, uh, prior this happened. He, he came in, you know, I kinda stepped outta the way 'cause he came barging in.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I don't know if you want me to jump ahead or anything.

Broughton: Yeah, well so, so, you're standing there for about 15 minutes.

[redacted] Yep.

Broughton: And then, and then what happened after that?

[redacted] Okay, so, uh, I, uh, was standing there. I was thinking maybe I'll grab a seat or something. There's none available. All of a sudden, uh, the door comes open and this guy comes in, pair of blue jeans, no shirt on whatsoever. And, he kinda interrupts a meeting. Everyone kinda turns around and looks back 'cause real loud he says, "I need a blanket or a jacket. I need a blanket or a jacket right now. Somebody get me a blanket or a jacket" and people in the, kinda like, sitting up there to the meeting were, like, "Shh, 'kay, quiet down." And, and, he, uh, looked at the guy at the counter, the kid, or the, I call him the kid, he's younger than me, but, at the counter and said, "I need a blanket or a jacket." Um, he didn't say he was cold, didn't say anything. He just kinda, he was just kinda, like, I don't know. I don't know if it looked like he was on drugs or what but he was just, he,

he, his mouth was going a million miles an hour but he wasn't saying anything. Um, he, uh, uh, there's a little barrel there, uh, by the front counter. And it must be for donation or free coats or sweatshirts and he said, "You can look in there." And he looked in there, he grabbed out a jacket. He put one on.

Unknown: So he tried…

Broughton: This is the guy, this is the guy behind the desk told the guy that pushed past you…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …to look in the barrel?

[redacted] Yeah, yeah.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] He said, yeah. Um, then he said, uh, the guy that came in for the jacket, um, he, uh, tried grabbing another sweatshirt off a chair right next, behind the counter and the guy at the counter said, "No, no, no. That's, that's somebody else's." And then the guy kinda, he didn't even really go outside all the way.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] He just kinda stood there with the door open some. And he was, like, I don't know, like he was tar- I don't know if he was talking to imaginary people or what. He, he was kinda getting cra- so, I, I stepped away a little bit 'cause I was, like, wow, this guy's nuts, dude. I, I don't know about him so I stepped off to the left about five feet and just kinda stood there and then eventually the guy at the counter got up and said, "Hey man, you, you need to take it outside. Go outside." He said, "You need to leave - you need to go outside" to the, the gentleman that came in to get the jacket. And, uh, uh…

Broughton: And, so, was he standing there with the door open…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …or closed?

[redacted] He was standing there with the door open.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] He was standing on the inside of the building with the door it's, like, pushed, glass doors, with the doors open like he was, he wasn't really talking to anybody outside. He was kinda talking to himself, talking about some family or

something. I, it was something, it was, I don't know, something crazy. He would say, "Oh my, they got my family, or, they got 'em. They got my family."

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] Something like that, so, um, yeah, and then I just kinda walked five feet to the left and then, uh, once they got the door closed I saw that there was a seat open up in the second row towards the very front of, uh, the meeting. And, that's where I, I went and sat down.

Broughton: Okay. And then what happened?

[redacted] Uh, so I went and sat down. Uh, there was four people at the head table. One of the, the gentleman in, like, a dressed up shirt was talking. Uh, he got done talking. Uh, they, another guy in the crowd named [redacted] in the front row, I think his name was. He started talking for about 10-15 minutes. Um, just as about this gentleman was done rapped up talking all of a sudden there's a commotion behind us.

Broughton: So the guy, [redacted] is what you're say- when about when you think [redacted]..

[redacted] Yeah, this could, yeah…

Broughton: …was done talking?

[redacted] …he said he said, "Alcoholic" or something.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] It was, it ended up being an AA meeting.

Broughton: Sure.

[redacted] Um, I don't use alcohol or drugs so I'm not really familiar with 'em.

Broughton: Sure.

[redacted] But, uh, he, uh, um, this guy in the front row, uh, who is in the program that people said or something. Uh, he kinda started, started getting done talking, um, then a gentleman next to me, sorry this, uh, he was a colored gentleman sitting right next to me. The very next seat to me started talking about his, uh, methamphetamine problem or alcohol problem or whatever the Hell he had.

Broughton: Um-Hm.

[redacted] Um, and then, then there was a commotion. The commotion, all of a sudden we'd stand up and there's a guy, the same guy that came in to get that jacket earlier, wearing the same jacket…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …is standing in the back, uh, kinda like looking towards the door and it looks like he has, he definitely has a silver-type of I don't- a knife or something in his hand. Um, you know, you could tell it was shiny silver, uh, metal something. And then it looks like he has a cut on his neck right here. On, on the right side of his neck it looked like a, like a cut and I didn't see blood gushing out or anything but that's what it looked like. And he said, uh, "I'm gonna kill myself. I'm gonna kill everybody in here. They killed my family." I, uh, and then lots of people started, so then, it's kinda strange 'cause I'm sitting there looking and I'm, like, there's a lot of really kinda wacked out people in this place.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] And I'm, like, is, is this guy just for real? Are they just gonna ask him to leave or what? I didn't really, could jump up right away 'cause I, you know, I don't know. Um, then I start seeing a lot of the people that were in the chairs start, like, diving to the front. You know, they're like, they're like Oh My God, like, I'm not, like little kids and the boogie man's coming. It was kind a strange only what the, why are you, what are you guys doing? Somebody go tackle this guy, you know? So, I'm like, uh, people are, they run up towards the front. Not by the doors but the front where I'm talking about the meeting was. Here's the doors where you come in. Here's the back wall of the City Team place. (drawing sounds) Here's the little counter. Everybody starts running up here. I'm right here so I kinda go stand up here and this guys is still, uh, um, up there saying that he's, people are kinda still scattering away, scattering away and he just says, uh, "I'm gonna kill myself. I'm gonna kill myself. I'm gonna kill m- you know, they, they killed my family. I, I'm gonna kill myself. I'm gonna kill myself." And, uh, so we're all kinda standing back here then all of a sudden I believe, um, a couple policemen came in or something.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, I looked back. I saw a few policemen and then, uh, they were standing at the door, the policemen. This gentleman was standing here. We were back here and all of a sudden I hear a couple pop, pop like a, not like really a rifle, but I don't, best is, like, maybe I don't know if maybe it was a rubber bullets or something 'cause you could hear, like, a ding ding ding ding, like, something hitting off the back wall or something, you know. Um, they were saying, all, all I heard, even before that happened, all I heard was, "Put it down. Put your weapon down or get

down on the ground - get down on the ground right now" to, to the gentleman. But he…

Broughton: And who, who was giving those directions?

[redacted] I, I, I coul- I mean, it had to be the policemen. There was three or four policemen in there.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I believe there was a couple of females, there's a couple males. But you could definitely, clearly hear them saying, "Get down" or "Put your weapon away - get down", you know…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] … "Get down on the ground now – put your hands in the air – put your hands in the air". You could hear that over and over. Um, but they uh, uh, the gentleman, he was still pacing back and forth kinda, like, where he was at. You know, within, like a, probably a six to eight foot parameter. He was just pacing back and forth. Uh, you could see and so we, uh, um, a few of us that were in this group still here, uh, we jumped over this little three to four foot high wall and jumped over, and went over here by where the restrooms were. And then, uh, um, where the restrooms were there was, there was a, a exit, like, fire door at the back but it was locked. So people were saying go out the door, go out the door but it was locked so nobody could get out so we all kinda huddled back here by where the restrooms were. And, as you come in the front door, that's off to your rear left, uh, the very back corner left where the restrooms are. And, uh, then I, I, I, look up and this gentleman looks, you know, I look up and he's standing there and he looks, then he, to me, it looked like he was gonna run at the police man and next thing you know it was bam, bam, bam and the guy was on the ground and they told us to get out. That was it. I didn't look back. Um, I have a five second video uh…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …on my phone. Uh, you know, like I said I'm just wanna be 100 % honest with you guys or anything. There's another gentleman there that he gave me a, he sent me a video to my phone. He goes, "Man, I got a video of all this. Here, let me send it to your phone. What's your number?" I gave him my number. I don't know I was, like, in shock but, um, this is the video I have. If you want it you can have it…

Broughton: So you're gonna play it…

[redacted] …you can erase it.

Broughton: …and, and, no, I don't want to erase it 'cause what I'll do is we'll, we'll get somebody to recover that from your phone if that's alright with you.

[redacted] Yeah. Can, can I keep my phone? It's all I have for work, man.

Broughton: I, I think we'll be able to work that out, yeah.

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: And, so, what I'm gonna do because the recorder can't see…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …that you're looking at your phone so I'm gonna sorta narrate. But, if you can, if you wanna pick up your phone and show me the video.

[redacted] Yeah, it's a, I mean it's just a little bit of the guy. It's nothing else. Uh, so this is the video (inaudible noises)

Broughton: Okay. (inaudible noises)

[redacted] So, I tell everybody let's go. Let's get out of here, you know, so…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …uh, then…

Broughton: So, so, in your video, um, are you looking around a corner?

[redacted] No, that, that's, uh, where the, where I'm standing back here, the bathroom, and there's just a gentleman right there.

Broughton: So you're back by the bathroom.

[redacted] Right and…

Broughton: And, and where the police officers are in that video…

[redacted] …yeah.

Broughton: …is that close to the front door?

[redacted] Yeah, of course.

Broughton: Okay. And then are they, are they near the desk you described earlier?

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: Okay. And then, so in that video, where is this person with a knife in relation to you and the police officer?

[redacted] Okay. So, here we are in the back, uh, area. He's between us pretty much.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Well not, not directly between us. No, he, he's off to the left, so (paper crinkling) this is a room, right?

Broughton: Yeah.

[redacted] I know it's kind of hard here…

Broughton: You know what I'm gonna do, um…

[redacted] …yeah, thank you.

Broughton: …I, I'll have you, um…

[redacted] Draw a diagram?

Broughton: …do you mind, do you mind drawing a diagram for me? I'm gonna tear a piece of paper out for ya.

[redacted] Sure, no problem.

Broughton: And, uh…

[redacted] Great, thank you.

Broughton: …yeah, you bet.

[redacted] So, uh, then here is, uh, the front door. It's two double doors, right, for City Team.

Broughton: Okay

[redacted] Here's a little counter here.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um, you know, this…

Broughton: And would you, and would you mind labeling that front doors?

[redacted] Yeah. Door, yeah.

Broughton: And, then, whatever you have for a counter…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …or what have you. Okay.

[redacted] And then this is a counter here.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Both of these, um, okay. And then, uh, um, here are restrooms.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Now, this is just all one single room, okay?

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] So, here are, um, restrooms here, okay? And then there's just a little divider here. I'm just, I'm just gonna put divider.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] It's about three feet tall I would say. Um…

Broughton: And where was the meeting going on?

[redacted] Uh, right here. So, here's uh, uh, here's the head table.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Head table, here. (writing sounds) These here is just, uh, um, chairs, like, stackable chairs. There's just a bunch of stackable chairs here, uh, there's an aisle right here. (writing sounds) Uh, you know, and so these chairs kinda just come back here. Come back quite a ways. Um…

Broughton: And so those x's you're putting in front of those…

[redacted] …are chairs.

Broughton: …of the head table are chairs.

[redacted] Correct. We'll just put chairs here.

Broughton: Thank you.

[redacted] Okay? And these are chairs. (writing sounds) Okay. Um, and then of this space, this is just, uh, um, open space. There's a, um, yeah, uh, there's something in the middle here. I don't know what that is but there's just open space here. There's an exit door right here, in the back, but it was locked.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I, I guess there's an exit there. People are saying there was but it was locked. So, here's the front doors, here's the building, this is outside. Um, on whatever street that is, Grand, or, um, Martin Luther King or whatever. Um, so that's it. So here's where the…

Broughton: So, what, let's do this. So when you initially walk in.

[redacted] I walk in right here…

Broughton: And, so, why don't you put a, a number one with a circle…

[redacted] Okay. Here's a one. That's where I was standing.

Broughton: Okay. And then where was this guy standing the first time you saw him? Would you put a two?

[redacted] Right here behind a, a number two. Okay?

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And, then, here's a little bucket. A clothes bucket, I'll put. (writing sounds)

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] Um, that is where he got his jacket out of. Okay, it looks like a little brown barrel sitting there. So, I was there. He was number two, right here. I moved over here (inaudible)…

Broughton: Why don't we put a three for wherever you moved to?

[redacted] I moved over here.

Broughton: Now, and then, so you moved to number three, if I recall?

[redacted] Right.

Broughton: And I won't put words in your mouth.

[redacted] Nope.

Broughton: And when you, uh…

[redacted] When this guy was kinda freaking me out he was, like…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …all, like, I, I, I turned behind me. I saw him. I stood right here where number one was as he was saying, "I need a jacket." He came in, no shirt on, dripping wet, whatever. "I need a jacket. I need a blanket. I need a jacket. I need a blanket." And it kinda freaked me out a little bit. Saw him grab the jacket out of the clothes bucket. Tried to grab one off of a chair right here. Um, the guy said no, you can't have that one and then he stood with the door open right here for a second, so, I moved over here 'cause I'm, like, wow, this guy's on something or whatever's going on. So, I, I moved right here and stood there for, you know, 10 minutes or whatever and then I moved up and sat right here. Do you want me to put number four here?

Broughton: That would be great, thank you.

[redacted] Okay, so, this is ex- that's exactly where I moved up and sat.

Broughton: And approximately how much time do you think went by between when you went to sit at number four…

[redacted] Right.

Broughton: …and then when the commotion started behind you?

[redacted] Fifteen minutes…

Broughton: Okay. Okay.

[redacted] …I would say. I think so. Something like that about.

Broughton: Okay. (paper rustling)

[redacted] 'cause it wasn't, I, it wasn't quite, they said the meeting got over at 8:00. It wasn't 8:00 o'clock yet. I, you know, the meeting was still going on so I, I, like I said, I wanna say, like 15-20 minutes.

0410.3 sbr

Broughton: And then, um, so then we're back, we're back to where you're…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …sitting at number four and you said there was somebody at the head table speaking.

[redacted] Yeah, this gentleman right here was speaking. There's a guy right here that was talking.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] There's four guys up here.

Broughton: Sure.

[redacted] Four. And then he got done talking, this gentleman, I believe his name was [redacted] he started talking about his alcoholic ways or whatever.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] Then the guy, this this colored fellow right here, next to me, started talking. When he, during his conversation, uh, about his meth use or methamphetamine use or whatever, that's when this guy came back in.

Broughton: And how did you know it was the same guy?

[redacted] Because he had the same jacket. I mean, you could tell, man, easily. Big guy, brunette hair, uh, same jacket on, baggy kind of, I don't know, blue jeans on and he was, I just turned around and could see that it was him. I mean, I have a good memory. I mean, I'm a very, you know, educated, smart guy so, yeah, you know…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …so I could tell it was him.

Broughton: And so then you, you describe a commotion.

[redacted] Right, so, uh…

Broughton: Back by the doors. Is that right?

[redacted] Right. So, all of a sudden, we've, we hear, "Hey, what the heck? What's going on?" Uh, all of us start turning around and this guy, the number two whatever, he's standing right about here now.

Broughton: So, why don't we put him at number five…

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: …if that's alright?

[redacted] Yep. Number five. That's him standing right there now. He's far in the door. He's almost to the chairs. He's standing right there with some kinda knife in his hand or something.

Broughton: Wh- which hand do you recall seeing it in?

[redacted] I wanna say the left hand.

Broughton: Okay. And how, could you describe the knife?

[redacted] I, it looked like, okay, this is what it looked like. It looked like if you had, like, a switchblade. Uh, very shiny, silver metal. A couple of circles. Um, like, on the handle part or somewhere but I couldn't see the blade part. I just kinda saw that, um, and then I saw, uh, that he had it looked like a cut right he- on this part of his neck. Like, it wasn't gushing blood but it looked like a red line right here. I don't know if it was a cut or not but it looked like a red line on that part of his neck.

Broughton: And you're, uh, going along, like, approximately about three or four inches along the right side of your neck. Do you think it was about that long?

[redacted] Along the right side of his neck, probably about six inches long…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …I would say. It looked like there was a cut that long.

Broughton: And so, what I'm gesturing to now is for, between number five and then this back row of chairs…

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: …i- if you had to guess. Approximately, like, what's the distance between number five, you know, where this guy was standing…

[redacted] Three to five feet.

Broughton: …and were there people in these back row of chairs?

[redacted] There was.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah, there was also people sitting against the wall over here. Some people sitting against the wall all along here, um, and people started scurrying from between where he was standing and this back, and these chairs all up to here. This is all empty space back here. This is where they keep the stacked chairs, I guess, and everybody just kinda clammered into this little area right here.

Broughton: Now, and, um, it you, would you, would the area in which you said people clammered to…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …um, would you be able to, like, draw a small…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …line and…

[redacted] I sure can, yep.

Broughton: …um, I don't know.

[redacted] I, I sure can. I can just draw. This is where everybody kinda was right here. Um, and this is where all the people were, well, not all, but I would say majority of the people were. All in this little area right here. Um…

Broughton: And approximately how big was that area do you think?

[redacted] Huh, I would say, uh, four feet by six feet.

Broughton: And, if you had to guess, how many people do you think were in that area?

[redacted] Probably 20.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] 20, good 20 people.

Broughton: And where were the others?

[redacted] Uh, they were, uh, over here, right here already. They were all against this wall over here. They were all against this wall and they were right here was a big group of 'em. There was still a few people that were kind of, like, waking up from being on the floor, uh, you know, whatever. And, they were close to this guy. They were just trying to get away from this guy. I actually turned around

and saw this guy almost, he tried to grab, uh, this older, this gent- this older gentleman, white beard, um, that was walking away and he was about to grab him but he was so, this guy was so moving, jerky, uh-huh, he, like he didn't know what, what to do I don't think. You know…

Broughton: The guy with the beard?

[redacted] …no, the guy with the knife.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] He was, like, he wasn't, you know, like your typ- I don't know who your typical but he wasn't, like, your calm demeanor, you know, like, hey, I'm, you know, I'm gonna kill, you know, I'm gonna grab somebody. He was just kinda, like, ahhh, like he was out of his mind or something, you know? That, that's how it looked to me anyway.

Broughton: And, the guy with the beard, how, how did that get away from the guy with the knife?

[redacted] Uh, he just walked over. He just kinda walked and then ran a little bit, uh, over this way. Now, uh, um, a lot, some of these people in here had, were taking the chairs, they're stackable chairs, and they were, um, holding them up with the legs out and they were, like, going like this to the guy.

Broughton: So what you, the way you, the way you have it, if I have it right there they're holding the chair and they're holding the legs away from them?

[redacted] Right.

Broughton: Placing the chair and the legs between them and this…

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: …guy with the knife? Is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah. There was, there was three or four gen- people that did that.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And the, the guy wasn't touching these people. They were just doing it, like, in case he was gonna come that way. Um, you know, and that's what happened. Then, uh, back here there's a little table. Um, and one of the gentleman flipped the table over, it's just a little table, I'd say, like, three four foot tall wooden end table. One of the gentleman flipped it over and kinda, like, got behind it and

people are getting behind him as if it was, like, a barrier. Even though the, even though the gentleman never came down this way. Um, so.

Broughton: If you had to guess at a distance between you, we've got number five here and then the bathrooms, how far do you think that would be?

[redacted] I would say 20 feet, 15 feet. Something like that.

Broughton: So, we're at the point now where, um, would you, would you be able to, uh, guess where the guy with the white beard was…

[redacted] I, I would, I, I think he's over here against the wall. He had to have been. There's a, there's a wall right here, obviously, and I would say that he was laying over, there was, like, three people laying over here. I didn't really see when I first came in where they were, um…

Broughton: Would you just label those people sleeping?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: Thank you.

[redacted] Um, I didn't really see, uh, uh, where, uh, who they were when I came in. I don't, I don't really look that much at the, you know, people laying there but they, he, he must've been sleeping over here because he was going this direction and between this, and where this guy was, and the wall there's only enough room for, you know, probably five feet of room, you know? Um, so he had to have been going, you know, that way, like, he was sleeping or something over here. I'm trying to get over to this side 'cause this is where all the room was, you know.

Broughton: So, between where number five is…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …and the wall and these people sleeping, you, you're estimating approximately five feet?

[redacted] Yeah, I would say so.

Broughton: And then, so, now we're at the, uh, back at the point where I, I believe you're…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …kinda all, where all the people are huddled…

[redacted] Correct.

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 21**

Broughton: …down at that part of the room. And, describe for me again, I think, uh, what you did next…

[redacted] So, what happened? Uh, we all were here. Uh, police started coming in. Now, I'm just gonna put P here.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] This is the police.

Broughton: So each one of those individuals P's is a police…

[redacted] Yeah, there was three to five policemen in the room at that time, I believe. Um, they came in. This gentleman right here, the one that they were talking to, he came down this way.

Broughton: And, so, you're gesturing to…

[redacted] He came down towards where…

Broughton: …the area of the chairs?

[redacted] …where the chairs were stacked.

Broughton: So, uh, why don't we put, um, a Five A to where…

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: …that guy went.

[redacted] Five A. He came down here. We're all here. All we heard, I heard, anyway. I don't mean we heard, I heard was, "Get down. Put your hands up. Get down. Put it down." And then this gentleman was just pacing. Sorry, it's my wife, I'm sure.

Broughton: It's okay.

[redacted] Uh, this gentleman was just pacing, um, back and forth right here where the chairs were. Kind of in a circle. He didn't know what the Hell to do, um…

Broughton: And, if you had to guess, approximately how far away were the police from this Five A here?

[redacted] How far do you believe I am from the chalkboard right now?

Broughton: I'm gonna guess 10-15 feet.

0410.3 sbr

[redacted] Okay. So, I would say they were 15-20 feet away.

Broughton: Alright.

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: And, how, how was the lighting in this place?

[redacted] Very lit.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Very well lit.

Broughton: Were you able to discern that these were police officers?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: And how…

[redacted] Easily.

Broughton: …seems like a silly question. How could you tell?

[redacted] They had full uniforms on. They had police uniforms on. Uh, they also were stating, uh, Portland Police Department or, or, you know, uh, the poli- or, somebody had said the police were here but they had, I swear that I heard the "this is the police – drop your weapon, drop your weapon". Something like that, you know, um. They were, you, you could easily 100% distinguish, unless you were blind, and, I'm sorry, nothing against blind people, that these were police officers. Clearly marked with the blue uniforms, white lettering. Um, they had the hats on, uh, all of it. So, there, there was no mistaking that whatsoever. Um, so, we were all here. This gentleman was kinda cruising back and forth right here. We jumped this little divider. So, we heard a ping-ping, like, like a shot going off or something. We were (inaudible) here so we weren't in any way of direct fire or anything, in the line of fire, (inaudible) call it or anything. But, all of a sudden we heard a ting-ting, I heard a tchoot-tchoot-tchoot, like, something was bouncing around back here. So I'm, like, oh shoot, maybe they're, like, uh…

Broughton: And, the area, you're referring to the bouncing around, is this back by the head table?

[redacted] Uh, to the, to the…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …left of, if you were sitting at the head table, to the far left of the head table. We were to the far right.

Broughton: Alright. Just so I know.

[redacted] Um, and so we jumped this divider here. I jumped the divider. Everybody started jumping this little divider here and we, we ended up, everybody left in the room was all huddled right here by the restrooms. So, I guess there is a little bit of a corner, um, here, uh, in the restrooms. Most people were back in here.

Broughton: How, how deep are these walls leading to the restroom?

[redacted] God, I, I, three, four feet? Five? A few feet, maybe. Not, not very very deep but enough to where, if there was 15 of us in there, there was only me and three other guys kinda sticking out a little bit. Or, I was kinda even with it, you know.

Broughton: And were you one of the front rows of people?

[redacted] I, I was. I was the very front row of people.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Well, there was one gentleman though that's just right here by me but, otherwise, I was in the very front row, yes.

Broughton: And so, by the time that everybody you describe as, as hopping this divider…

[redacted] Right.

Broughton: …that I'm pointing to and then over in the restrooms…

[redacted] Right.

Broughton: Who all is left over here by the head table and all these chairs?

[redacted] Nobody. Abso- o- only, I'm sorry, only this gentleman that came in with the jacket and everything else.

Broughton: So the guy labeled with Five A (inaudible)…

[redacted] Right. Nobody else was there whatsoever.

Broughton: And so, to this point, have you heard any other shots other than the…

[redacted] Oh, no.

Broughton: …ping-ping…

[redacted] No, no, nothing.

Broughton: …you described?

[redacted] Nothing, nothing whatsoever. I, all I said, by this time I look over and, I kid you, it looked like there was 10 police officers at this point as I'm standing by the restroom. It looked like there was 10 police officers and they were all saying, "Put it down. Get down. Get down on the ground with your hands up. Get down on the ground now" over and over and over again. And, even a couple of the guys standing here were, like, what the Hell? Why doesn't the guy get down, ya know? Like, look at all those cops. Why doesn't that guy get down? Why doesn't he get down? And then, um, yeah, that, that was, that was, uh, um, that's what was said when we were over there.

Broughton: And then what happened?

[redacted] And then I heard uh, uh, uh, four or five, uh, what I thought were gunshots go off. Um, well, first of all, before that happened, I turned around and I was watching this guy and it looked like this Five A was leaving this area and he was f- he was, he just looked like he had enough or, like, if somebody looks like if they had enough or were gonna end it and they, they, he looked like he was heading towards the police officers. Like he was heading back towards the door, like, he was heading back tow- like, towards the police officers. They're telling him to stay there, stop, get on the ground, get on the ground. I, I thought he was charging 'em. That, that's what I thought, okay? Uh, 'cause, when he was here and when we walked out where he was laying was up here more. You know what I mean?

Broughton: So when you're, uh, you're describing, um, wh- when, so you've got Five A where he went…

[redacted] The stackable chairs are…

Broughton: …and so when you said when, when you walk out, is this after a shooting occurred?

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: And where, would you put Five B down for where…

[redacted] Yeah...

Broughton: …you recall…

[redacted] …I would say Five, Five B is way up here.

Broughton: And, is Five B where you saw this guy with the knife laying?

[redacted] Correct.

Broughton: And so, approximately, how far away was Five B from where you recall the police officers?

[redacted] Well, I would say from here to the wall.

Broughton: And so…

[redacted] So, what's that? 10-15 feet?

Broughton: …so how…

[redacted] I'm not great at distance.

Broughton: No, that's fine. And, I'm asking for approximations…

[redacted] I understand.

Broughton: …everybody has a different…

[redacted] I fully understand.

Broughton: …sense, but, if you had to guess, how far did this person with the knife travel towards the police officers from Five A to Five B?

[redacted] 10 feet. I would say at least. At least double me. I'm 6' tall.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] So, I would say he probably traveled, you know, 10-12 feet towards the police officers.

Broughton: From where…

[redacted] From where he was, from where I, he was standing the last time I saw him where it looked like he was, like, running towards the door. He was running towards the police. I didn't know what he was doing, which one, but, he probably traveled 10 feet. And then, then the shots were fired and he was laid down.

Broughton: And where was the knife at this time?

[redacted] I, I, I didn't see anymore. It, it, it had to be in his hand. It was in his hand the whole time that I saw him from where I was here, the knife was in his le-, I wanna say his left hand. But, the knife was in his hand the whole time.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And, I, now, once, once the shots were fired a couple of female officers came back here and, one female one male officer came back here and said, "Let's go. Let's go. Get out the back door. Get out the door." And, somebody said, "You can't. It's locked." And they said, "Get out here this way. Follow us." And they took us out here and outside.

Broughton: So you're, you're gesturing to, uh, after the shooting…

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: …a couple of police officers went back to where…

[redacted] And said let's get you outta here…

Broughton: …everyone was by the bathroom.

[redacted] That's right.

Broughton: Tried to get you out that exit door.

[redacted] It was locked, they couldn't…

Broughton: It was locked.

[redacted] …get us out. They took us out the front door.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Right away. I mean, thank goodness, you know, I mean that they were there, you know.

Broughton: Sure. Uh, do you recall, uh, what weapon, or weapons, the officers fired?

[redacted] I, I, I could not recall what weapons they fired. I, I…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …have no clue. Uh, um, I'm not, no. I, I, I would, I would say a rifle, a couple of rifles, maybe. Um, that's what it looked like were pointed. Um, were a couple of, uh, looked like a couple of rifles were pointed. That's all I know.

Broughton: Approximately how many gunshots did you hear?

[redacted] I would say four to five.

Broughton: And then, at the time, uh, where, uh, where police fired at, uh, the guy with the knife, who was, uh, between the police and the guy with the knife?

[redacted] Um, nobody. Thank goodness…

Broughton: And then, and then who was behind the guy with the knife?

[redacted] Absolutely nobody. Yeah, he was definitely clear. I mean, he looked, I mean, it was, and what's crazy was that I was telling some of these guys I'm, like, dude, what the Hell? Why, why won't that guy put his knife down, man? Like, like, what the Heck is he doing, ya know? Like, I, and some guy, "Aw, he's messed up" or, something, one of the guys in the crowd, or whatever, said that but I'm, like, Holy Cow, like, I'm not kiddin' you, man, these, these police officers told this guy probably, for a while. We, I mean, between the time of leaving the, the stacked chairs, getting over here where the police officers were here, getting over here. I mean, there must've been a good 10 minutes that lapsed. That's 10 minutes of police officers standing there telling this guy, "Get on the ground. Put your weapon down." You know what I mean? I, I, I don't know if it's 10 minutes 'cause it was going quick but that's what it felt like to me, ya know? Uh, of time that, like, Holy Cow, dude. You know, I mean, you know, that's, I mean that's good, I mean I, I think our police are great. You know, I have children. I raise 'em and it's a, um, you know, this guy just wouldn't put his weapon down or something.

Broughton: Uh, is there anything else that I'm not asking about that I need to be aware of? Anything else you need to add?

[redacted] I don't think so.

Broughton: There's no detail too small.

[redacted] No, I, I understand that. Uh, no. I, to me, what exactly happened was that this gentleman came in and he was a threat to everybody and everybody in that room could feel it the second time he came in. The first time he came in, you could tell, he even interrupted the whole meeting. He was, I don't know, high, like what you see on the movies on PCP or something. I, I don't know if that's, like, uh, you know, the drug or not but, um, he was just rantin' and ravin' and rantin' and needed a jacket and this guy's got no jacket out in the rain and cold, like, what the Heck is wrong with him? Then, he gets one. He stands in the door when asked not to then he finally goes outside. Then, 15-20 minutes later, he busts in with a knife saying he's gonna kill himself, that somebody killed his family over and

over, and that he's not gonna let 'em, he's not gonna let them do that to him and that he's gonna kill everybody in the place.

Broughton: In that place where the meeting was going on?

[redacted] (laughs) Yeah. That's all he would that's all he said over and over. Um, "They killed my family. They're not killin' me. They're not gonna do that to me. I'm killin' everybody. Everybody, they killed my family. I'm not, I'm not do-", and that's all he said. I was, like, Holy Cow. And, this is, like, a bigger guy, you know.

Broughton: How, how big would you describe him?

[redacted] I'd said he's 6'3", you know, 260-270, (phone notification sound) I would say he was. Sorry, it's my wife again.

Broughton: That's alright.

[redacted] She just wants to make sure I'm okay. Um, that, uh, that's I would, you know, he's bigger than me, taller than me. I'm 6'1", you know, 220. Uh, he, a little chunkier, he was for sure and he's definitely taller than me, so.

Broughton: And what race is he?

[redacted] A white Caucasian gentleman.

Broughton: Any other dis- distinguishing features on him?

[redacted] Uh, God, no. Just, uh, you know, uh, um, when he had his shirt off he was really hairy-chested but otherwise not, none that I saw. Just a white guy, uh, it looked like he was completely high on somethin', or, under the influence of something, and trying to kill people, so.

Broughton: Anything distinguish, I mean, have you ever seen this guy before?

[redacted] No. There's a, like I said, I've probably stayed, like five nights at this place, uh, all together and, uh, there's different people in there a lot. There's a some of the few same people there, though. It's usually not too bad. But, um, never had seen him before. I don't think any of those people had seen him before. I have no clue who he is.

Broughton: Alright. Well, um, so, if you wouldn't mind for me, [redacted]

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: Um, let's see. So, right, right around here, would you put the date for me?

[redacted] Uh, yeah, do…

Broughton: Yeah, it…

[redacted] …you know…

Broughton: …it's April 7th.

[redacted] It is? So, then, that…

Broughton: 2018.

[redacted] Before midnight, sure.

Broughton: Yep. (writing sounds) And the time right now is 2343. And, would you just, uh, write your name there for me just so I…

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: …and because I…

[redacted] Do you want full name, middle initial, or?

Broughton: Please. (writing sounds) Okay and, uh, and I'm gonna write, um, the case number up here.

[redacted] Sure.

Broughton: Alright. Just so. (writing sounds) And, would you mind, uh, while we're here, would you send a text, send, text that video…

[redacted] Oh sure.

Broughton: …or rather, probably email it to my…

[redacted] Sure, and then can, am I able to delete it off my phone or what?

Broughton: Well, I'll tell you…

[redacted] No, I don't know if I can email it but can I, can I (loud sounds) can I text it to you? Sorry.

Broughton: A text is fine.

0410.3 sbr

[redacted] Yeah, sorry, I'm not that great at technology and it's a Cricket phone so it's probably not the greatest but, if I could, uh, I'm gonna share it, uh, can I share it through…

Broughton: Um.

[redacted] …messaging?

Broughton: Yes. Let's do messaging.

[redacted] If that's okay. Sorry.

Broughton: Yes.

[redacted] And then you can erase your number and everything off my phone. I, oh, I can't. The file exceeds, I can't do it.

Broughton: So, how 'bout email?

[redacted] Uh, let's see if I can email. Let's see here. Alright, share. I'm gonna share that. I'm gonna share it. Okay, let's see if we can do it email. Okay, so, I'm gonna do, ah, man. I don't even know if I can get into my Gmail. Let's see.

Broughton: Well, I'll tell you what. Um…

[redacted] I'm so sorry, dude.

Broughton: …why, why don't we do, no, that's okay. Why, why don't we do this? So, is there anything else that you can think of that you need to add? Um.

[redacted] No.

Broughton: Okay. So what I'm gonna do now, so, while we're, while we're speaking. If I can find someone that can confidently pull that video off your phone is that alright with you if we do that?

[redacted] Yeah, please.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] That'd be good.

Broughton: So, what I'm gonna do right now, it is 2345 hours and I'm ending the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041218 / 0841, E. VanBlokland

0410.3 sbr

FOLLOWUP REPORT #59

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	BROUGHTON, SCOTT P	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	04/11/2018 0931

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

John Andrew ELIFRITZ
Male/White
Date of Birth: October 17, 1969

Police Personnel Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam #24582
Homicide Detail Supervisor

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Lead Detective

Officer Chris McDonald #47104
Conducted initial interview with [redacted]

Persons Interviewed:

[redacted] (Had a knife held to his throat shortly before ELIFRITZ was shot)
Male/White
Date of Birth: [redacted]
Homeless
Mailing Address: [redacted]
Cellular Phone: [redacted]

Exhibits:

1. Property/Evidence Receipt Number A083057
Item 1: (1) Disk with [redacted] interview.

Summary:

On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2000 hours, Portland Police were involved in an officer involved shooting at the City Team Ministries located at 526 Southeast Grand Avenue. I responded to the scene to assist with the investigation. This report documents interview my interview of [redacted] regarding his knowledge and observations of the shooting.

Narrative:

On April 7, 2018 at a 2049 hours, I received a page from Sergeant Whattam directing me to respond to the area of Southeast Grand Avenue and Southeast Stark Street to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. I was assigned to interview civilian witnesses to the shooting.

I learned Officer McDonald had interviewed [redacted]. From his interview with [redacted], Officer McDonald told me learned [redacted] had a knife held to his neck by an unknown subject a short time before the shooting.

At approximately 0105 hours, I interviewed [redacted] in the homeless shelter located at 509 Southeast Grand Avenue. I digitally recorded and later had transcribed my interview with [redacted]. What follows is a summary of my interview with [redacted], for complete details, refer to the digital recording and transcript.

[redacted] told me the following. [redacted] arrived at the homeless shelter at 509 Southeast Grand Avenue a short time before 2000 hours. [redacted] said there was an ambulance parked in front of the shelter so he waited outside with his dog to allow medical personnel space to do their job. [redacted] said he waited just to the north of the doors on Southeast Grand Avenue under a sign stating the building was on the National Register of Historical Places. [redacted] said he was facing the street to the east when and unknown subject came up to his right side. [redacted] said the unknown subject put his left arm around him from [redacted] right and held a knife to [redacted] throat with his right hand. [redacted] said the subject told [redacted] the police were looking for him. [redacted] said he asked the subject to take the knife away from his throat. [redacted] said the subject told him he couldn't and that he had to keep the knife there. [redacted] said he had didn't know the subject and had never seen him before.

I asked [redacted] if he felt like he was free to leave when the subject had his arm around him. [redacted] told me he didn't feel as though he was free to leave due to the physical intensity of the situation.

I asked [redacted] to describe the knife and the suspect. [redacted] told me he concentrated on not looking at the subject to avoid making the subject feel more threatened. [redacted] did say the subject may have been wearing something gray. [redacted] thought the subject may have been hispanic, had short hair, and a goatee with a chin strap type of beard. [redacted] said the beard on the subject was similar to the beard worn by Commander Ryker on Star Trek. I asked [redacted] why he avoided looking directly at the subject. [redacted] told me he felt that if he looked very hard at the subject his chances of surviving the encounter would have been significantly decreased.

[redacted] told me the subject stood next to him for a few minutes. [redacted] said the subject escorted him towards the ambulance a distance of approximately 8-10 feet. [redacted] said the subject escorted him back to the front of the building shortly after they walked to the ambulance. [redacted] said the subject let him go and walked away. [redacted] said he went back inside the shelter and told the paramedic what happened. [redacted] said he thought the paramedic reported the incident to the police.

[redacted] estimated the interaction with the subject lasted approximately 3-5 minutes. [redacted] told me approximately 2 minutes after the subject let him go, he heard gun shots. [redacted] told me he had no idea why the subject grabbed him or why he let him go.

I ended my digital recording with [redacted] at 0129 hours. After I turned the digital recorder off, [redacted] had more to say about the interaction he had with the subject. At 0132 hours, I turned the digital recorded back on and asked [redacted] to reiterate what he told me after I turned the recorder off.

[redacted] described the subject putting the tip of the knife at the back of his neck. [redacted] said the knife was not actually touching his neck, but he could feel the tip in the hair on the back of his neck. I asked [redacted] how that made him feel. [redacted] said, "What went through my my was, I, I, this will be an interesting way to die and I went into a state of lassitude. Um." [redacted] said he was very frightened. [redacted] said he recalled reading stories from people who survived kidnappings or hostage situations. [redacted] said he tried to keep himself calm, tried to keep his voice even, and tried to show compassion.

[redacted] said he thought if he tried to defend himself or disarm the subject with the knife, he would have been cut. [redacted] said he was convinced the subject knew how to use a knife based on how he was holding it.

With [redacted] consent, I looked at the areas of his neck where he indicated the subject held the knife to his neck. I did not see any marks that would indicate the subject actually touched [redacted] neck with the knife.

I later placed the digital recording of my interview with [redacted] on a disk and placed the disk in the property room as evidence on property receipt number A083058.

End of report.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2243184) PER A083057

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A083057	DATE/TIME 4/11/2018 0830 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT O.I.S.	DELIVERING OFFICER Broughton DPSST/ASSIGN 40218/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/DET

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	(1) Disk with [redacted] Interview		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE #16 | DATE 4/11/2018 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 8, 2018** **Page 1**

Broughton: 'kay, it's Sunday, April 8th, 2018, 0106 hours. Uh, inside the Columbia shelter with an [redacted] This is Detective Scott Broughton, DPSST #40218 on case #18-114856. So, [redacted] would you please, um, do, do you realize you're being recorded?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: And, do you realize you're speaking to me voluntarily?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: And that you're not in custody?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Broughton: Okay. So, would you please state and spell your name for me?

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay. And, what's your birthday?

[redacted]

Broughton: And, what's your phone number?

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay. And, so, uh, I'm here talking about events that happened a little bit earlier this evening. Anyway, you've already, um, talked to some officers about it but could you please go, go over that again for me to what you, uh, what occurred? Where you were and what happened?

[redacted] Well, I showed up here, uh, I'm guessing, like, uh, 7:40 thereabouts. Um…

Broughton: In the evening? 7:40 p.m.?

0410.4 sbr

[redacted] Yeah. Um, there was a, um, ambulance that had, uh, um, the paramedics had just brought a gurney in through the front door and, um, that, that's when the dog and I had showed up, right, right when the paramedics had brought the gurney in right through the front door. Um, I peeked through the front door and the paramedics were right up front so I didn't want to, uh, um, check in immediately 'cause I didn't want myself and the dog and the backpack I was wearing to get in the way of the paramedics. So, I, um, carry a yoga mat for the dog to sit on, like, on the sidewalk and that sort of thing about town. So, I set down his yoga mat, um, in between the front door of the building and the corner on Grand and Stark. Um, pretty much right underneath where the, the, um, uh, historical placard is for the building.

Broughton: So, basically, if we go out these front doors, we'll turn left.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Broughton: Just a few feet? Is that where you're talking about that placard?

[redacted] Yeah, yeah.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] There's a placard 'cause it's, the building's on the national registered historical places.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] There's a placard. And that's right about, right underneath that placard is where I put, put the, um, yoga mat for the dog to sit on.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um, so, no more than, like, two minutes had gone by and, uh, this guy, I think he came out from inside of this building, um, sidled up to me and, um, put his, uh, his left arm around my shoulders in, in, like a half-embrace.

Broughton: So, is he on your right side?

[redacted] He would have been on my right side, yes.

Broughton: And so you're both facing the same direction?

[redacted] Yes, we were both…

Broughton: Okay.

0410.4 sbr

[redacted] …facing across the street.

Broughton: Uh-huh.

[redacted] Um, so, I, I'm not the sort, a touchy feely sort of person the, the, um, half-embrace bro hug type-of-thing is not, not the sort of physical, you know, things I get into with other people but, um, uh, the, the expression on his face, his body language, um, um, the way he was annunciating his words at first was as if he was drunk or high or something like that to kind of, so, it's like, um, I would, uh, I would be inclined to shrug off his, his, um, his physical intimacy with me, like, oh, well, he's, he must be high or he must be drunk or something like that. But, um, at, as, as he was grabbing me in this embrace, his, his, um, right hand, um, smoothly and steadily, yet swiftly, came up to my neck and, um, he had a knife in his hand. Therefore, it, it dawned on my what he was on about he, uh, was holding himself very firmly up next to me with, with a, a knife right at my neck. Um, he told me that, um, the police that were around in the neighborhood were looking for him and that was why he needed to be next to me with the knife at my neck.

Broughton: Do you recall, uh, could you describe the knife?

[redacted] Um, I, I couldn't really. I, I, um, I could tell that, that looking directly at him would, would've made him feel threatened and vulnerable and I, I did not want to make him feel threatened or vulnerable so I, I was looking off in the distance rather than looking at him.

Broughton: And, did you see a knife?

[redacted] Yeah, I saw a knife (inaudible).

Broughton: And do you know how, approximately how long the, the blade was or what color it was or anything else?

[redacted] Um, no. No. I, I, I wouldn't be able to describe the knife.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Very accurately. I, I, I, it was, it was too close to me and, and, I, I, I was only able to see it in my peripheral vision.

Broughton: Okay. And how long did he sit there with you with the knife up to your neck?

[redacted] He stood there with, with the, the knife at my neck, to me, it seemed like a good five minutes. It could've been less time, um.

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April , 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 4**

Broughton: Okay. And, at what point, uh, what did he say that was threatening to you?

[redacted] Uh, he, well, I asked him if he could take the knife away from my neck and he said, "No, I can't take, I can't take this away from your neck right now. I have to keep this here."

Broughton: Why did he say…

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: …he had to do that?

[redacted] Because the cops were looking for him.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And were, were out to get him.

Broughton: But, did he, did he specifically give you any reason why he hap- he happened to sit down next to you and, and put a knife to your neck?

[redacted] Me, specifically? No. I just happened to be there. I was in the wrong place at the wrong time.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I was not given the impression that it was because of me individually.

Broughton: Sure. And, have you ever seen this person before?

[redacted] Um, at the time and, and when I was, uh, speaking with, um, the officer I, I was thinking that I may have, um, uh, seen his face fro- from an article in, in a OregonLive article. But having given it a, a bit further thought, I, I think what my mind did was make, uh, amalgation between, um, two or three different OregonLive articles and I, I was just, uh, kinda making a composite image.

Broughton: Uh-hm. And so, when, when he had the knife to your neck, um, how, was it actually touching your neck? How, or, how close was it to your neck?

[redacted] It did not, it was very, very close to my neck but it did not actually touch…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …like that, no.

0410.4 sbr

Broughton: And did you feel, at that point, uh, when this guy had his arm around you and the knife out, did you feel you were free to leave?

[redacted] No.

Broughton: How come? I mean, it seems, probably it seems like a silly question but I, you know, why don't you think you were, you couldn't've left?

[redacted] It, it was the intensity, the, the, the physical intensity with which he was holding onto me. The, the way he was, was pressed against me and the way that he was holding the knife close to me. Um, I felt even more vulnerable the, the last, um, fraction, it felt, like, for about three minutes he was holding the knife, um, to the right side of my neck by, by my jugular here and then he brought the knife back around behind my neck to where, um, I could tell that the tip of the blade was right where my neck meets my skull. And, I could kind of feel the tip of the blade through my hair there and, when he was holding the knife at the back of my skull there, that, that was, uh, I was feeling the most vulnerable.

Broughton: And so, it, but at any point did the knife actually touch you?

[redacted] The blade actually touching the skin? No.

Broughton: Okay. Um, alright. And, so, what, what made this person decide to go away?

[redacted] I don't know. It was like a miracle. He just, uh, something happened. He decided to let me go and, so, as soon as he let me go I went straight in through the, the door here.

Broughton: Did he s-, anything that you can sorta think back on that, that what would've been a deciding factor for him? Or, was it just as arbitrary as he sat down and he got up and walked off?

[redacted] Well, about three minutes into it he, um, had us start to sidle from where we were standing towards the ambulance, um, he, he told us we were going to, um, go say hello to his bro on the gurney in the ambulance and so we started to sidle across the sidewalk, um, and came up to the back toward the ambulance almost to the point where we could've gone in the ambulance, then, he changed his mind and we started to sidle back towards the building and…

Broughton: Now, now when you say sidle, it, it, during this time, has he got his arm around you?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: And the knife to your neck?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: And, so, approximately how far, what, what kind of distance did you guys travel from under the…

[redacted] A good eight feet.

Broughton: Eight feet?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: Okay. And so, he, he, took you over to the ambulance approximately eight feet away.

[redacted] Yeah. Maybe 10 feet.

Broughton: Okay. And, uh, this whole time, does he have his arm, his left arm around your shoulders?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: And the knife up to your neck?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: Okay. And, wh-what did he tell you while he was moving you from the initial point of contact to the ambulance?

[redacted] He, I don't know, I, I don't recall specifically the words he said. The impression that I got was that, that we were going to get on the ambulance and he was going to high-highjack the ambulance as a means to, to get away from the police.

Broughton: Did, did he say that? Or is that a, like an assumption you're making?

[redacted] That's an assumption I'm making.

Broughton: Okay. But, what did, do you recall what he said, actually said to.

[redacted] Uh, specific words? No.

Broughton: Or, like the general idea, or?

[redacted] That, that, that was my impression.

Broughton: Okay.

0410.4 sbr

[redacted] Um, I, uh, um…

Broughton: But, I mean, how, how did he, did he give you any verbal direction to move from the point…

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: …where. What did he say?

[redacted] Um, "Let's go towards the ambulance now".

Broughton: Okay. And, then, how long were you guys at the ambulance for?

[redacted] No more than, no more than, like, a split second before he decided that, that plan wasn't going to work.

Broughton: Okay. And then, um, and so, is it, do I have it correctly that you're at the ambulance and then does he escort you to the same spot you were before?

[redacted] Almost, yeah. We, we, we almost made it back to the placard and, it was as we were walking towards the placard, that he decided to let me go.

Broughton: And then which way did he go?

[redacted] He, he headed toward the, towards the corner. Towards, uh, towards Stark Street.

Broughton: So that would've been North from where you were?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: Okay. Do you know why he let you go?

[redacted] It seemed as if the dog may have had something to do with it. Like, um, when, when we, when we came from the sp- the spot, I didn't let go of the dog's leash, um, and so I started to bring the dog along with us towards the ambulance and then he didn't really seem to notice I had the dog until we were walking back away from the ambulance and that seemed to be the point when he noticed the dog and decided to let me go.

Broughton: And, was your dog presenting indicators that he viewed this guy as a threat?

[redacted] Um…

Broughton: Or, or would your dog do that? I don't know, you know, anything about your dog.

[redacted] No, he's, he's a service dog…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …so he's not, he's not a guard dog in any respect, um…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …he's not that way.

Broughton: Okay. Sure.

[redacted] He's not trained to be that way.

Broughton: And then, after he got up to Stark Street, which way did he go?

[redacted] I, I didn't even wait to see what, if he got to the corner or not. I was, I was…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …way too focused on just getting inside the building and getting away from him.

Broughton: And, so, was the ambulance, to your recollection, was the ambulance still outside when you came inside?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] In fact, when, when, uh, one of the paramedics with the ambulance came back inside I told the paramedic that the guy that I'd been standing out front with had had a knife to my neck and, um, I believe what happened was the paramedic, uh, radioed the police.

Broughton: Did you, uh, see or hear the paramedic do that?

[redacted] That's what I was told.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] From, by one of the staff members.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] That I checked in with. I, I, I came in through the door, told, told one of the staff members that one person had been holding a knife to me and, um, told the

paramedic, um, and one of the staff members told me the paramedic was, was radioing the ladder.

Broughton: Okay. And did you recall when the, if the ambulance left? And, the reason why I ask that, I'm just trying to, you know, 'cause I'll be able to look at those times on a, on a call somewhere and figure out what sorta create a precise time of when it happened. Do you, do you recall the ambulance leaving at some point?

[redacted] I, I don't think they would have had time to, um, because it, it seemed like, it seemed like it was just a matter of moments between when the paramedics radioed and police responded.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: And then what did you see and hear after the, I mean, did you see…

[redacted] It was another minute or two.

Broughton: …police respond?

[redacted] No, no. I was inside.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I, I heard what sounded like gunfire.

Broughton: How many shots do you think you heard?

[redacted] Four or five.

Broughton: Okay. And, where did they come from? To the best of your recollection. I mean, I know you're inside and there's background noise.

[redacted] Um, what it sounded like, to me, was if somebody was hitting the, um, uh, um, what do you, I don't, I don't know what the trim is for the, the, um, the cargo doors on the sidewalk. Those metal…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …doors. It sounded as if somebody was, was hitting that with a baseball bat, like, five or six times.

Broughton: Okay.

0410.4 sbr

[redacted] It, so, um.

Broughton: Sure. Uh, anything else you can think of that I didn't ask about?

[redacted] I, I, I would just say in terms of the timeline, that, that we, we sho- the dog and I showed up right as the, the gurney crossed the threshold into this building and we were outside no more than two minutes before the guy grabbed me. So, it, and, and then held onto us for two-three, seems like five minutes. And, um, before he released me. And, and then it, it didn't seem like it was more than, like, a minute at the most, two minutes after he released me that I heard the gunshots.

Broughton: Okay. So, can you describe this guy for me?

[redacted] (clears throat)

Broughton: Like, what race was he?

[redacted] Uh, I would be guessing…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …my assumption would be that, that he's Latin American.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: How dark was his skin?

[redacted] Olive.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: How tall was he?

[redacted] At first I was thinking he, he was as large as I was but I think I was kind in, in, in thinking about it some, I think that I might have been, uh, projecting him to be a little bit bigger than, than he actually was, um.

Broughton: Like, how tall are you?

[redacted] I'm, like, 5'10". So, I'm thinking he was maybe, like, 5'8". It could've been that he was trying to duck behind me some and that made him seem shorter or it

could've been that I was more focused on the knife at my neck. But, um, it seemed, yeah, it seemed like maybe he was a couple inches shorter than me.

Broughton: And then, what was he wearing?

[redacted] Um, like…

Broughton: I mean, if you recall?

[redacted] …I, I, I don't even, I don't even really remember. I, I'm thinking something gray. I was, um, very keenly aware that looking at him very hard would've made him feel more threatened and so I was making an effort to not appear to be looking at him, to the extent that I was actually concentrating on not looking at him.

Broughton: Sure. And, uh, in terms of, uh, you know, hair color? Facial hair?

[redacted] Dark hair. Black hair.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Um.

Broughton: And, how long was it? Do you recall?

[redacted] It seemed fairly short. Fairly closely trimmed.

Broughton: Okay. And any facial hair?

[redacted] Um, again, I didn't look very closely at his face. At, it, it, it's kinda like a, a, a line beard, like, the sort of beard that you would see on the character, Commander Ryker, Star Trek – The Next Generation. Something kinda like that. Kinda like goatee-ish but maybe with a bit of a chin strap along…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …the chin line.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Again, I, I, I never, at any point, really looked at him very hard…

Broughton: You know, this is probably going to seem like a, a silly question to you and it's not meant to be, but, uh, why didn't you look directly at him, or, or try and get a good description?

[redacted] I, I felt that if, if I looked very hard at him that my chances of surviving the encounter would've been significantly decreased. I, I, my, my impression was that, that he felt that if he was going down, he, he, he wanted to take his, somebody else with him.

Broughton: Okay. Okay. Um.

[redacted] Or that I was a potential hostage. I don't know.

Broughton: Anyth-anything else you can think of in terms of, like, was his, did his speech sound, like it's accented at all?

[redacted] Well, um, it, it, it struck me as being, there's a certain patois that, that I've heard from people from the Bakersfield area. It's as if that kind of, uh, not quite Southern Oregon, not, not quite Southern California, and not quite Northern California.

Broughton: Uh-hm.

[redacted] Um, uh.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] It's just a, a manner of speech that, that I'm accustomed to people from Bakersfield area using. Uh, uh, it's a subtlety that I wouldn't be able to…

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] …put my finger on precisely.

Broughton: Anything, anything else you can think of [redacted]?

[redacted] No. Something will probably occur to me at some point in the future.

Broughton: Well, and if that does, um, I'm gonna give you a card so you can get a hold of me, okay?

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: But, right now, I'm gonna end the recording, okay?

[redacted] The one thing I would like to say is whatever officers were involved in responding for that, I want them to be aware that this guy did have a knife to somebody's throat moments before that occurred.

Broughton: Sure. And that's why we're, we're speaking. That's why, you know, I know you spoke with Officer MCDONALD and why you and I are speaking again. So, um, okay. Well, it is, uh, 0129 hours. Ending recording.

(recording stops)

Broughton: Sunday, April 8th, 2018, 0132 hours. Back on tape with [redacted] on Portland case #18-114856. So, [redacted] I just turned the recorder off and then you just shared a few more things with me. And, uh, while it was off and so, would you mind, uh, sort of describing that for me again? How, how did you know that the knife was close to you when it was at the back of your head?

[redacted] Um, the, the tip of the knife wasn't touching my skin when he brought it around on my head, but, uh, the tip was inside my hair. So, I had the sensation of feeling the tip right between the base of my skull and the top of my spine. (inaudible)

Broughton: And, how did that make you feel? I mean, you, you described earlier, you know, while, while the tape was off…

[redacted] What went through my mind was I, I, this will be an interesting way to die and I went into a state of lassitude. Um.

Broughton: And how, how would, how would you describe, uh, how you were feeling at the time? I mean, were ya nervous, happy, scared? I mean…

[redacted] Oh, very frightened. Um, I, uh, um, we used to have a subscription to Reader's Digest growing up and there's a, often, uh, a survivor's tale in the various articles they would have and so, um, uh, it, when people survived kidnappings or, or hostage situations that the, um, the, the do's and don'ts of those articles came back to me in terms of keeping myself calm. Keeping, um, my, my tone of voice, uh, uh, even in timber and modulation, uh, showing some compassion…

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] …uh, to the person. Um, but, um, there was more than one occasion where he shifted his body towards where the impulse would've been to, to have try to defend myself to have done some kind of Aikido thing to disarm him or something and, and, I think, uh, with the intensity about this person I, I probably would've been cut pretty badly if I tried, um, I, I, I think. Um, it was probably easier for me, um, to stay even with this guy than it would've been for a lot of people. I think that a lot of people would've been frightened to the point where they would've been, um, would've been cut by him or been killed. I, I was convinced by, by the way that he was holding his knife to me that he, he knew how to use a knife to kill somebody and didn't have any reason to not do so. I, I

was given the impression that he, I felt as if he, he knew how to use a knife to kill somebody.

Broughton: Okay. Anything else?

[redacted] Um, it's just, uh.

Broughton: You know, and, and as things, if, you know, more things come up…

[redacted] Didn't want him to hold his knife to anybody else and I'm glad, glad that nobody else has to go through that.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Sorry it had to happen.

Broughton: Yeah. Well, thank you, [redacted] Alright, it is, uh, 1:35, 0135, ending recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041218 / 1416, E. VanBlokland

0410.4 sbr

FOLLOWUP REPORT #60

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	STENZEL, CORY W	04/11/2018	04/12/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	04/11/2018

SUBJECT
MOBILE DATA EXTRACTION/ANALYSIS

Detective Slater requested assistance with extracting data from the following device belonging to Mr. Elifritz:

LG LS777 Stylus 3

I loaded the device into UFED4PC/Cellebrite Physical Analyzer and conducted a logical, file system, and physical extraction on the device. Cellebrite parsed the following phone identifiers:
OS Version: 7.0
ICCID: [redacted]
IMSI: [redacted]
IMEI/MEID/ESN: [redacted]
MSISDN: [redacted]
System timestamp: 4/10/2018 14:51(UTC-7)
Extraction timestamp: 4/10/2018 14:50(UTC-7)
Email: [redacted]

Per Detective Slater's request, I analyzed the data obtained from Mr. Elifritz's phone. Within the file structure of the device, I observed the following data:

- Ringtone - Psycho-ringtone-350868.mp3 [redacted]
- Email address - [redacted]

Additionally, I observed GPS data that was not parsed by Cellebrite [redacted]

Created date: 4/7/18 16:29(UTC-7)
Latitude: 45.4864755
Longitude: -122.5890015
Address: 7227 SE Foster Road, Portland
Network ID: [redacted]
cid: [redacted]
lac: [redacted]
TimeZone: America/Los Angeles
Carrier: Boost Mobile
Type: LTE
Session ID: [redacted]
Singal Strength (db): -53

Created date: 4/7/18 16:29(UTC-7)
Latitude: 45.4864755
Longitude: -122.5890015
Address: 7227 SE Foster Road, Portland
Network ID: [redacted]
cid: [redacted]
lac: [redacted]
TimeZone: America/Los Angeles
Carrier: Boost Mobile
Type: LTE
Session ID: [redacted]
Singal Strength (db): -59

I have performed thousands of mobile data extractions/analysis for investigators assigned to the Portland Police Bureau's Homicide Unit as well as Assault, Robbery, Sex Crimes, Child Abuse, Internal Affairs, Human Trafficking, Drugs & Vice, Gun Task Force, and Metro Gang Task Force. I have assisted partner agencies such as the Washington County/Multnomah County Sheriff's Office, Sandy Police, Salem Police, PF&R Arson investigators, US Forest Service, the Federal Bureau of Investigations (FBI), and Homeland Security Investigations (HSI).

I have received the following forensic industry certifications:

- GIAC Advanced Smartphone Forensics (GASF) from the SANS Institute for Computer Information Security Training & Certification (Analyst #83).
- Cellebrite Advanced Smartphone Analysis (CASA) from Cellebrite.
- Chip-Off Forensics for Mobile Devices from H-11 Digital Forensics.
- Python for Advanced Mobile-Forensics from H-11 Digital Forensics.
- SQLite Forensics from TEELTechnologies.
- Blacklight and Mobilyze (Vendor Certifications) from Blackbag Technologies.
- Cellebrite advanced extraction and analysis (Vendor Certification) from Sumuri Forensics.

Data was extracted and/or analyzed using Cellebrite's UFED4PC/ Physical Analyzer forensic tools. Cellebrite supports operating systems such as Android, Blackberry OS, Symbian, Windows Mobile, Palm OS/Garnet OS, and Apple iOS. Their Physical Analyzer software is designed to extract, decrypt, parse, and analyze mobile data such as contact lists, SMS/MMS, phone logs, photos, videos, internet activity, and GPS data from both non-volatile (e.g. flash memory) and volatile (e.g. mass storage) memory. In addition to traditional forensic extraction methods, I have training and experience with advanced data extraction techniques that include adb Fastboot, Qualcomm EDL, and ODIN/ENG root flashing.

Cellebrite's training and equipment follow mobile device forensic best practices. Cellebrite's non-intrusive and read-only boot loaders are designed to prohibit data from being altered or deleted during extraction. Cellebrite's forensic tools have been validated by the National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST) Computer Forensics Tool Testing (CFTT) program. The CFTT is a joint project of the Department of Homeland Security (DHS), the National Institute of Justice (NIJ), and the National Institute of Standards and Technology Special Program Office (SPO) and Information Technology Laboratory (ITL).

I encrypted the data and provided the extraction report/device(s) to the investigator.

Terms (as applicable):

- IMEI (International Mobile Equipment Identity) - A 15 digit decimal number assigned to the device by the manufacturer for use on GSM networks.

- ESN (Electronic Serial Number) - A unique 11 digit decimal or 8 hexadecimal number assigned to the device by the manufacturer for use on AMPS, TDMA, and CDMA networks.
- MEID (Mobile Equipment Identifier) - A unique 14 hexadecimal number assigned by the manufacturer that identifies a device for use on a CDMA2000 network.
- ICCID (Integrated Circuit Card ID) - Number assigned to the SIM card by the manufacturer.
- IMSI (International Mobile Subscriber Identity) - Number assigned by the network operator to the SIM card that identifies and authenticates a subscriber on the network.
- MSISDN (Mobile Directory Number) - (Mobile Station International Subscriber Directory Number) - Internationally used mobile phone number. Assigned to the user by the carrier.
- MDN (Mobile Directory Number) - Mobile phone number assigned to the user by the carrier. Also referred as MIN (Mobile Identification Number).
-

FOLLOWUP REPORT #61

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	BROUGHTON, SCOTT P	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	04/11/2018 0959

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

John Andrew ELIFRITZ
Male/White
Date of Birth: October 17, 1969

Police Personnel Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken Whattam #24582
Homicide Detail Supervisor

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Lead Detective

Persons Interviewed:

[redacted] (Took cell phone video of ELIFRITZ and sent it to [redacted])
Male
Date of Birth: [redacted]
Homeless
Cellular Phone: [redacted]

[redacted] (Witnessed actions of ELIFRITZ and Portland Police Personnel, received video from [redacted]
Male/White
Date of Birth: [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cellular Phone: [redacted]
Home Phone: [redacted]

Exhibits:

1. Property Evidence Receipt Number A083059
Item 1: (1) Disk with Andres [redacted] interview.

Summary:

On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2000 hours, Portland Police were involved in an officer involved shooting at the City Team Ministries located at 526 Southeast Grand Avenue. I responded to the scene to assist with the investigation. This report documents interview my interview of Andres [redacted] regarding his knowledge and observations of the shooting.

Narrative:

On April 7, 2018 at a 2049 hours, I received a page from Sergeant Whattam directing me to respond to the area of Southeast Grand Avenue and Southeast Stark Street to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation. I was assigned to interview civilian witnesses to the shooting.

At approximately 2305 hours, I interviewed [redacted] about what he witnessed during the incident. During my interview with [redacted], he told me he received a video of Mr. ELIFRITZ from the City Team Ministries. [redacted] told me the phone number he received the video from was [redacted].

On April 10, 2018 at approximately 1525 hours, I called [redacted] I spoke with [redacted] I digitally recorded and later had transcribed my phone call with [redacted]. What follows is a summary of my phone call with [redacted]. for full details, refer to the digital recording and transcript.

[redacted] told me the following. He went to City Team Ministries to attend an AA meeting. He arrived approximately 40 minutes before the start of the AA meeting. [redacted] said near the end of the meeting, there was a disturbance in the back of the room near the door. [redacted] said a person later identified as John ELIFRITZ came in and began yelling about someone killing his family. [redacted] saw a knife in Mr. ELIFRITZ'S right hand. [redacted] said he saw Mr. ELIFRITZ cut his neck with the knife. [redacted] said he saw people with guns in their hands at the door. [redacted] said the people at the door did not immediately identify themselves as the police. [redacted] said the people with guns at the door were blurry until he put his glasses on. [redacted] said once he put his glasses on, he could see the people at the door were Portland Police personnel. [redacted] said he is near sighted and needs glasses to see things at a distance. [redacted] said he heard the police give commands to Mr. ELIFRITZ to drop his knife and heard Mr. ELIFRITZ tell the police "no" in response to their commands to drop the knife.

[redacted] said he took a short video of Mr. ELIFRITZ on his cell phone. [redacted] said he ran out a door and heard gunshots as he was leaving the building. [redacted] said he sent the email to his sister, KATU, and a phone number I identified as belonging to [redacted]. [redacted] sent me a copy of the video he took to my bureau cell phone. The video [redacted] sent me appeared to be the same video Detective Stenzel recovered off [redacted] phone. [redacted] said he deleted the video off his phone.

[redacted] said he was willing to meet with us to allow us to attempt to recover the original video off his phone.

Detective Kammerer told me he found a video online that was consistent with the video [redacted] send to [redacted] The video Detective Kammerer found appeared to be a higher resolution of the video [redacted] sent to [redacted]. I saw the video and saw at the end of the video Oregonlive states the got the video courtesy of [redacted]

On April 11, 2018 at 0747 hours, I called [redacted] on the phone. I digitally recorded and later had transcribed my phone call with [redacted]. What follows is a summary of my phone call with [redacted], for complete details, refer to the digital recording and transcript. I told [redacted] I wanted to follow up about the video he sent me. [redacted] gave me [redacted] phone number as the number he sent the video to. [redacted] told me his sister's name is [redacted]. [redacted] said he calls his sister [redacted].

I later placed the digital recordings my phone phone calls with [redacted] on a disk and placed the disk in the property room on property receipt number A083059. I uploaded the video [redacted] sent me to DIMS.

End of report.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2243307) PER A083059

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A083059	DATE/TIME 4/11/2018 0830 (AM) PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT O.I.S.	DELIVERING OFFICER Broughton DPSST/ASSIGN 40218/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/DET

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: (1) Disk with [redacted] Interview
ITEM 2:
ITEM 3:
ITEM 4:
ITEM 5:
ITEM 6:
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE 016 DATE 4/11/2018 RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: : BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 11, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 11, 2018** **Page 1**

Broughton: Wednesday, April 11th, 2018, 0747 hours. Case number 18-114856. Phone call to [redacted]

[PHONE DIALS, RINGS, IS ANSWERED]

[redacted] Hello?

Broughton: Hey, it's Detective Broughton. How are you?

[redacted] I'm good. Good morning.

Broughton: How's it goin'?

[redacted] I was just sitting here waiting to go to group.

Broughton: Hey, uh, I gotta question for you. I was lookin', ah, through some other video. We already, um, have received from a variety of sources, and, um, I saw a video that looked very similar to the one you gave me, and, uh, from the either YouTube or some other media channel. Um, what is, what's your sister's name 'cause I'm wondering if she already, uh, posted it, or-or sent it somewhere.

[redacted] No. She-she didn't post it. I-I gave it to some guy. I got his phone number. I send it to him that was at the shelter with, at the shelter AA meeting.

Broughton: Um-hm. I th-…

[redacted] …Ah…

Broughton: …I thought you told me you, um, you sent it to…

[redacted] …Yeah, my sister had, uh, sent it to KATU.

Broughton: Okay. So what's your sister's name 'cause I'm, I'm wondering if I already have it and I don't need to meett you, if that makes sense.

[redacted] It's the same video. I sent it to her, and then I sent it to this guy. Do you want the guy's number too?

Broughton: Uh, yeah, b-both of them if you don't mind.

0411.7 sbr

[redacted] Okay. Ah, her name is, well, I dunno, I gotta ask her if I can give her information out too, but I can give you the guy's number. I don't know his name though. He was the…

Broughton: …Yeah. Yeah, what's his n-…

[redacted] …I, I don't know his name, I just, uh...

Broughton: …What's his n-…

[redacted] …remember…

Broughton: …yeah.

[redacted] That he was there with me. He was like, "Hey, did you catch it?" I'm like, "Yeah." It was kinda like scary, but like, I don't know, I-I can't describe it. It was so quick, and like [LAUGHS], I mean been paint balling, so i-it wasn't really, until I heard the real shots, that was when I was like, "Oh, sh-." You know what I mean?

Broughton: Sure. Yeah.

[redacted] At first I was like, okay, they're just, ah, what do you call those, uh, beanbags?

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] So I wasn't really, like, ah, did you want me to text you the, uh, guy's nu-, I don't know his name. I just, I-I got his number still on the phone. Probably could…

Broughton: …Or, yeah, you can just re-, you c-, if you have it handy, you can read to me if that's feasible…

[redacted] …Okay, give me a second, let me, ah, browse.

Broughton: Sure. And, are y-, can I talk to you while you're browsing?

[redacted] 'Kay, um.

Broughton: S-so wh-, uh, how long, so what I'm wondering is, ah, what your, uh, the correct spelling of your name is 'cause I was s-…

[redacted] …'Kay, here it is. You ready?

Broughton: Yeah. Go ahead.

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 11, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 3**

[redacted] Uh, area code 9-7-1.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: Alright.

[redacted] Ah, I sent it to him exactly at Saturday night at 8:07 pm.

Broughton: Okay. Okay, and so, um, what is your, what's the correct spelling of your name 'cause I don't think I got it. I think we had a ba-, uh, bad connection yesterday…

[redacted]

Broughton: Uh-huh.

[redacted]

Broughton: 'Kay.

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: And w-, ah, is there any other last name you would've possibly used or first name…

[redacted] …No that's my… That's just my name.

Broughton: Okay. Uh, [redacted] is not anything associated to you?

[redacted] No. Uh, got a half-brother named [redacted]

Broughton: Okay. What's his name?

[redacted] He lives in [redacted] Ah, I don't know his name. He's from a different mother. My dad was like married to some other lady…

0411.7 spb

Broughton: …'Cause w-w-what I want to ensure is that I know, um, who you are, and you're being straight with me about your name. And so I'm wonderin' if, if there's another name you've used, um, I just want to make sure I-I have all that right before I submit my report, if that makes sense.

[redacted] Oh, okay. [redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

[redacted] …Um-hm.

Broughton: And any…

[redacted] …Huh.

Broughton: And what's your middle name?

[redacted] My middle name? I don't have one sir. [redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

Broughton: Got'cha. And your birthday again?

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay. So, um, yeah, so what I'd like to know is, ah, what your sister's name is so I can, I-I-I'm pretty sure I, I have the, uh, the same information, um, that you already sent me in a higher resolution so I wouldn't need to come out, and, you know, meet ya and a- [SIGHS] um, try and-and get that off your phone, but I just wanna confirm that, uh, the person that, you know, sent it to the media, whose name is on it is the same as your sister. Does th-, does that make sense?

[redacted] Yeah, it's, it's who she actually sent it, [redacted]

Broughton: Okay. Her name is [redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] She, we call her [redacted] for short 'cause it's kind of like complicated. [LAUGHS]

0411.7 spb

Broughton: Sure. [LAUGHS] Sure…

[redacted] …I just, yeah [LAUGHS]…

Broughton: …Uh, how do you sp-, how do you spell that? Her first name…

[redacted] …Her name, or?

Broughton: Yeah.

[redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

[redacted] Um-hm.

Broughton: Okay. And again, you've never, ah, just to confirm, you've never used, uh, that last name.

[redacted] No.

Broughton: Okay. Alright, well, uh, is there anything else you can think of?

[redacted] Uh [BLOWS] no, just, ah, bummer that it happened that way, but it had to, you know?

Broughton: Sure. Sure. And, and what's your sister's phone number?

[redacted] I don't know it by heart, I have to scroll down on the, uh, contact.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I think the best time to call her would be like around five in the afternoon 'cause she works graveyard shift.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Ah, let me scroll down on her phone real quick. Alright?

Broughton: Sure. Thank you.

0411.7 spb

[redacted] Um-hm. Area code 5-0-3.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

[redacted]

Broughton: Great. Hey, ah, thanks a bunch, and, uh, I will, ah, give you a holler, give you a call later if we need to come out and meet…

[redacted] …Alright…

Broughton: …but for now I think we're, we're all good.

[redacted] 'Kay. And if you've, if you're like actually interested in getting if for your computer, you know, you have my number.

Broughton: Sure. Yeah…

[redacted] …Have a good day…

Broughton: …I, so I got, so I got, it came through on my cell phone, and I just want.

[redacted] … uh-huh…

Broughton: …to see if there was a, uh, higher resolution version, but I think we've, um, um, probably found that online. So, I'll get a hold of your sister to see if she, she still has it in a, uh, you know, higher resolution, if that makes sense?

[redacted] Yeah. She has a, same phone, i-i-phone as I do, so it's probably the same quality as mine.

Broughton: Okay. Alright, hey, thanks a bunch.

[redacted] Yeah, no problem.

Broughton: Alright, well…

[redacted] …You have a good day. Bye.

Broughton: You too. Bye.

0411.7 spb

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 11, 2018
Page 7

edited AC

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041218 / 1017, M. Prottsman

0411.7 spb

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2249346) 04-10-2018 1525 [redacted] INTERVIEW

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 10, 2018

Interview with

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TELEPHONIC TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 10, 2018** **Page 1**

Broughton: Tuesday, April 10th, 2018, 1525 hours. Phone call to [redacted] (dialing).

[redacted] Hello?

Broughton: Hey! This is Detective Broughton with Portland Police. How are you?

[redacted] Good.

Broughton: Hey. I was, uh, callin' to follow-up with you on what you witnessed the other night at the shooting.

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: So what, what, uh, where were you when all that…

[redacted] I was there at the, uh, AA meeting at the time that that happened.

Broughton: Okay. And, uh, what, what's your name, sir?

[redacted]

Broughton: Could you s-, uh, s-, I'm sorry. Say that again?

[redacted] (unintelligible). I'm sorry.

Broughton: I d-, I d-, oh. Did you say your first name is [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: Okay. And what you're…

[redacted]

Broughton: …last name?

[redacted] …in English.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted]

0411.8sbr

Broughton: Would you spell that for me?

[redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

[redacted]

Broughton: Gotcha. All right. And wh-, um, what's your birthday?

[redacted]

Broughton: And what's a good address for you?

[redacted] I'm currently homeless.

Broughton: Okay. But obviously this is a good phone number for you?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: Okay. Well, so anyway, so you were, you were there at an AA meeting you were sayin'?

[redacted] Yeah. I was gonna stay at the shelter that night.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] So the reason I left is because, like since it got shut down I didn't have nowhere to go so I kinda like had to go find somewhere to go stay the night.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] Otherwise I was gonna sleep in the rain and I didn't want that.

Broughton: You mean after the shooting occurred?

[redacted] Yeah, like 20 minutes after. I left.

Broughton: Okay. So, uh, what time did you arrive there that night?

[redacted] I…

Broughton: If, I mean…

[redacted] …think around…

Broughton: …just, to the best you can…

[redacted] …6-something.

Broughton: Yeah.

[redacted] Euw, I think the AA meeting was going to be over 'n I think that's like an hour, an hour and a half long.

Broughton: Is, you, okay. So you, you basically showed up at the beginning of that AA meeting?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] Actually before the meeting I was already there, but yeah.

Broughton: Do you know how long before?

[redacted] Maybe 40 minutes before the meeting.

Broughton: Okay. And then, um, and so what else, what else happened. Describe to me when you first saw this (unintelligible).

[redacted] Well, I was just sitting there listening to the, uh, message 'n when I, when the guy ran in screaming that they killed his family.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] And then he, uh, put his knife to his neck and sliced himself like twice, I recall.

Broughton: And did you actually see that happen?

[redacted] Uh, when he sliced himself? Yeah.

Broughton: Yes. And then, uh, and then what happened. Wha-what else, what else was he sayin'?

[redacted] Nothing. He was just, uh, that they had killed his family. And then I heard people running up and down and screaming, and like I kinda moved towards the back end of the wall, towards the fire exit.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And I took a video.

0411.8sbr

Confidential Telephonic Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 10, 2018
Page 4

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And all I remember is when they said everybody fire exit and I ran out and that's about it. Then I heard the shots.

Broughton: And then, uh, when did the police arrive when you were there, do you recall?

[redacted] Euw, I, it was after he had got in there. I didn't know the police was there. They didn't even identify themselves like Portland Police or anything. I remember turning around, uh, lookin' at the door 'n there was like guns, 'n then, I mean, I, I figured it was the police, but still they like, they didn't identify themselves. It was kinda like, at a moment, it was kinda like a little scary, you know what I mean?

Broughton: And so what, ho-, what did they look like whe-, when they came in to, describe their, uh, what they were wearin', the police.

[redacted] Well, the, uh, hats. Portland Police shirt, I guess.

Broughton: Okay. And then, uh, wha, what did you hear them, uh, what kinda conversation if any did, did you hear them, between, uh…

[redacted] Uh…

Broughton: …the police and the guy?

[redacted] …just for him to put down the knife, put down the knife. And that's it, 'cause I ran out the fire exit.

Broughton: And then what did the guy say, uh, in response to the police when they gave him those commands?

[redacted] He said, he said no. (chuckles)

Broughton: He said no?

[redacted] Yes.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] I think he was just frantic tryin' to get out there, 'cause he, he didn't even, I was like five feet away from the guy, he didn't even try grabbin' me. He seen me ru-, run the other way. He wasn't bein' aggressive to anybody.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] He was like mostly aggressive to himself. He was, you know.

0411.8sbr

Broughton: Sure. And then, uh, a-after you went outside, how long before, um, before you went outside did you, was it until heard the shots?

[redacted] Well, when I was actually running outside through the fire exit that's when I heard 'em.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] That was like in the wall by, between the fire exit and the building.

Broughton: How many shots do you think you heard? If you had to guess?

[redacted] Euw. A total of maybe 10?

Broughton: Okay. And what happened after that?

[redacted] Uh, I went outside (unintelligible) to take it off, 'n I went to the, uh, the Moda Center to catch the MAX towards my, uh, sister's house so I could stay the night over there.

Broughton: Um-hm. How long did you stay at the scene for?

[redacted] Like 10 minutes.

Broughton: Okay. All right. And, um, so you, so you think you arrived about 40 minutes before the AA meeting s-, was supposed to start, is that right?

[redacted] Yeah. 'Cause I remember I went across the street to the Shell station to buy sumpin to eat, uh, ate it there, 'n then I went into the AA meeting.

Broughton: Um-hm. And, and, uh, di, have you ever seen this guy before, that had the knife?

[redacted] No! (chuckle) Never. I've actually never even been to that shelter before. It was just like an emergency thing.

Broughton: Okay. And, um, never, never talked to him, never seen him, anything like that?

[redacted] Never in my life.

Broughton: All right. And, uh, when's the first time you recall seeing him?

[redacted] When he ran in the door screaming that they, some, they, he didn't say who, he said they killed my family.

Broughton: Okay. And had you, and wha-, what, could, what he was wearin' when he came in, do recall?

[redacted] I think he was wearing jeans 'n a purple 'n black jacket, or sumpin like that?

Broughton: Okay. And, uh, where he was holding, what hand was he holdin' the knife in?

[redacted] Huh?

Broughton: What hand was he holding the knife in?

[redacted] I think it was the right hand.

Broughton: Okay. Is there anything else you can think of I haven't asked about?

[redacted] Uh, no. That's pretty much answers that, I mean, from what I remember.

Broughton: But again you did not actually, um, you saw him come in, if I have it right, you saw him come in with a knife, and, uh, is it, is it correct to say that you actually saw him stab himself, or cut himself in the neck?

[redacted] Uh, he didn't slice himself in the neck, but he didn't have the knife when he ran in ran'd in, 'cause I turned around, when I heard they killed my family, 'n that's when he pulled out the knife and started cuttin' himself.

Broughton: Okay. And, um, and then you, i-, you saw the police arrive?

[redacted] Uh, yeah. It was like maybe 3 to 4 minutes after. I think he was just drunk or sumpin, you know what I mean?

Broughton: Sure.

[redacted] Bein' in the AA meeting, at the meeting it's just another whacko.

Broughton: Right. And then what, uh, and then, and then, and then you heard the police issue him commands?

[redacted] Yeah, but like, at first I thought that somebody is like tryin' to kill him, because he ran in saying they killed family, 'n I think like three persons with guns at the door, but I, I didn't have my glasses on at that moment so I didn't really see. I just kinda like seen a blur so that's why I was like kinda scared myself. I was like oh, shit, you know.

Broughton: Oh, okay. So you, uh, do you need glasses for up close or distance?

[redacted] I'm nearsighted so I can't see in the distance.

Broughton: Okay. And how, how strong of a correction do you need? I mean, are you, are you, is everything just kind of a blur beyond the, your arm's reach, or is it…

0411.8sbr

[redacted] It's blurry, but I could see a little, see.

Broughton: Okay. But you're able to make out that, uh, these were police offices in uniform? Is that correct?

[redacted] After I put my glasses on.

Broughton: Okay.

[redacted] And that's really they stepped into the light. If they would'nt've stepped into the light I wouldn't've seen them.

Broughton: Okay. And, um, and so after that, you heard the police issue him commands, if that, is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah.

Broughton: Okay. And then, and then what, and what did he answer again? When they told him to drop the knife?

[redacted] He just screamed oh no! (chuckle)

Broughton: Okay. And then, um, and so, and just so I'm clear, uh, what does your video show?

[redacted] Uh, just of him saying no, running towards the light, and then running back towards me, and then kinda like just trying to like get away, frantic, I guess.

Broughton: Um-hm.

[redacted] A, a frantic person. 'N then like you see me running out the, the side door, the fire exit.

Broughton: Okay. And, uh, would, would it be possible for us to, uh, are, are you anywhere close to downtown?

[redacted] No, I'm not.

Broughton: Would it be possible, do you still have the video on your phone?

[redacted] No, I deleted it, but I sent it to the news.

Broughton: Okay. You sent it to which news?

[redacted] KATU.

0411.8sbr

Confidential Telephonic Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 10, 2018
Page 8

Broughton: You sent, okay. So is it posted on the KATU website?

[redacted] I haven't seen it. I've been checking on it, but I did see my video, just a little glimpse of it on the news like this morning, I think.

Broughton: Okay. Well, is it possible to, um, for somebody, for, if we get somebody to take a look at your phone to see if we can, uh, recover that deleted video?

[redacted] Um, it's really not my phone, it's my mom's 'n I'm just usin' it, but if you guys can get in contact with KATU they, uh, or maybe I can have my sister forward to me, 'n I can forward it to your number if you want.

Broughton: Uh, su-, uh, yeah. Or can you email it? They usually come through in better resolution in an email.

[redacted] Yeah. Just, uh, I don't want like to be publicly, you know, like, I gave them the okay to use it, I just to want, you know, like my business out there.

Broughton: Who? For the news?

[redacted] Yeah. Or anybody else.

Broughton: Uh, yeah, uh, uh, wha-, what I'm lookin' for is just to, uh, get a copy of it for our case file.

[redacted] Your evidence?

Broughton: Yeah. So what, so, so…

[redacted] Uh…

Broughton: …here's the deal. We can, um, it is possible at times to recover, uh, deleted items from a phone…

[redacted] Yeah, um, what I could do is…

Broughton: If you can…

[redacted] …um, you can send me your email address in a text 'n then like I could possibly get to you either tonight or tomorrow sometime?

Broughton: Okay. So it's not, uh, so do you still have it somewhere in an email?

[redacted] I think my sister might have it on her phone, 'cause I forward it to her.

Broughton: Okay.

0411.8sbr

[redacted] That's how she believed me that I was staying at the shelter and I needed somewhere to stay.

Broughton: Okay. All right, is there anything else you can think of?

[redacted] No. That's, that's all I remember. That's pretty much how I, I recall the incident.

Broughton: All right. Um, and do you have a, an email address?

[redacted] Uh, I do, but I don't remember the password so I'm probably gonna have to like, ow, that's hot, make a new one.

Broughton: Okay. So what I'll do is I'll, uh, I'll text you my email address and see if you can email that to me, and then, um, uh, whe-, when would you have time tomorrow to meet so we, to see if we could, uh, get that video off your phone, if the email doesn't work.

[redacted] Uh, hm, let's see. I gotta go to class at 10, but it's around like 11?

Broughton: Eleven tomorrow?

[redacted] Yeah. Morning.

Broughton: Where's your, is your class here in Portland?

[redacted] I-, no, it's close to Gresham. It's a like a Alcoholic Anonymous type thing.

Broughton: Yeah, I'm sorry.

[redacted] (Unintelligible) of my class.

Broughton: I'm sorry say again where it is, the class?

[redacted] It's, uh, it's like on 181st.

Broughton: Okay. Okay. Well, uh…

[redacted] It's a AA type thing.

Broughton: All rightie. Well, I'm gonna…

[redacted] That class is group setting.

Broughton: Yeah. I'll, uh, I'll send you a text with my, uh, email address and phone number, and I'll just be in touch with you tomorrow.

0411.8sbr

Confidential Telephonic Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 10, 2018
Page 10

[redacted] Okay. And if I, or somehow I can't get it to you I'll text you back, 'n like, uh, maybe I'll just take it, (unintelligible) take it to you.

Broughton: What's that?

[redacted] The video.

Broughton: You, you mean you'll bring it to me? I'm, are you there?

[redacted] Well, yeah.

Broughton: You, you said if for some reason you can't get it, what now?

[redacted] Like if I can't email it to you?

Broughton: Uh-huh.

[redacted] I can take it to you. The video.

Broughton: Okay. 'Cause what I'm wondering is, is, uh, what kind of phone do you have? Is it a smartphone? Or like a flip phone?

[redacted] IPhone.

Broughton: It's an IPhone. Um, so, 'cause I'd like to get the best resolution version of the videos I can, which typically when text video, it greatly diminishes the, the resolution. That's why I wanted to email it or just pull it directly off your phone, if that makes sense.

[redacted] Yeah. 'Cause to be honest with you, I just got into a program and I'm not really allowed to leave the, uh, program.

Broughton: Okay. So is it a residential program?

[redacted] Yeah. It's inpatient.

Broughton: Oh, okay. And, and are you there now?

[redacted] Yeah, but I don't, I don't know for sure if it's a confidential type thing. That's why I was like I was like I would, I'm willing to send it to you.

Broughton: No. I hear you. Um, and, the reason why I would wanna meet in person is just to, to have a, um, uh, you know, someone's that more technically savvy than me, um, try and actually find it on your…

[redacted] Get it.

0411.8sbr

Confidential Telephonic Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 10, 2018
Page 11

Broughton: …phone with your consent. So, le-, let's do this. Are you, um, you're at your program now, is that correct?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Broughton: Okay. And do you have some sort of a counselor?

[redacted] I do, but he's not here right now, and it's just a mentor.

Broughton: So, um…

[redacted] A guy that takes care of us.

Broughton: …I'll, I'll, like I said, when we get off the phone I'll text you my, my name and phone number.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Broughton: And, and, uh, when you have a chance to speak with your counselor, um, just say hey, I've, I, you know, just kinda describe to him where you were at and what you may have on your phone, and that a detective would like to meet with you. And we can just…

[redacted] Oh, yeah. I told him already about it, uh…

Broughton: Right. But I mean in terms of I know you're not supposed to leave, and nor do I want to try and, now that I know that, nor do I want to try and get you to leave, but I can come to you with, um, with someone that could probably ha-, have a good chance of, of getting that video off your phone, if that makes sense? That's a better resolution.

[redacted] Are they gonna take long? (chuckle)

Broughton: No. No. It shouldn't take long. So, um, but so, just, uh, so I'll send you my info. You get a hold of your, uh, counselor and then we'll be in touch tomorrow. What, what time do you think you'll be around? You think 11 o'clock?

[redacted] Yeah. Around 11.

Broughton: Okay. All right. And so I have your name right, is it [redacted]

[redacted]

Broughton: [redacted]

[redacted] Yes.

0411.8sbr

Confidential Telephonic Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 10, 2018
Page 12

Broughton: Okay. And what's your middle name?

[redacted] Don't have one.

Broughton: No mi-. Okay. All right. Well, [redacted] um, thanks for talkin' to me, and I will, uh, be in touch with you tomorrow. Is there, is there anything else you can think of I need to know about?

[redacted] No. No. Um, what did you say your name was again?

Broughton: Uh, Scott.

[redacted] Scott.

Broughton: Broughton. Yeah. And I'll text all that to you in, in just a second.

[redacted] Okay.

Broughton: And so when you get the text just let me know that it came through, okay. All right?

[redacted] Okay. I'll send you a text right away.

Broughton: All right. Thank you.

[redacted] All right. Thank you.

Broughton: Yeah. Bye bye.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041218 / 1341 J. Pallori

0411.8sbr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #62

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SLATER, MARK E (27192)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	SLATER, MARK E	05/10/2018	05/10/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SLATER, MARK E (27192)	04/11/2018 1027

SUBJECT
DASHCAM VIDEO OF ELIFRITZ CRASHING INTO CURB

Witness Interviewed:

[redacted]
MW, DOB [redacted]
Work Address: [redacted]
Cell Phone: [redacted]

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt Number A080837:

Item 1: DVD-R recording of dash-cam video of ELIFRITZ hitting curb with vehicle

NARRATIVE

On 04/07/18, [redacted] was driving in his personal vehicle going to work, and had a personal dash-cam video recording. [redacted] was traveling southbound on NE MLK Boulevard, and while stopped at a red light at NE Oregon Street, he observed a vehicle go around him on the far west side, hit the curb, and nearly hit the vehicle in front of him. The vehicle then continued southbound on the MAX tracks and out of view. [redacted] provided me with the video, and I reviewed it, noting that the vehicle that hit the curb was the same stolen Honda CRV that ELIFRITZ jumped out of shortly thereafter at SE MLK Boulevard/SE Stark Street.

When [redacted] got to work, he called 911 to report the incident and informed dispatchers he had the video. The BOEC associated call is 18-114854.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #63

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MCINTYRE, BRAD (35126)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	MCINTYRE, BRAD	04/11/2018	04/18/2018	MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
MCINTYRE, BRAD (35126)	04/11/2018 1200

SUBJECT
PROCESSING OF VEHICLE

Detectives- Kammerer/Slater

Vehicle:
Honda CRV- OR plate- ZRQ 832

Evidence:

PER #1359818- Cell phone was transferred to Detective Slater on 04/10/18 at 09:10 hours.
Item 1- One LG cell phone (front passenger seat)

On 04/09/18 at around 14:15 hours I responded to the Rivergate Storage Facility to assist with a homicide investigation. Using the Nikon D700, I took overall photographs of the listed vehicle including items as directed by Detective Kammerer and Slater. I photographed. then collected the listed cell phone. Using black and magnetic powder I processed the cell phone for latent prints. No latents of value were obtained and I delivered the phone to Detective Slater. The photographs were uploaded into DIMS.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #64

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW OTHER

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	GRADWAHL, TODD A	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	04/07/2018 2327

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:
[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
ODL# [redacted]
Address: [redacted]
Cell Phone: None

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Darren Posey, DPSST #29521

EXHIBITS
Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054950

Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], [redacted], [redacted], and [redacted]

Item 2: Diagram drawn by [redacted]

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted] This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2327 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following:

[redacted] was at City Team when an Alcohol Anonymous meeting was going on but he fell asleep during the meeting. [redacted] who admits he is hard of hearing, woke up to a commotion. He heard people yelling he's got a knife. He then observed an unknown male near the reception desk at the front of the shelter with a pocket knife. The male was holding the knife up, "threateningly". He did not see the male do anything to himself with the knife. The male then moved to the back of the shelter near the stairs in the middle of the room. People that worked at the shelter were telling the guy to put the knife down but he did not comply. Almost immediately the police showed up. The police were yelling for the man to drop the knife, but he man would not drop it. He heard a couple of shots and more commands to drop the knife as people were rushing around inside trying to get to the north side of the shelter where he was.

[redacted] lost track of where the male with the knife was as the guy went behind the stairs, police were coming in the shelter, and other persons were running around. He heard more shots and people were rushing toward the fire exit door that leads outside onto NE Grand Avenue, just north of the main doors.

[redacted] heard multiple gunshots three separate times during the incident. He was not watching the male with the knife when he heard the gunshots and couldn't see what he was doing. He added that after the first gunshots the police repeated, "Drop the knife".

[redacted] did not hear what the guy with the knife was saying and reminded me he was hard of hearing. He had not seen the male prior to waking up when the commotion started. [redacted] said he wasn't so much scared when he saw the guy because there are lots of incidents at City Team, but then he saw the police come in with guns, and things started happening fast and his heartbeat started getting caught up in the excitement.

At the time of the interview [redacted] had not seen any videos of the incident.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2244281) RECEIPT A054950

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054950	DATE/TIME 4/8/18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OLS	DELIVERING OFFICER: T. GRADWAHL	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29981
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: DETECTIVE DIVISION	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): KAMMERER	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD CONTAINING INTERVIEWS of CIVILIAN WITNESSES [redacted]		
ITEM 2	[redacted] DIAGRAM		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED [ ] FED [ ] OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2244285) ERIK SWEGER DIAGRAM

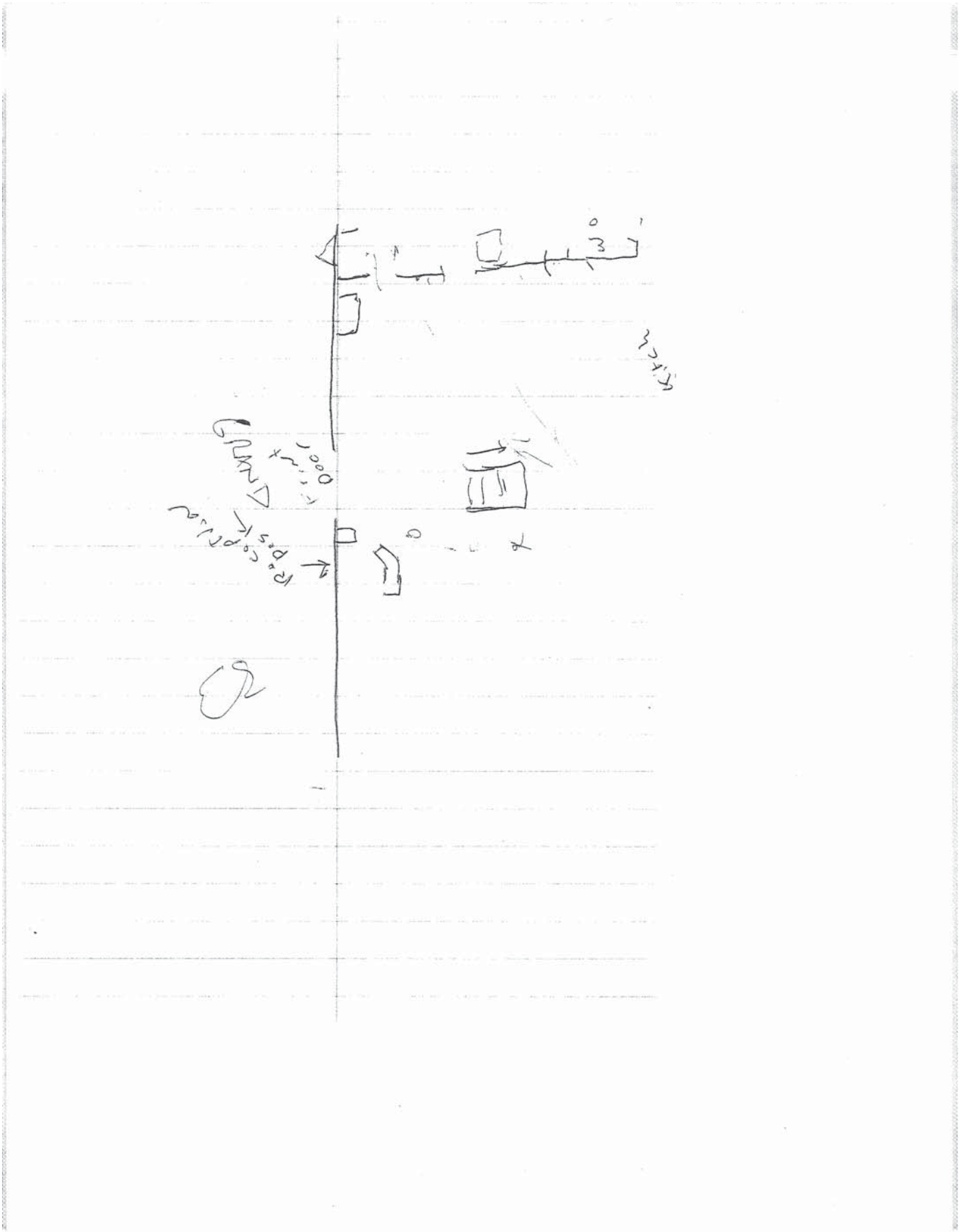


IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2246980) [redacted] **TRANSCRIPTION**

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 7, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: It is April 7th, 2018, at 23:27 hours. I'm here with [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay, male, white, date of birth 5-31-1965. We're here at the Multnomah Building, um, [redacted] we're, I'm here to talk to you about the incident that happened tonight, if you can kind of…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …uh, tell me what you saw, and, you know, what happened?

[redacted] Yeah. Well, they were doing their, um, AA meeting in the building…

Gradwahl: And what building is this?

[redacted] Uh, the City Team building, um…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …I never remember the address, exactly, on Grand Street…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …um, and basically I fall asleep during it, and I woke up, a lot of commotion going on, and there was a guy there, and people were start-you know, yelling, he's got a knife, and when I looked at him, he had a knife, um, it, to me it didn't look that big, it looked like a pocket knife from where I was sitting, um, you know, and then he kinda ma-as far as I remember, he kinda made his way a little bit towards the back, and then the po-the police showed up almost immediately…

Gradwahl: So when you say the back…

[redacted] …about…

Gradwahl: …would that be away from…

[redacted] …about…

Gradwahl: …Grand?

0409.18 tgr

[redacted] Yeah, away from the front entrance.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Okay, so, um, there's, so there's like, uh, stairways in the middle of the, uh, in, in the middle of the room…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …and there's a half-size wall around that, and so he was heading, basically, towards that general direction, uh, or, I'm trying to think, he probably made it to about the stairways, it, I, it looked like, I mean, it happened fast, so I don't remember…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …exactly, but when I, I mean, I didn't even really see that they were cops, I just saw bunch of what looked like rifles coming in the doorway, and, you know, they started yelling to drop the knife, and he wouldn't drop the knife, and then I heard a couple of shots, and then they repeated it, you know, drop the knife, and, oh they were rushing people, people were rushing around that stairway to come back, come to this, to the side of the rig that I was on, um, because they were going towards the opposite corner.

Gradwahl: And who's they?

[redacted] Uh, um, the co-the guy with the knife and, uh, the, the cops were kinda coming in too…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and so…

Gradwahl: And where were you guys at?

[redacted] Um, we were, basically we would have been on the north wall, so…

Gradwahl: So I'm gonna draw…

[redacted] …the front, yeah, the front door faces west, so…

Gradwahl: So if, if this is…

[redacted] Oh he-…

Gradwahl: …Grand Avenue…

0409.18 tgr

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: So…

[redacted] Oh here, I can draw it real quick.

Gradwahl: Yeah, let me get you a pen here.

[redacted] Alright. So then this would be the front door…

Gradwahl: Okay.

(Pen scribbling)

[redacted] Then right here is a de-is a desk, like a reception or whatever (scribbling).

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And in this corner, there's like a soda machine, and then there's a doorway that leads to the hallway, to where the stairs go up, and then, there's a little bit, and then there's another doorway, and this is where, uh, there's a sink and a lo-kind of, sink kind of thing, and another one. It goes a little bit further, and there's an office here, and a little bit further, so that's a door, there's a door to the women's room, and then further on, that's kinda in towards the men's room, and then the kitchen's over this way. And then the stairway going down is kinda like this, kinda a little bit off in everything, but, but so this is the stairways going down…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and so when I, I was sitting right about here, when I first saw him, he was right about there…

Gradwahl: By the desk?

[redacted] Yeah. And they, like I said, they told him to put down the knife, and, you know…

Gradwahl: So, so, where was every-…

[redacted] …the people that c-uh, worked there, the other people…

Gradwahl: That worked there were telling him to put down the knife?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And he just kept making his way back that way…

Gradwahl: And you're saying…

[redacted] …and…

Gradwahl: …I'm just doing this for the audio, when you're saying back that way, that would be…

[redacted] Uh, towards the stairs.

Gradwahl: Toward the stairs…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …in the middle of the room, okay.

[redacted] Uh, that's, I mean, it was really quick that the cops showed up, uh, you know, I mean, like I said, the ri-the rifles, I saw coming…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …through the door, and I think he was probably about right here when they fi- you know, the cops even said drop the knife, and he…

Gradwahl: And when you were saying right there, that was kind of…

[redacted] That X, yeah.

Gradwahl: …by, by the…

[redacted] Um, towards the back of the stairs, yeah.

Gradwahl: Toward the back of the stairs?

[redacted] So, a-or not, yeah, and then, you know, then I heard the pop, pop, pop, and then I heard them say, drop your knife again, and, you know, then I noticed people walk-run-kinda coming this way, and, you know, going that way towards these- this area…

Gradwahl: And, and those are police officers that you're talking about?

[redacted] Yeah.

0409.18 tgr

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 7, 2018
Page 5

Gradwahl: That went behind the stairs…

[redacted] Yeah, they were trying…

Gradwahl: …and, and then toward the…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …the bathrooms and stuff?

[redacted] Yeah, and then, and then I thought somebody said to get down, you know, and so, I got out of my chair, and I was kinda on the floor, and then I heard another round, and so at that time, I didn't know exactly where the guy was anymore, 'cause I kinda lost track…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …and then, but I heard another, a second set of shots, and that's kinda when they started rushing people out this door, because this door leads through, and then there's a fire exit right there, and so, you know, then I heard the third round, and then that's when I ran out that way too.

Gradwahl: So when the p-when the police came in, all the people that were there for the, was it an AA meeting?

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Gradwahl: So all the people that were there for the meeting, uh, were they all in the same area?

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: Did they tell you to…

[redacted] …I think…

Gradwahl: …group-group up or anything?

[redacted] I think when the police came, they probably started going that way, I just didn't notice it, you know, um, and, but, I, I mean, most of the people were sitting here when the guy came in, you know, 'cause this is where the main, that, right where they put most of the chairs at…

Gradwahl: So that would be if you walk in the front door, off to the right?

[redacted] The front of the desk, yeah.

0409.18 tgr

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription
Case # 18-114856

April 7, 2018
Page 6

Gradwahl: Okay. That's where, that's where most of the people were?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: When the police came in, were they still over in that area?

[redacted] Uh, not a lot.

Gradwahl: Where were most of the…

[redacted] I mean, I'll tell you…

Gradwahl: …people at?

[redacted] …I, th-uh, it happened so fast, it's like, you know, um, I, I mean, it might have been just a handful, 'cause I think a lot of them were kinda running when the guy, you know…

Gradwahl: So what…

[redacted] …I, I mean, they were, there was at least, about, five or six people up front when, before the c-sh-cops showed up, and, you know, but things are like, going back and forth, and, you know, with…

Gradwahl: I guess, would it…

[redacted] …(unintelligible)

Gradwahl: …would it be s-would it be fair to say, just listening to you, that the people inside all, uh, everybody that was there, were kind of all over the place?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: When the police showed up?

[redacted] Definitely, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then it sounds like, on your map here, when the police came in, he kinda went, uh, I, this would be the south end of the stairs, and then…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …then he started going back behind the stairs?

[redacted] Right.

0409.18 tgr

Gradwahl: And then, and that's when you lost sight of him, you said?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. When you heard the, uh, could you tell what kind of guns the police were shooting?

[redacted] I don't know guns at all…

Gradwahl: You just heard…

[redacted] …it didn't sound very…

Gradwahl: …pop pop and it…

[redacted] …loud though, to me.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] I mean, it sound-it sounded like pop, pop, pop, it's not like, boom, boom, boom, you know…

Gradwahl: And the, a-and those were the first rounds…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …that you heard, did you hear some…

[redacted] Well, all…

Gradwahl: …oth-other rounds?

[redacted] …all three rounds sounded the same to me.

Gradwahl: So you heard three rounds total?

[redacted] Yeah, or, yeah, they fired three times…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …at, well, I mean, I shouldn't say rounds, I mean, they fired three times…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …there were multiple shots each time they fired.

Gradwahl: Okay, so it was…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …three volleys, or…

[redacted] What's that?

Gradwahl: Well there was three separate times you heard shots, but there was…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …more than one, more than one shot when you heard…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So it was like, boom-boom-boom, and then, boom-boom-boom, then…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: … boom-boom-boom?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So it was, we'll call that three separate volleys of shots?

[redacted] Right.

Gradwahl: Or series of shots?

[redacted] Yeah, that sounds right.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, do, could you tell what he was, or, could you see him when any of the shots were being fired, or…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you had, you couldn't see what he was doing when you were hearing…

[redacted] No…

Gradwahl: …gunshots?

[redacted] …but I mean, you know, after they fired the first round, you know, they repeated that, drop the knife, you know, and…

Gradwahl: You heard that…

[redacted] …and…

Gradwahl: …okay…

[redacted] …then at the, more sh-shots, you know, and, and so I, I imagine he was still standing with the knife, I mean…

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] …but that's, like I said, I imagine it.

Gradwahl: Did you, uh, did you see any police dogs in there?

[redacted] Uh, when we got outside I saw somebody holding a dog.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: Did you see the dog inside ever?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, w-did you see, when you said, uh, when you saw him, did, what was he saying when he came in, or what do you remember this guy saying, anything?

[redacted] I don't remember him saying anything, I'm kind-I'm kind of hard of hearing…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …as you've noticed…

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] …so, I mean, like I, I heard the people yelling, he's got a knife, and stuff like that, and then I heard the gunshots…

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] …but, um, if, uh, I didn't really hear what he said.

Gradwahl: Okay. Had you ever seen this guy before you wo-you said you woke up to people, commotion…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …and then s-saying, drop the knife…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …d-had you seen him earlier that night at all?

[redacted] Uh, no, I hadn't.

Gradwahl: Okay, so you didn't see him at the meeting, or…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …hadn't seen him earlier? What…

[redacted] I, y-…

Gradwahl: …what, what did he look like?

[redacted] …(unintelligible) if, i-if you had a lineup, I wouldn't be able to point him out, I mean…

Gradwahl: Do you know what race he was?

[redacted] …is, he looked, uh, he looked white, um, and he was a little bit heavyset, not a lot, you know, maybe, I, you know, I mean, a-as far as I remember, he was like, about average height, and, a-and a little bit husky.

Gradwahl: Was he, uh, what was he wearing, do you remember?

[redacted] I, I kinda remember dark clothes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] But not really too much, you know?

Gradwahl: Did you see him, uh, you said he had a knife, what was he doing with the knife?

[redacted] He was holding it up to, I mean, just, you know, threateningly…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …kinda.

Gradwahl: Did he do anything to himself with the knife, or…

[redacted] I didn't see that, I mean…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …I heard people say that, but I didn't…

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] …see it.

Gradwahl: Well I appreciate that…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …I just want to know what you saw. So you didn't, you saw him with the knife in his, his hand, could you tell what knife it w-what kind of knife it was?

[redacted] No, like I said, it looked small, I thought it was just a pocket knife.

Gradwahl: But you saw, like, sh-a a blade…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …of some sort on it, okay.

[redacted] I thought, yeah, I just, I kind-like, I mean, from where I was at, the blade, maybe, looked like two, three inches, and then the handle, another two or three inches,but…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …you know, I was, I, I don't know if you could figure out how far from the door, you know, that was, but…

Gradwahl: Right. Um, okay. I'm trying to think of, I think that's about it, um, and you had never seen this guy before, um, and what were you thinking, like, were, were you scared when you saw this guy with the knife, or concerned?

[redacted] I wasn't so much scared when I saw him, it was just, you know, when, seeing guns coming through the door…

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] …it's kinda like, makes you, you know…

Gradwahl: And you s-and you said that all happened really fast?

0409.18 tgr

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: From the time you woke up…

[redacted] Yeah. I mean, there's been a lot of fights in City Team, you know, it's…

Gradwahl: Um-hm.

[redacted] …got a reputation, so it's like, uh, y-um, I mean, there's been other situations where a guy's had a knife, you know…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …um, but it just kinda like, it, I was far enough away from it, didn't really, you know, I mean, obviously my heartbeat started getting caught up in the excitement and all that…

Gradwahl: Right, right.

[redacted] …it wasn't like…

Gradwahl: And you said you stay there?

[redacted] At the, yeah, I stay there at night.

Gradwahl: And that's called City…

[redacted] City Team.

Gradwahl: Do you have a cell phone?

[redacted] No, I don't.

Gradwahl: Okay. What's the best way to contact you?

[redacted] Uh, probably be to call, uh, City Team.

Gradwahl: Okay. Is there any particular person, or?

[redacted] Uh, just leave a message for me.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then, uh, did you see any videos or did anybody, had, have you…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …seen any footage of this?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Is there anything else [redacted] that you can think of?

[redacted] No, not really.

Gradwahl: Okay. Okay, appreciate it. Um, it is 23:41 hours, uh, gonna end the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 040918 / 2025, A. Chasteen ac

0409.18 tgr

FOLLOWUP REPORT #65

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVES: COORDINATION TEAM	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	CAVALLI, ANTHONY P	04/12/2018	04/13/2018	HERGERT, MITCHELL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
CAVALLI, ANTHONY P (40614)	04/12/2018 0824

SUBJECT
WITNESS OFFICER INTERVIEW

ADDITIONAL DETECTIVES

Detective Erik Kammerer #29988
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead investigator

Detective Mark Slater #27192
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Lead Partner

Detective Todd Gradwahl #29981
Portland Police Bureau Homicide Detail
Present During Interview

POLICE OFFICER INTERVIEWED

Officer LIVINGSTON, Jeff #57119
Central Precinct Afternoon Shift
District 744

Officer Ryan Reagan #36623
North Precinct Day Shift
Union Representative for Officer Livingston
Present During Interview

EXHIBITS

Property/Evidence Receipt #A081156

Item 1. CD of Officer Jeff Livingston Interview
Item 2. Copy of Transcription

SUMMARY

This report is a summary of my interview with witness officer LIVINGSTON regarding his knowledge and observations of the officer involved shooting that occurred at the CityTeam Ministries on 4/7/18.

NARRATIVE

On 4/7/18, I responded to assist on an investigation regarding an officer involved shooting that occurred at 526 SE Grand Avenue. I learned the location was a local shelter belonging to CityTeam Ministries. I was subsequently assigned to assist in interviewing witness officer LIVINGSTON. Detective Gradwahl and I met with Officer LINVINGSTON and his union representative, Officer Reagan, on the 13th floor of the Justice Center. The interview was digitally recorded and a transcript prepared. This report represents only a summary of the discussion. For full details, refer to recording and transcript.

I interviewed Officer LIVINGSTON at approximately 0307 hours. Before starting the recorder, I told Officer LIVINGSTON that I was going to record the interview and he had no objections. Officer LIVINGSTON told me that he was working Central Precinct District 744 with his coach, Officer Gover Robinson #53905, who was in plain clothing. He told me that at approximately 1930 hours they initially responded to the area near City Team Ministries Shelter on a report of a stolen car that had been dump and that the suspect had been seen walking away to the south. He told me that they received information over the radio that the suspect was a white male, 6' tall, shirtless and was armed with a knife. He told me that he also received information from Dispatch that the suspect might of had a gun as well. He told me that he and the other officers continued to do an area check for the suspect and he was eventually directed to the shelter. He told me that when he arrived at the shelter there was already officers in the doorway that were dealing with the suspect, who was on the inside of the shelter. He told me he position himself behind the officers who addressing the suspect and he could her the officers telling the suspect to drop the knife. He told me that he observed the suspect get hit by two separate less lethal rounds, which neither round phased him. He told me that there was about 50 citizens in the shelter that were yelling, and moving from side to side. He told me that after he was hit with the two less lethal rounds, the suspect kept yelling, moving back and forth and eventually moved towards a back corner, which was to the southeast corner of the shelter. He told me that there was a few citizen near the southeast corner and when the suspect began to back up towards them, they scattered to the north side of the shelter. He told me that is when he and other officers moved into the shelter. He told me that while the suspect was in the southeast corner, he and other officers moved to the north side to create a barrier between the citizens and the suspect. He told me that he and the other officers created a L formation and he was on the north side giving commands to the remaining citizens to move behind them towards the front door. He told me that the officers who were on the west side were directly dealing with the suspect and were giving him commands to put the knife down. He told me he heard the suspect yell something and he observed the suspect rapidly move towards the officers that were giving him commands. He told me he observed that the suspect still had the knife in his hand and it was above his waist. He told me that when the suspect was about 10 feet from the officers who were directly in front of the charging suspect, he heard multiple gun shots from those same officers. He told me that once the suspect was down and there was no longer a threat, he and other officers finished evacuating the remaining citizens. I concluded the recorded interview at approximately 0341 hours. End of report.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #66

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	GRADWAHL, TODD A	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	04/07/2018 2304

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:
[redacted]
Male, Native American, DOB [redacted]
Address: [redacted]
Cell Phone: None

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Darren Posey, DPSST #29521

EXHIBITS
Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054950

Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted] and [redacted]

SUMMARY
On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on

SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted] This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2304 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following:

[redacted] was at City Team attending an Alcohol Anonymous meeting sitting near the entrance door when a white male without a shirt came in and took a jacket from near the front of the building and said he had killed his family. The male then paced back and forth and came in and out of the building. He said the guy was then gone for about fifteen (15) minutes.

The guy then came back inside and started swiping at his neck with a knife or box cutter. The police then came in and he and others went to the back left corner (north side) of the building where the exit door was, but the door was locked. He looked out the door and saw blue police lights. He then heard the first two shots of the "rubber bullets" as the guy was cutting his neck and then 'like, three more shots of a rifle'. He said the male had cut his neck on both sides and was bleeding. He estimated the police were there five minutes before they shot him with the rubber bullets. [redacted] said the police sent the dog after the male and it didn't work. He said the dog bit the guy, the police were telling the guy to drop the knife, but the guy didn't drop it. He said the guy said he wanted to die 3-4 times to the police.

[redacted] said he was watching the male with the knife when the police shot him because he was worried the male was going to come after him. He estimated the guy was 8'-10' away from him at this point and the officers were by the front door about the same distance from the male with the knife. The male went down. He said the guy was not doing anything different when the police shot him. He said he heard around three additional shots after the rubber bullets were fired and he smelled gun smoke. He was rushed out of the front door at this point and did not hear any additional shots.

[redacted] said he was worried because he thought the guy might be high, under the influence of something, or crazy. He told me, "I mean, it could have been on of us instead of him."

After the interview I asked [redacted] if he had seen any videos of the incident and he said he had not.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 7, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: It's April 7th, 2018, at 23:04 hours. Uh, Portland Police Case #18-114856. This is Detective Todd Gradwahl, 29981. I'm here talking with [redacted] uh, male, date of birth [redacted] Uh, [redacted] uh, before we started the recording, you said it was okay to record you…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …is that still true?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, we're in the Multnomah Building at Hawthorne and Martin Luther King, um, and so we're, or, uh, excuse me, Grand, and we're here to talk about the incident that happened…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …earlier tonight. Um, do you wanna kinda tell me what happened?

[redacted] Well, uh, we were in the middle of a AA, uh, meeting, and I was like, in a third row.

Gradwahl: And where was that meeting at?

[redacted] Uh, it was at the City Team Ministries.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Where the crime happened.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, well, I was, like, pretty close to where he came in, by the door, and I didn't know what he was doing at first, and I seen him finally start slicing at his own neck on one side from, by the back of his, muscle in his neck…

Gradwahl: And, and you're…

[redacted] …going…

Gradwahl: …just for the recording, you're pointing to the right side of your neck…

0409.19 tgr

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …is that the side…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …okay.

[redacted] Then he went to the other side of the neck, and started cutting as well.

Gradwahl: On his left side?

[redacted] So le-yeah.

Gradwahl: Was he using the same hand, or did he switch hands?

[redacted] Uh, no, he switched hands.

Gradwahl: Okay, so when he, you were, the way you were motioning, when he did the right side…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …he was using his right hand, and when he did the left side…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …he was using his left hand?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Can you describe what this guy looked like?

[redacted] Uh, he, I think he was probably, he was a Caucasian…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and he looked like he was about 5'8", 5'9".

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Uh, like a, I can't tell what color hair, but, uh…

Gradwahl: Okay. Did he, uh, um, how tall was he?

[redacted] About f-5'8", 5'9"…

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 3**

Gradwahl: Or, you said that, I mean, or…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …was he thick, or thin build?

[redacted] Thin…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …thin build.

Gradwahl: Okay, uh…

[redacted] And…

Gradwahl: …what was he wearing?

[redacted] He was, h-at first, he came in, like a, an hour prior before that happened…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and he wasn't wearing a shirt at the time, and he came in for a jacket, and he took a jacket from the front of the building, and that's when he start, uh, started swiping at his neck with the, it was the knife or a box cutter, whatever he had.

Gradwahl: So you said he came, this guy came in about an hour before the incident…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …happened?

[redacted] 'Cause he was walking in and out of the door.

Gradwahl: Okay, so he k-the first time you saw him, he came in, he wasn't wearing a shirt?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: And did he, did somebody give him a jacket, or did he take a jacket?

[redacted] He, I think he took a jacket.

Gradwahl: Okay, was the meeting going on…

[redacted] Yes.

0409.19 tgr

Gradwahl: …when he…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …did it, like, did people like, turn around and…

[redacted] Yes, uh…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …that's when he started swiping at his neck and he said that he killed his fam- family prior before he went in there.

Gradwahl: Okay. So th-i-dur-from the time he first came in, without the shirt…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …um, on that time, did he have a weapon on him the-or…

[redacted] Uh, not, he was just pacing back and forth…

Gradwahl: You didn't see any…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …any, anythi-…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …so the w-the thing that he's cutting his neck with, what was it?

[redacted] Uh, it looked like either a box cutter or a short bladed knife.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: So during that hour, did he, was he, how long was he gone for…

[redacted] Uh…

Gradwahl: …when he left?

[redacted] …probably about 15 minutes.

Gradwahl: He…

[redacted] Then he came back in, that's when he start cutting on his neck and, and…

Gradwahl: So…

[redacted] …that's when the police came in and we, all of us went to the b-back, far corner, the, the side of the building.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] On the inside.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you're…

[redacted] We were trying to…

Gradwahl: …so you're saying that, w-an hour, I guess I'm just trying to clarify, he, he came, came in, are you saying that, like, an hour from now, or are you saying…

[redacted] An hour before that happened.

Gradwahl: Okay. So an hour before that happened…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …he came in without a shirt…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …and how long did he stay?

[redacted] He was just walking in, and, in and out the door.

Gradwahl: In and out, and how long…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …did that go on?

[redacted] Like, 15, 20 minutes, then that's when he start cutting on his neck.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And er-the staff there just told everybody to go back to the exit, in the back of the r-the City Team Ministries, but it was locked…

Gradwahl: Who, who called the police?

[redacted] Um, I don't, I ain't sure, there were, already outside the building…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …like, when I looked out the door, and there was, uh, the blue and lights…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …already there.

Gradwahl: So you, what, they were there pretty quick after…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …he started cutting himself?

[redacted] Yeah. Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then you guys were all in the back corner…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …to the left?

[redacted] Yeah, and that's when I heard the first, like, two shots of the ro-rubber bullets, and like, three more shots of, of a rifle.

Gradwahl: So did you see, uh, what, so what were you seeing at that time when…

[redacted] I was seeing him cutting his n-uh, neck, and I see-seen him get shot with like, two or three sh-shots of the rubber bullets…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and then after that…

Gradwahl: So he was cutting his neck when they shot him with the…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …rubber bullets?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and did you see blood coming out of his neck?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: On both sides, or one side?

[redacted] On both sides.

Gradwahl: Okay. Was he s-standing up, or…

[redacted] He was standing.

Gradwahl: Okay. So he was, and did he have, was he wearing anything…

[redacted] Uh…

Gradwahl: …did he have the jacket on, or was he no shirt at that time?

[redacted] …he, he had the jacket, like, probably draped over his shoulders…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So how long was it, uh, how long were the police there before they shot the rubber…

[redacted] Uh…

Gradwahl: …bullets?

[redacted] Probably like, five minutes, 'cause it, they were just trying to subdue him, I guess, and…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …uh, but then…

Gradwahl: When you say trying to subdue him, like, talking to him…

[redacted] Like…

Gradwahl: …or…

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 8**

[redacted] …uh, like, they sent the dog after him.

Gradwahl: They sent a dog?

[redacted] And that didn't work, and…

Gradwahl: So did the dog go all the way to him?

[redacted] Yes. Yes.

Gradwahl: Did the dog bite him?

[redacted] Uh, yes it did.

Gradwahl: Okay. And the, but then he still didn't, were they telling him to do anything?

[redacted] T-to, they were a-actually telling him to drop the, the w-knife or box cutter, whatever he was…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …using to…

Gradwahl: They were telling him to drop it?

[redacted] …yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] But he wouldn't.

Gradwahl: Was he saying anything to 'em?

[redacted] That he wanted, that he wanted to die.

Gradwahl: Okay, he said that?

[redacted] Um-hm. Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay, how many times did he say that?

[redacted] Uh, I heard him say that like, three or four times.

Gradwahl: Okay, to the police?

[redacted] Yeah.

0409.19 tgr

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and then you said then the police shot their other guns…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …you said, you said you, the rifles?

[redacted] Yeah, yeah.

Gradwahl: Uh, what was happening at that point?

[redacted] Uh, I was, like, right by the end of the chairs, and I, I saw him go down, and it was just, uh, like…

Gradwahl: Did you see anything, did he do anything different prior to the, them shooting?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay, was he in this, he was still in there with the…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …the knife?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, who were you watch-what, were you watching the officers or him when you heard the…

[redacted] Well, I was mainly focused on him…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …because I was worried that he was gonna come after either one of us.

Gradwahl: Um-hm.

[redacted] In there.

Gradwahl: How close were you guys to, to him?

[redacted] To him?

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] I was like, about 10 feet from him.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so do you see the, this table?

[redacted] Yeah, that's…

Gradwahl: So like…

[redacted] From that, probably that end where that chair is, from, like, right, right from me to you.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: So yeah, that's probably, uh…

[redacted] 10, 15 feet.

Gradwahl: Eight feet, probably…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …I'm guessing.

[redacted] Alright.

Gradwahl: Okay. And that's about how far he was?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: To you guys?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Um, and how close were the officers to him?

[redacted] Uh, they were right by the front door.

Gradwahl: And was that, even with you, from…

[redacted] Yeah, yeah.

Gradwahl: …so, were they about the same distance…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …away?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and did you see how many officers, or could you tell how many…

[redacted] (Unintelligible)

Gradwahl: …officers shot?

[redacted] …well, no, I didn't know how many officers shot, but I heard, like, like, three shots after that, after the rubber bullets.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then what happened?

[redacted] I just smelled the gunsmoke, and, uh, it was just, I j-I just kinda, like, had a, like an anxiety attack or whatever…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …I was…

Gradwahl: What, what did he do when they, after they shot…

[redacted] He was already down.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: And then what happened?

[redacted] They tol-they rushed us out the door and told u-told us it was a crime scene.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Did, uh, did you see officers doing anything inside…

[redacted] Uh, no.

Gradwahl: …after they…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Or did they approach him after that?

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 12**

[redacted] Oh, I ha-I think they did, but they just told us r-rush out the front door.

Gradwahl: So you didn't see what they did?

[redacted] No, no.

Gradwahl: Okay. And did you hear any more shots after that…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …or anything?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, what were you, you said that when you were in that group of people…

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …that you were worried that, you were watching him because you were worried he was gonna…

[redacted] Yeah, that…

Gradwahl: …come after you guys?

[redacted] …he was either, yeah. Yeah, that…

Gradwahl: And why were you thinking that?

[redacted] Because, uh, I don't know if he was high, or, or what, what he was, what he was under the influence of, or…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …if he was just crazy.

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] I mean, it could have been one of us instead of him.

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: I getcha.

0409.19 tgr

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 13**

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Um, do you go there very often, to the…

[redacted] Yeah, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Every other day.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, is there a, a phone number to reach you at?

[redacted] Uh, no, I'm on probation right now, uh…

Gradwahl: Who's your PO?

[redacted]

Gradwahl: [redacted]

[redacted] Yeah. You can reach her at the main building. And I was just kinda, this is what I was kin-kinda curious about, even though, I mean, I didn't co-commit no crimes, but I know she said it'd be, if I had police contact, I would have to…

Gradwahl: Yeah. You could just, uh, let's, I'm gonna, uh, give you a card…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …that's gonna have my information on it…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …and then you could tell, you know, her, that she's more than welcome to call me…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …and, and, uh, you know, I'll tell her…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …what's going on…

[redacted] Okay. Alright.

Gradwahl: Did anybody recognize this guy?

0409.19 tgr

[redacted] Uh, I don't think so.

Gradwahl: Okay. You…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …didn't, didn't, you didn't recognize him?

[redacted] Hm-um. No.

Gradwahl: Okay. I think that's about it, um…

[redacted] Okay.

Gradwahl: …do you have anything else to add?

[redacted] Not me, no.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] That's it, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. It is 23:16 hours, ending the interview.

ac

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 040918 / 2110, A. Chasteen

0409.19 tgr

FOLLOWUP REPORT #67

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	GRADWAHL, TODD A	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	04/07/2018 2352

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:
[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Address: [redacted]
Cell Phone: [redacted]

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Darren Posey, DPSST #29521

EXHIBITS
Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054950

Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], and [redacted]

SUMMARY
On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was

located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted]. This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

[redacted] **Statement:**

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2352 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following:

[redacted] was at City Team attending an Alcohol Anonymous meeting that started at 1900 hours. He also stays there and had been staying there the last 3-4 months. He stays on a mat on the floor. He planned on staying there after the meeting.

During the meeting an unknown male came in and was there about 1-5 minutes prior to the police arriving. I started to ask him about the guy and he replied, "The guy that, was, committed suicide?" I asked him if he had seen the male earlier in the evening and he said he had not. He said the guy said that somebody killed his family or "they killed my family". He said he had heard a loud commotion and the male was coming in the door talking about his family being killed. He then heard people shouting that the guy has a knife and people recognized the guy had a knife. [redacted] was seated in the front row of the meeting on the south side of the building at this point. He said the group "surged" toward the back northern corner of the room by the bathrooms but the doors were locked. He felt like there was nowhere to escape. The police then came in the front door and he worked his way toward the front and went out a side door to the north of the front doors. He had seen the police moving toward the guy with the knife who was near the half walls by the stairs. At this point he could not remember what the police or the male with the knife were saying. He added that the male with the knife was "really going at his throat with the knife" and he saw blood. He said the knife was nickel or chrome in color with a 3-4" blade.

[redacted] heard one gunshot as he was leaving and he was one of the first ones to leave and may have been the first. He said he did not see what the guy was doing when he heard the shot because he was going out the door. He said he did see an officer with a rifle coming in the front door as he was leaving. He then heard more, "a lot of", shots when he was outside but he could not see what was going on because he was outside. He thought 5-6 officers were inside the building at this time. He later got on a bus and waited to be interviewed.

[redacted] told me that he had not watched any videos of the incident prior to being interviewed.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2246974) [redacted] **TRANSCRIPTION**

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 7, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 7, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: Today's date is April 7th, uh, 2018, at 23:52 hours. Uh, Detective Todd Gradwahl, 29981. I'm here with [redacted]

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Did I say it right?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, male, white, date of birth, 12-01, 1976. Uh, we're here at the Multnomah Building, uh, talking about the incident that happened earlier tonight. So, [redacted] if you could just kind of go through the story, and I might interject myself and ask a few questions, then I'll ask some more clarifying questions, and, uh, just kind of, you know, k-kind of start, like, the first event that kind of led to why we're here tonight. Um, were you at the, were you there for the meeting tonight?

[redacted] Yeah, it was the, uh, Saturday night Alcohol Anonymous meeting…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …at City Team.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so, uh, what time did that meeting start? Or d-w-d-is there like, a particular time…

[redacted] 7 o'clock.

Gradwahl: 7 o'clock, okay. And had you been there earlier in the day or night, prior to the meeting?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay, so you went there for the meeting at 7:00? Okay.

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: And then your plan was to stay there afterwards, is that correct?

[redacted] Yes.

0409.17 tgr

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so when you were at the meeting, were you awake the whole time at the meeting? I talked to somebody else that…

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: …said they were, okay, fell asleep or something, so, you're at the meeting, and then, uh, did something happen at the meeting, did somebody come in there, at, uh, at some point?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay, and…

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: …kinda, how did that go?

[redacted] …um, yes. Hm.

Gradwahl: What, what did they look like, what were they wearing, the first time you saw this person?

[redacted] Hm?

Gradwahl: Did you see, did you, the, the gentleman that came there that the police showed up for, did you see him earlier that night?

[redacted] Mm…

Gradwahl: Prior to the police showing up?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, what, uh, how long h-had he been there before the police showed up?

[redacted] Uh, it was, I think we were, he was there for like, about a minute, I don't, maybe it was like a minute or five minutes or something.

Gradwahl: Okay. Did, uh, do you remember if he had…

[redacted] Did he, the, the guy that, was, committed suicide?

Gradwahl: Yeah, so, so is that the first time you saw him, is when he came in, right before the police got there? Okay.

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: You didn't see him earlier in the meeting, come, come in there?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] He came in the door.

Gradwahl: Okay, so you guys are just having your meeting, and then he comes in the door?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. And what was he saying when he came in the door?

[redacted] Are-some, he s-he said somebody killed his family.

Gradwahl: Okay, did, did he say somebody did, or that he did?

[redacted] They, maybe, it w-maybe it, you know, maybe it was they killed my family.

Gradwahl: Okay. And did, did he have any weapons out at that point?

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: I guess you said he was trying to…

[redacted] Well from the beginning, you know, what happened, I'll tell you about what, what happened from the beginning…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …so I'm sitting in the, uh, Alcohol Anonymous meeting…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …and I hear a, a loud commotion, kinda, and this is like, you know, like, different from, I don't think it was like, part of the, the meeting…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …you know, but, uh, I think it, it, uh, it didn't usually happen, but it, it was something, um, happened, and, um, a little different and, you know, it, um, I don't think it w-it was planned…

Gradwahl: So you could tell something out of the ordinary is happening?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And there was like, a, a large commotion, a large noise, and, you know, door, man coming in the door, and talking about, like, killed my fa-he-killed, uh, he s-he said they killed my family, and, uh, there's like, shouts, you know, like, oh, he has a knife, and there was like a, a big bang, and, you know, when the, the, there was like, people with knife-the man with a knife, and people like, started, uh, recognizing that there's a man in City Team with a knife, and…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …they, there's like, kind of like a, a big, like, surge forward…

Gradwahl: So when you say a surge forward, wh-when you walk in the front door, were you off to the right or left?

[redacted] I was in the, the first row.

Gradwahl: Would that be off to the right when you go in the front doors?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Is there a desk right inside when you go in, walk in there?

[redacted] Mmm, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you were kind of on that side of the room over there?

[redacted] Uh, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And when you said there was a surge of people, what, where did they, where were they moving to, which s-which side of the building?

[redacted] Um, like, moved up towards the, uh, towards the back.

Gradwahl: Okay, so, away from…

[redacted] The back corner, and they're like, you know, going back into the bathroom, and…

Gradwahl: So that would be to the left…

[redacted] But the, like, the bathroom doors were locked, so…

Gradwahl: …would that be to the, if you walk in the front doors, off to the left? Would that be where they…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …where people were moving toward?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay. And what, so just that si-s-so, they were moving away from the guy, is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, was the guy threatening anybody? Or were, d-did you feel like he was, or were you scared, or?

[redacted] My, my feelings, my, my thoughts were just, uh, you know, it was happening, and, you know, everyone's recognized it's happening, there's, you know, uh, there's like, there's like, almost like, no escape there…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …and, and then the, the police came in, in the, in the front door, and there was like, a divider there, and the, the man had, uh, moved in past the divider about, you know, like, ten feet, and that's when, whenever I, I got my stuff, and I just kind of went out that front side door.

Gradwahl: Okay. So that would be, if you go in the front door, to the left? Toward the car wash area, is that where the side door is?

[redacted] Oh, yeah.

Gradwahl: Is that…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …where you're talking about?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay, so that'd be the north side of the building. Um, the divider, where's the divider, is the divider by the stairs?

[redacted] Hmm, yeah, it's, I think it's like, a little stair-uh…

Gradwahl: Is there stairs that go down?

[redacted] …walls, there's l-walls…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …from the stairs.

Gradwahl: And then when you, when you're saying, when they went by the dividers, is that what you're referring to, the ones by the stairs?

[redacted] Yeah, those, those, uh, the stairs go down, and…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …there's a…

Gradwahl: So can you get…

[redacted] …little half, half walls there.

Gradwahl: So can you go behind those half walls, like, can you do circles around the whole stair thing?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay. So, so the police came in, and they went toward the guy with the knife, and you guys were on the other side of the area? Okay. Um, and can you just say yes, just for the recording…

[redacted] Um-hm. _____ (recording interference)

Gradwahl: You, you said the, the police went in toward the guy, and you guys went the other way to the, by the bathrooms and stuff like that?

[redacted] Uh, yeah. We're, first there is, were talks of, uh, like, going out the back door, and we, you know, uh, you know, I went to the, to the back door…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …um, that door's locked, so we're all kind of stuck there, you know, for like a minute or something there, and…

Gradwahl: So would that be to the back corner, you guys were stuck in the back corner…

[redacted] Yeah.

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 7**

Gradwahl: …would that, is that by the, uh, women's restroom, and men's restroom?

[redacted] Uh, it's the kitchen.

Gradwahl: Oh, by the kitchen?

[redacted] The, the door which leads into the kitchen.

Gradwahl: Okay, that's where you guys were kinda stuck? Okay-is that true?

[redacted] Hm, this where, yeah, we were…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …the door was stuck.

Gradwahl: Only reason I'm asking you again is, you were shaking your head yes, but this…

[redacted] Yeah…

Gradwahl: …this can't hear you…

[redacted] …it-yeah, it was…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …somewhere in, um…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …it was stopped.

Gradwahl: Um, and then, uh, th-and what are you hearing him saying, or what are you hearing the police saying at this point?

[redacted] I didn't hear much, much, much more…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …after that, I, I seen the man, uh, with the knife, and, you know, he's really going at his throat with…

Gradwahl: Did you…

[redacted] …the knife.

0409.17 tgr

Gradwahl: …did you see blood or anything?

[redacted] There, there was some blood.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] At his throat.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: And what'd the knife look like?

[redacted] It was probably, maybe, nickel.

Gradwahl: Was it a small one…

[redacted] Chrome plated…

Gradwahl: …or a big one?

[redacted] …or silver, yeah. Probably a bl-like a three or four inch blade.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, three or four inch blade, okay.

[redacted] Yeah. I couldn't actually see , but probably, probably three.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, did you hear the police telling him to do anything?

[redacted] Uh, hmm (pause). You know, I don't think I did hear, hear 'em say anything.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, did you hear any gunshots?

[redacted] I did hear a gunshot. They, they might have said something, but I don't actually remember what they said.

Gradwahl: Okay. How many gunshots did you hear?

[redacted] I heard one.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] A-and that was like, right as I was leaving.

Gradwahl: So were you one of the first ones to leave?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Were you the first, do you know?

[redacted] Uh, probably, I don't know, I was just…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …got out of there.

Gradwahl: So you were, you're, you knew about that other door?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: So you didn't leave out the front door, you left, uh, out of another one that's to the left of the front door if you're walking in…

[redacted] Yeah, I was…

Gradwahl: …is that correct?

[redacted] …I was walking in, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And it was on the right side as I was walking out.

Gradwahl: Okay, correct. Um, so you knew that door was there, and you were getting out of that door, and you said as you were leaving that door, you heard a gunshot?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay, did you, could you see, uh, what the guy was doing, or the police were doing when you were leaving, or was your back to it? If you were leaving the door, did you, were you watching behind you? Or were you…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …looking just to get out of there?

[redacted] No, I pretty much got out of there.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you didn't, you didn't see if it, correct me if I'm wrong, but you didn't see the police shoot, and you didn't see what the guy was doing when the police shot, is that correct?

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 7, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 10**

[redacted] There, there was an officer at the door…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …with the, it looked like a rifle, you know, it kinda was like, oh wow, is he gon' just start discharging that thing in there?

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] And…

Gradwahl: Was he coming in the front door?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So that'd be off to your left as you're leaving?

[redacted] Um-hm.

Gradwahl: Uh, so you heard the one shot, and you're saying that you had-you were looking at the door when that went off? Is that correct?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And did you hear any more shots after that?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: And were you outside when you heard those?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Outside and, yeah, there was a lot of shots.

Gradwahl: Okay. And were you, where were you looking when those shots were going off?

[redacted] Uh, I was outside.

Gradwahl: Could you see inside from the out-…

[redacted] Um, no, I was outside, and it was, uh, it was all kinda behind me, and…

Gradwahl: Okay. How m-how many…

0409.17 tgr

[redacted] I just, yeah…

Gradwahl: …so you heard, uh…

[redacted] I was kinda out of there.

Gradwahl: So you heard a single shot when leaving, and heard multiple when outside. How many, I might have asked you that, but how, could you tell how many shots, or was there just a lot?

[redacted] There was a lot, there was like, everybody…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …shot, and there was probably, I don't know, it was like, five or six of officers there.

Gradwahl: About five to six officers inside?

[redacted] Yeah, there was, there was quite a few.

Gradwahl: Um, and what did you do after those, after you heard the, the bunch of shots, did you just stand out there and…

[redacted] Yeah, that's pretty much, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then did, did the police talk to you while you were out there?

[redacted] No, I was outside, and I, I kinda walked across the street and found that, uh, the awning…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …on the other side of the street and got my rain gear, my coat on, and my rain gear on, and then I came back over there.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then I, I assume that an officer asked you if you were there, and they put you on the bus to come over here, is that right?

[redacted] Yeah, I saw people getting in the bus.

Gradwahl: So you got in the bus?

[redacted] Yeah, and I, that's, I, I did hear an officer, I, I was wondering what the police, the bus, TriMet bus was doing there.

0409.17 tgr

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] And the officer said yeah, go get in that bus.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] If, were, witness or anything.

Gradwahl: Had you ever seen this guy before?

[redacted] Hm, who, the…

Gradwahl: The guy that…

[redacted] …which guy?

Gradwahl: …got, in the, the guy with, that had the knife to his throat, had you ever seen him before?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, did you, have you seen any, uh, videos or anything of this? Like on anybody's cell phones or anything like that?

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, it is, uh, Sunday, April 8th at 00:07 hours, uh, ending the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 040918 / 1935, A. Chasteen AC

0409.17 tgr

FOLLOWUP REPORT #68

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	GRADWAHL, TODD A	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	04/08/2018 0015

SUBJECT
[redacted] INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Interviewed:
[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
ODL [redacted]
Mailing Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: [redacted]

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Darren Posey, DPSST #29521

EXHIBITS
Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A054950

Item 1: CD containing interviews with [redacted], and [redacted]

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed [redacted]. This report contains a summary of [redacted] statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

Benjamin Schnedler's Statement:

On April 8, 2018, at approximately 0015 hours, I interviewed [redacted] at the Multnomah Building regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting. Prior to starting the interview, I introduced myself to [redacted] and obtained his permission to record the interview. [redacted] told me the following:

[redacted] was at City Team during an Alcohol Anonymous meeting. He also sleeps at City Team during the night. He stays on a mat on the floor. He planned on staying there that night.

[redacted] woke up to an unknown male with a knife cutting himself. The male was cutting the left side of his neck and [redacted] observed that the right side of the guy's neck was already cut. [redacted] said he was near the front on the left side as you enter the building laying down with other individuals. The male with the knife came in the front and went toward the middle of the room near the stairs and then ended up going to the right of the stairs where everyone was sitting for the meeting.

As he as watching the guy with the knife cutting himself three police officers came in and one of them had a "rifle that had beanbags in it". The police kept telling the guy to put the knife down and finally they bean bagged him and that didn't faze him. At this point they had pretty much everyone out of the building but there were some people still stuck in there that didn't have a chance to get out. He said at this point he evacuated with others out of the building. He then heard louder shots come from inside the building.

He said he heard the police telling the guy to put the knife down but the guy was telling them no and saying "it's over", "it's all over", and it was not making sense to [redacted].

[redacted] thought the police showed up around a minute after the guy showed up. During that minute the guy was cutting himself. He said the guy was moving around but staying in one area saying weird stuff, telling people "don't go", "get closer", which made [redacted] think he wanted people around for support and then had the police confront him. He thought he might have wanted the other people around for some sort of protection. He felt the guy "weirded people out".

The last area [redacted] saw the guy at was on the south side of the half walls by the stairs. This is about the time the officer fired the beanbag gun. [redacted] said he knew what a beanbag gun sounded like. He did not see the male with the knife get hit. This is when he exited the building. He waited with others to be interviewed.

[redacted] told me that he had not watched any videos of the incident prior to being interviewed.

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8, 2018

Interview of

[redacted]

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 8, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: It is April 8th, 2018 at 00:15 hours. Detective Todd Gradwahl, 29981, here with [redacted]

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Is that correct?

[redacted] Uh-hm.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and [redacted] date of birth is [redacted] I'm here to talk about the incident that happened tonight at, uh, City Team, um, so if you just kinda wanna go through-through what, what you observed, and then I'll have some questions for you as we go.

[redacted] Okay. Um, I observed, um, well, I sat up, I was sleeping at first, and I sat up to an individual who had a knife in his hand, and was cutting himself pretty erratically. Um, I watched him make an incision in the left side of his neck, and there was already one in the right side of his neck, he had, prior, prior to that, he had been cutting on himself.

Gradwahl: And you woke up kind of in the middle of this whole thing?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and real quick, um, in talking to somebody, I kind of have an idea of, of the layout there, but if you walk in the front doors, were you to the right, is that where the meeting was going on?

[redacted] I was, well, when you walk in, I, I was to the left.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] To, to the right was the, uh, kind of the standing area where the staff stand.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And so I was off to the left, laying with the other individuals…

Gradwahl: Is that kind of back by the kitchen area?

[redacted] No, kitchen area is at the back of the room.

0409.16 tgr

Gradwahl: Oh, okay.

[redacted] I was at the front of the room where he came in, and then the police came in.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Off to the left.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And, so I observed him, first he was cutting on himself, and I kinda looked at him, and then the police came in, and they had, um, um, there was three police, and they had, um, it looked like they had some, the first one had a, uh, a rifle that had bean bags in it, and they, they tried to bean bag him a couple times, to get him to put the knives down, and they, and they kept, they kept telling him-or, put the knife down, they kept telling him to put the knife down, and then finally, they bean bagged him, and that didn't faze him at all, and so they bean bagged him a few more times, and that didn't faze him, and so at that point, they had pretty much everybody out. There was still some people that were stuck in there, that were stuck beside him, that didn't get a chance to get out, and at that point, I could no longer see, because I had walked out of the, I had gotten out of the building, I had evacuated, and, um, there was a few louder shots, and then that's when everything was pretty much, all the drama was pretty much over. And shortly after that, the bus came, and I got on it, and that was that.

Gradwahl: So when th-you, when you go in the front doors, you're off to the left, and then staff and some other people are, would be off to the right of the front door…

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Gradwahl: …is that by the desk area…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …over there?

[redacted] Uh-hm.

Gradwahl: And when he comes in, uh, and then there's stairs in the middle of the room…

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Gradwahl: …is that correct? So when he c-when he come in the front door, what, first of all, what does the guy look like, is it a white guy, or black guy, or…

[redacted] He's a white guy.

Gradwahl: Okay, white guy.

[redacted] A bigger white guy.

Gradwahl: Like how tall do you think?

[redacted] Uh, he's taller than I am, he's about a foot taller than I am. He was a lot taller than I was.

Gradwahl: And how tall are you?

[redacted] I am 5'11".

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And so he was probably about 6'2".

Gradwahl: 6'2"?

[redacted] Yeah, he's…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …a bigger guy, and that's pretty much all I saw of him…

Gradwahl: Was he wearing, do you remember what he was wearing?

[redacted] Yeah, it looked like he was wearing, just, uh, a sweater, a type of sweater that's like a zip-on…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …it wasn't nothing special.

Gradwahl: Okay. Like a sweatshirt, like a zip-up sweatshirt, you mean, or…

[redacted] Yeah, I believe so.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] At the time, yeah, it looked like he had one shirt on with nothing on under it.

Gradwahl: Okay, like a zip-up thing with s-with…

[redacted] Yeah.

0409.16 tgr

Gradwahl: …nothing on underneath it?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So, so when he comes in the front door, does he go off to the right, or off to the left?

[redacted] Um, he was, um…

Gradwahl: Or straight ahead?

[redacted] …he was pretty m-it was kind of straight ahead, but it, that, that divider in the middle of the room is in the middle of the room, so you gotta go right or left, so he went right first…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …from what I understand, eventually he went down the stairs…

Gradwahl: Well not what, I just want to know what you saw…

[redacted] Well yeah, what I saw…

Gradwahl: …okay, yeah…

[redacted] …yeah, this is, I-I didn't see him go down any stairs. He was off to the right, and that was where the crowd was sitting and watching the, uh, um, the, they were having a A-AA meeting…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …and that's where all the chairs were set up, was on the right side, and then the AA people were at the front there. And at the left was just pretty much people listening, watching, and sleeping.

Gradwahl: Okay, so not as engaged as…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …okay, so the area this guy's going with the knife, and what, uh, is where people are over in that area…

[redacted] Yeah, that's where a-everybody is pretty much sitting and doing the group.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, and what is he saying?

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: When you woke up, what, are you hearing him saying anything?

[redacted] Um, he's saying pretty much, something to effect, it's over, and, uh, he just kept saying, no, to the police when they said, the police would tell him, put down the knife, put down the knife, and he kept saying no to that, and then he was saying something that didn't really make a whole lot of sense, to the effect of, it's all over, it's all over, maybe he was making sense, but I didn't understand what he was…

Gradwahl: Right.

[redacted] …saying.

Gradwahl: What…

[redacted] And I didn't hear nothing before that.

Gradwahl: …what, um, or how long was, was he in there before the police came in?

[redacted] Um, he was in there for, before I saw the police?

Gradwahl: Yeah.

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: So you, you wake up, you see him, uh, that he had cut his, right side of his neck, and now he's cutting his left side of his neck…

[redacted] Uh-huh.

Gradwahl: …how much longer was it before the police showed up, was it…

[redacted] It was a minute after he got in there that the police…

Gradwahl: So the-so that…

[redacted] …came in the door.

Gradwahl: …so that minute before the police got there, what's happening at that point?

[redacted] He's cutting on himself.

Gradwahl: Was he just standing in one spot, or moving around?

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 8, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 6**

[redacted] He was kinda, like, he was kinda moving, but kinda standing in one spot. And telling people, uh, you know, he wasn't, he wasn't saying, like, uh, uh, I think he was saying-he was saying weird stuff, like, come here, you know, and he was getting closer to people, and like…

Gradwahl: Were people…

[redacted] …he…

Gradwahl: …nervous, or freaking out…

[redacted] …oh, he said…

Gradwahl: …or…

[redacted] Yeah, they were kinda weird-he kinda weirded people out, but he'd tell people don't go, don't go, or, get closer, or whatever, like, I think that he wanted the support of people being around. I think he wanted that support of people being around him while he was, you know, cutting on himself and, and then had the police confront him. I think that was more his idea there…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …yeah, and maybe for protection of some sort.

Gradwahl: So once the police show up, does he start, does he move away from the police, or what, what's going on at that…

[redacted] Um, they told him to drop the knife, and so he just kinda tried to move back, and move away from them, um, but he wasn't really trying to avoid 'em. Um…

Gradwahl: When, is, does he, and you said he, does he go behind that partition, you s-uh, he was off to the right, does he start, does he move behind the stairs, or the, the wall things, or does he…

[redacted] In my sight, while I was in there, before I got out, he was to the right of that.

Gradwahl: So, and you're back on the left…

[redacted] Yeah. I'm to the left side…

Gradwahl: …if, if you walk in the front doors, you're off to the left…

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: …by the kitchen area?

0409.16 tgr

[redacted] Yeah, on the side of the kitchen area, where the kitchen door is, but at the other end of the room.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] And that's where they funneled me out the door.

Gradwahl: And which door did you…

[redacted] So I could see…

Gradwahl: …go…

[redacted] I went out the one to the left of the front door.

Gradwahl: That goes back out onto the sidewalk?

[redacted] Yep.

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] Yep.

Gradwahl: Um, and where…

[redacted] So I had it from this view, the room from this view, and so he's standing over here, and then backs up into about center room, and then that's when I was shuffled out of the room.

Gradwahl: Uh, so just for the recording, you're by the, by the door that, do you know your directions pretty well, like north and south?

[redacted] Yeah, pretty much.

Gradwahl: So that door that you went out, was that to the north of the main door?

[redacted] Yes.

Gradwahl: Toward the car wash area?

[redacted] Yep.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you, as you're going out that door, you said you were looking back into the room?

[redacted] Uh-hm.

Gradwahl: And, and, can you see the guy at that point?

[redacted] Yeah, he…

Gradwahl: Or is he out of your sight?

[redacted] …he, n-no, at that point, he was still a little bit, the last I saw of him, he was still in my sight a little bit.

Gradwahl: Would that be b-kind of behind that wall of the stairs there?

[redacted] Yeah…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …pretty m-kind of standing. He had gotten, uh, at the-at that time, I had heard the bean bag go off, the gun with the bean bags in it…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

[redacted] …go off.

Gradwahl: And how do you know it was a bean bag gun?

[redacted] Because I know how a bean bag gun sounds.

Gradwahl: Okay, did you see any things bouncing off him, or on the, any…

[redacted] No…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …at that point, no, I didn't, I, I only heard a couple of those shots, and I know what they sound like…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …I heard a couple of those shots, and then I was shuffled out.

Gradwahl: Okay. And so you get shuffled out, and are other people getting shuffled out too?

[redacted] Oh, yeah, a lot of people…

Gradwahl: Okay.

[redacted] …were.

0409.16 tgr

Confidential Taped Statement Transcription **April 8, 2018**
Case # 18-114856 **Page 9**

Gradwahl: So now you're out on the sidewalk…

[redacted]: Yeah.

Gradwahl: …and then what happens?

[redacted] Um, we were all told to stand there, and stand, they wanted us all, for people that witnessed it, to stand in one area, and, and for, pretty much for everybody to stand back.

Gradwahl: Y-did you say you heard more shots…

[redacted] Uh, late…

Gradwahl: …once you were outside?

[redacted] …la-yeah, once I got outside, then I heard the, the, the other shots.

Gradwahl: And those were louder?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Where are you from originally?

[redacted] Um…

Gradwahl: Are you from this area, or…

[redacted] …from here, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Okay, it is, uh, and have you seen any videos, or has anybody…

[redacted] Huh-uh.

Gradwahl: …have any phones or anything like that…

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: …that you've looked at, okay.

[redacted] No.

Gradwahl: Do you have a phone number?

[redacted]

0409.16 tgr

Gradwahl: Is that a cell phone, or?

[redacted] Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. It is 00:26 hours, ending the interview.

(Recording shuts off)

AC

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 040918 / 1630, A. Chasteen

0409.16 tgr

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #69

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	STENZEL, CORY W	04/12/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
STENZEL, CORY W (45663)	04/07/2018

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE RESPONSE

On Saturday, April 7th, 2018, I responded to a page to respond SE Stark and MLK Blvd in Portland on a report of an Officer-Involved shooting. Once at the location, I made contact with [redacted] who is the director of CityTeam where the shooting took place. [redacted] facilitated contact with CityTeam's Information Technology employee, [redacted] who was able to download and provide their internal video. I provided a copy of the video to Detective Slater.

I responded to the Jackson's Shell gas station located at 621 SE Grand Avenue in Portland and spoke with Ms. Cindy Isom. Ms. Isom advised me she is aware of the incident and that their internal cameras captured Mr. Elifritz lingering near their main doors. Ms. Cindy Isom told me that their corporate office will need to give me a copy of the video but allowed me to view and record footage from a TV in the location's office. I provided a copy of the video to Detective Slater.

While at the command post (incident location), PPB Detective Broughton brought a mobile phone to me belonging to witness [redacted] and requested that I copy a couple of videos from it. After copy/pasting the videos from [redacted] phone, I provided a copy of the video to Detective Slater.

While at the command post (incident location), PPB Sgt. Aaron Schmautz contacted me to request I meet with witness [redacted] to copy a video from his cellphone. I met with [redacted] and obtained the video. After copy/pasting the videos from [redacted] phone, I provided a copy of the video to Detective Slater.

At the request of Detective Slater, I responded to the home of Mr. Eleazar Hernandez to copy a video from his phone of Mr. Elifritz following Mr. Hernandez and his family from a Walmart parking lot in Portland. Mr. Hernandez advised that they recorded the video because Mr. Elifritz was threatening and placed his family in fear for their safety. After copy/pasting the videos from Mr. Hernandez's phone, I provided a copy of the video to Detective Slater.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2293747) PER A054421

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054421	DATE/TIME 4-28-18/1000 (AM) PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY: [x] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Jacksons FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS
DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/ART
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 621 SE Grand Ave
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD containing surveillance video from 621 SE Grand Ave		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [x] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [ ] PED
PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16
DATE
RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2293748) PER A054423

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054423	DATE/TIME 4-18-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammeyer	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29998/ROT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Silver/Black USB drive containing all video obtained by Det Stenzel on 4/7/18 - 4/8/18		
ITEM 2	Sandisk USB drive containing additional "City Team" video		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY				PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
	☐ STATE CRIME LAB	☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	☐ PED	C16		
	☐ FED	☐ OTHER				

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED	BY	
DATE: TIME:		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #70

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/12/2018	GRADWAHL, TODD A	04/13/2018	04/13/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

STATEMENT

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)	04/08/2018 0220

SUBJECT
OFFICER GORE INTERVIEW

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Officer Interviewed:
Officer Shawn Gore, DPSST #27836
K9 Unit, Unit K9-1

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Anthony Cavalli, DPSST #40614
Officer Ryan Reagan, DPSST #36623

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A084303

Item 1: CD containing interview of Officer Shawn Gore

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed several civilian witnesses. I later returned to the command post and attending a briefing. Sgt. Whattam then directed me to go to the Detective Division and interview witness officers. Detective Cavalli and I interviewed witness officers to include Officer Shawn Gore. This report contains a summary of Officer Gore's statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

Officer Shawn Gore's Statement:

On April 8, 2018, at approximately 0220 hours, Detective Cavalli and I interviewed Officer Gore regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting at the Detective Division. The interview was conducted in an interview room with Portland Police Association Union Representative Officer Ryan Reagan present during the interview. Officer Gore was informed that the interview was being recorded. During the course of the interview Officer Gore told us the following:

Officer Gore is a K9 officer that was working on the evening of the incident. Officer Gore's unit number was K9-1, he was working in uniform with a badge displayed, and he was operating a marked patrol unit. His shift hours on this date were 1900-0500 hours. Officer Gore's K9 partner's name is Jasko. Officer Gore told us that K9 units are responsible for assisting on calls throughout the city and often times they are even responsible for assisting other counties in the area. Officer Gore has been employed by the Portland Police Bureau for over 25 years, has been a K9 officer for 20 years, and is the most senior K9 officer with the Portland Police Bureau. Officer Gore has received many hours training and also trains other officers.

On April 7, 2018 Officer Gore was patrolling in the area of North Portland when he heard a call of a reckless driver in a stolen Honda CR-V, possibly pointing a gun at the 911 caller in the area of N Columbia/N Columbia Way. Officer Gore assigned himself to the call to do an area check. Moments later he heard over the police radio that the same vehicle had crashed in the area of SE MLK Blvd/SE Stark Street. Officer Gore switched one of his radios to Central Dispatch and started toward the scene of the crash in case he and his K9 partner were needed for assistance. While listening to both the North Precinct and Central Precinct calls he believed them to be the same person in the same stolen vehicle in both calls. As he was arriving in the area of the crash he heard an officer on the north call broadcast that a video the witness from the North Precinct call had taken showed the person in the stolen car reaching for something but the officer couldn't tell if there was a gun or not. Officer Gore also heard over the radio East Precinct Unit 994 putting out information that the car was taken by force and the person the car was taken from was threatened with a knife.

Officer Gore arrived in the area of SE MLK Blvd/SE Stark Street and felt that setting up a perimeter for a dog track was not appropriate due to the area being an urban area, around fifteen minutes had elapsed, lots of people were in the area, and believed there was a better chance of finding the subject by driving around the area. While he as in the area a caller from Jackson's, which was just around the corner from the wreck, reported that a guy that sounded like the same guy was at their location. Then another call came in from a medic that there was a guy trying to get into a building. He thought the address may have been 505 SE Grand Avenue. He said police units to include himself responded to that area to look for the suspect. He then heard an officer broadcast that they were with the medic that had called and the guy was gone. The next thing he heard broadcasted was that the guy was directly across the street in a shelter. At this point Officer Gore was driving north on SE Grand Street and knew from looking to the north that that the officer was referring to the east side of SE Grand Street.

He could see officers running to the shelter. Officer Gore parked and approached the shelter, City Team Ministries, on foot without his K9 partner, Jasko. He observed dozens of civilians inside the building, officers outside the building, and at least six officers inside confronting a male with a knife and civilians were all around the suspect appearing like they didn't know what to do. Officer Gore described the knife as a folding knife with around a 4" blade.

Officer Gore heard officers yelling drop the knife multiple times and heard officers yelling at the civilians to get out of the way and run. Officer Gore attempted to get people away from the suspect while other officers dealt with the suspect. He was yelling at people to get out of the way. He could see the suspect getting more amped up, yelling, and then he started stabbing himself. Officer Gore at this point thought the incident might turn into a deadly force encounter or the suspect may take someone hostage. Officer Gore thought there were enough officers dealing with what was going on that he should get Jasko to have another resource if the opportunity dictated using a dog would be beneficial. He noted that he has used his dog on incidents before that prevented those incidents from escalating to deadly force.

Officer Gore returned with his dog and there was at least a dozen officers inside at this point. Officer Gore recognized that the suspect had access to numerous civilians. As he was getting his dog and going back into the shelter he was hearing officers continually yelling drop the knife and he also heard an officer yell "less lethal, less lethal", followed by what sounded like a .40 mm less lethal gun being fired. He saw a bunch of civilians in the back of the building and his thought was they needed to get those people out of the building. Officer Gore could not tell what the suspect was saying at this point by he was stabbing himself in the neck and bleeding. Officer Gore said civilians were still close to the guy and there was an area on the side of the room that suspect was on that he could not see and Officer Gore was worried more civilians might be there so he moved along the north side of the building to get a better view. Officer Gore attempted to get other officers to help him get civilians out and get between the suspect and the civilians to protect them from getting killed by the suspect with the knife.

Officer Gore said he incident was happening so fast that there was not time to make a complete plan that covered specific assignments. Officer Gore's hope was that the less lethal rounds would make the guy drop the knife and then he could send Jasko on the guy because Officer Gore felt the suspect was going to kill someone or make the police kill him. Officer Gore felt the officers could not back away from the suspect because they had to protect the citizens that were in there. He estimated officers were 20-25 feet away from the suspect, who was towards that back of the room near the staircase, at this point. He said the distance changed because the suspect kept coming closer to the officers. The suspect was on the south side of the stairs which created a barrier for Officer Gore but it restricted his view and that would affect his ability to send Jasko so he took his eyes off the suspect to move to a better position. As he was moving he saw the suspect start to charge westbound toward the officers and then he heard gunfire. Officer Gore brought Jasko back to his patrol vehicle and then returned to the shelter. As he returned he saw an officer shoot a less lethal round at the suspect and he felt that they should just move up and render aid. He then assisted Sgt. Axthelm with moving the suspect's body. He believed the suspect to be deceased and they called medics in to check on the suspect. The medics determined the suspect was deceased. Sgt. Axthelm took control at this point and secured the scene by separating witnesses and others. Officer Gore could not tell how many people fired and did not see anyone fire.

Officer Gore and Officer Dennis Wilcox checked other areas of the shelter for injured persons and did not find any injured persons.

Officer Gore noted that it seemed like a lot of less lethal rounds were deployed on the suspect and he never once saw the guy drop the knife or that the rounds affected him. He said he did not actually see the suspect getting hit by the less lethal rounds but heard him get hit. He believed he heard one less lethal round being fired as he was getting Jasko and one or two more fired when he was back inside with Jasko.

Officer Gore said witness officers to include himself were put on a Tri-Met bus with un-involved officers and told not to talk to each other. He said everyone followed the directions not to talk to each other about the incident.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2249411) RECEIPT A084303

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A084303	DATE/TIME 4/12/18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT 015	DELIVERING OFFICER T. GRADWAHL	DPSST/ASSIGN 29981
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED DETECTIVE DIVISION	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) KAMMERER	DPSST/ASSIGN 29988

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(CD) INTERVIEW OFFICER GORE		
ITEM 2	(CD) INTERVIEW OFFICER FOX		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2249506) OFFICER GORE TRANSCRIPTION

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8, 2018

Interview of
SHAWN GORE

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 8, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: Alright, it is April 8th, 2018, at 02:20 hours. Detective Todd Gradwahl, uh, Detective Anthony Cavalli, here with SHAWN GORE from the K9 unit, and Ryan Reagan, his representation. Um, and everybody knows that this is being recorded, uh, Officer GORE, do you know this is being recorded?

Gore: Yes, I do.

Gradwahl: Okay. Officer Reagan?

Reagan: Yes, I do.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, we're here today to talk about the incident that happened at 526 SE Grand, uh, late-or, uh, last night, um, it's early morning on the 8th now, this would have been on the 7th, um, there was an incident that occurred, um, and we're gonna ask you some questions about that, and what your involvement was, and some of the stuff that you witnessed. Um, do you understand all that?

Gore: Yes, I do.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, you're in uniform right now, uh, do you work the K9 unit?

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay, and…

Gore: 19:00 to 05:00.

Gradwahl: 19:00, that's when you s-started your shift? Okay. Um, and you were in uniform, uh, as you are now, with a badge displayed, is that correct?

Gore: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and was your K9 partner working with you on this, uh, last night?

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay, and what's your K9's partner's name?

Gore: Jasko.

Gradwahl: Jasko?

Gore: J-A-S-K-O.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so how did you become involved in this incident?

Gore: Uh, it initially, my part started in North Precinct, the call came out of a reckless driver in a stolen Honda CR-V, possibly pointing a gun at the caller. Uh, the caller had gone home, um, and requested contact, a North Precinct officer was going to it, I assigned myself to the call to do an area check for this vehicle, um, just moments after the call has come out, they're like, dispatch says that that car has crashed at, uh, I believe it was MLK and Stark.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, that call, where did that call come out, that you were doing the area check? Um, from that call…

Gore: Where…

Gradwahl: …that you heard on North…

Gore: It came out on North dispatch.

Gradwahl: Uh, it came out on North dispatch, and, uh, do you know where that…

Gore: Oh, the location was, uh, Columbia and Columbia Way, I believe, is where the, basically road rage type encounter occurred…

Gradwahl: And that's where somebody said they thought somebody pointed a gun at them?

Gore: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: And they said, I have video of, of the suspect, and of the car. And they, they had gone home and requested contact.

Gradwahl: Okay. And you said that was a stolen car?

Gore: Yes, uh, well, I apparently sweated, I had the plate on here. It's, uh, I think it's, I don't remember. 832 were the numbers, and it's the one that's crashed at MLK and Stark.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so dispatch had put out that that vehicle was a stolen vehicle, after the caller had…

Gore: The caller called in, and gave a plate, dispatch much of-must have run the plate, and said, hey, this reckless driver that might have a gun is in a stolen, last seen eastbound on Columbia.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and your unit, in the K9 unit, are you responsible for the whole city, or are you responsible for certain geographical areas?

Gore: We work districts, but we wo-we work the whole, entire city, and at that particular time, I, I was in North, and so I assigned myself to go look for…

Gradwahl: Okay. So it's, uh, typical in your position that you would respond to different areas of the city?

Gore: Yes, uh, the entire city, county, we'll go to Clark County, wherever.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you heard that the car had, you say crashed at MLK and Stark?

Gore: And they said that, uh, a suspect had fled, and, and I switched over to Central, and they asked for a K9 to respond, and, um, I, I switched basically from the North call to the Central call, and, and started heading there, but I was coming from North Portland…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …I mean, it's a long ways away.

Gradwahl: Um, did you respond, uh, j-just normal, or was it like…

Gore: I picked up the pace…

Gradwahl: …lights and sirens?

Gore: …on that, lights and siren, to get to, get within the area, I knew time was of an essence, and that the location and the pouring down rain, I was, I was, I didn't know if it was necessarily gonna be a dog track, but it seemed like something we should get to.

Gradwahl: Okay. And it sounds like the information from the North call was that there was, potentially this person had a weapon?

Gore: Right.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: So as I'm en route, I'm listening to both nets, and I, I asked North dispatch that, you know, for the car that's going to the, the address, to look at the video, and see if there actually is a gun seen. Um, they had a description of a male, white, no shirt, tattoos.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: Um, that's what was given at North, and then that's, was the s-the same description was given of the suspect leaving in Central as well.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: And I was unclear, 'cause I didn't hear the Central come out, is it, are they putting, I, I, I don't know if there was a witness that actually saw him leave shirtless, or not, but it was looking like, hey, this is the same car, same guy.

Gradwahl: Okay, and the, appreciate that, that was gonna be my next question, is how y-the Central information, if you knew the source of that information, and it sounds like you just know that that was put out, but not…

Gore: That was put on the L, but I don't know if the source was a witness at the scene of the Central call, or it was being put in it from the dispatch, I don't know how that came about.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you're heading to that area of where the car was dumped, um…

Gore: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …and then what happens?

Gore: Um, I got, I got, um, information just as I'm arriving, that, hey, I looked at the video, you can't tell it is, and you can't tell if there's a gun or not, he was just reaching for something.

Gradwahl: And that information's coming from, is that a…

Gore: I think it was…

Gradwahl: …North officer?

Gore: A North officer, maybe 525, I can't remember, it'll have to be…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …on the dispatch.

Gradwahl: Came from an officer though?

Gore: Came from an officer…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …talking, I'm, I'm assuming watching the video, saying you can't see it.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: Um, upon arrival, I said let's not do a perimeter, 'cause it's such a urban area, I thought, this guy's gonna be right around here, and I, by this time, I'm giving up 15 minutes.

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: Um…

Gradwahl: And the-there was no perimeter set up as accurate?

Gore: There was no perimeter set up, there was lots of people in the area, lots of pedestrians, um, my thought was, like, it was tough to contain, and if he had gone fast, he may have been out of it, and if not, we probably can just find him by area checking better than trying to, like, I didn't think I, my dog would have the ability to trail a guy with that much traffic, that much people, that much pavement and rain, I, I didn't think I'd have very good success.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and did you stay in that area looking, uh…

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: …and, and as you're in that area, looking for him, was there other police cars in the area looking for him?

Gore: There was a lot of people in the area, and then we started getting clues from other 9-1-1 calls.

Gradwahl: And what, what were those clues?

Gore: Um, one was an unwanted, uh, person at the Jackson, which is just around the corner from where the car was, um, and a description that looked, that sounded like our guy, but with a coat on.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: Um, and then, uh, as I recall, um, the next call came in from an actual, like, I don't know if it was f-police and fire, or a medic, but like, hey, there's a guy trying to get into some building that, like, I can't remember the exact address, maybe it was 505 Grand, or something…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …but the door was closed, so that immediately sent a bunch of vehicles towards that immediate vicinity to…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …to look for the suspect.

Gradwahl: Were, did you hear any broadcast at any point, about any other calls, um, prior to the one where the road rage type of thing in north Portland?

Gore: Yeah, so then as this is all developing, this road rage thing, like, oh, look, it's, it was taking, it was taken by force, this is a carjacking. Um, so I gotta backtrack a little bit here, uh, as, as this is happening, we're looking for the guy, I'm like, is that primary here? And I don't know who the officer is, but it was 994. 994 says, yeah, I'm here, um, on this net, it was like, go to TAC 2 and give us the scoop on this, on this carjacking. And TAC 2, he said it was taken by force, threatened with a knife, it's possibly one of two people, that's, um, and I don't, I don't even remember what the names were…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …um, and I don't know exactly how he got that information, from whatever call or, hi-him taking this, that's all I, I knew about, that it was taken by force, and they had a possible suspect name, I don't know how he came about getting that name.

Gradwahl: And 994, that, that is East Precinct, is that…

Gore: That's East Precinct, I'm assuming afternoon shift, and I think they're the ones that took the stolen on the vehicle.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so, kinda where we left off is somebody called in, uh, a medic or…

Gore: Yeah, Jackson's, and then a medic, so he's like, okay, he's around here somewhere, he looks different, like, he's not shirtless, um, there's lots of people there, so, who knows, someone, someone may have seen him, or he was inside somewhere, like, he was, he wasn't very far from where the accident occurred.

Gradwahl: Okay. And, and then, uh, what's the next thing that happens?

Gore: The next thing that happens is I hear, I hear, I don't know which officers, they say, you know, we're on scene where the medic last saw him, he's not here, and then someone gets on the air and says, he's across the street, he's directly across the street in the, I think they said shelter. Um, I can't remember what, what exactly they said, but he's directly across the s-street, and I think he said shelter, and I could see, I'm, I am further south on Grand, going northbound, south of the location this all occurred, and, um, I, uh, I could see the lights there, and, and officers getting out of their cars, and there's already quite a few, there's, there's already a lot of cops there, a lot of cars…

Gradwahl: When you, when you say on the other side of the street, if you're going northbound, uh, the address…

Gore: East side of the street.

Gradwahl: …you gave out was a west side address…

Gore: Um-hm.

Gradwahl: …so, now they're, they're indicating…

Gore: Yeah.

Gradwahl: …he's on the east side of…

Gore: Correct.

Gradwahl: …Grand, okay.

Gore: Um, and, uh, I could see officers kinda running up ahead, and, and going into the shelter, and I see lots and lots of citizens, lots and lots of shelter people, and it's very crowded, and, um, as I initially, um, get there, I go up without my dog, and there is cops lined up outside, there is, there is dozens of citizens inside, and there's at least a half a dozen cops already in there, confronting the suspect.

Gradwahl: Okay. And when you say confronting, uh, did you hear anything?

Gore: I did, I, initially I heard, you know, drop the knife, drop the knife, and I heard officers yelling at people, get ou-get out of the way, leave, r-you know, run, get away, um, i-initially, when I first came in, um, there was just so many citizens, and people, and cops, coming inside, that it was more like, clear, trying to get people separated from the suspect, was my thought. Um, so I, I started yelling that, you know, yelling at people to get out of the way, and then as this was, as, as

I could see this suspect getting more and more amped up, and yelling, and I saw him stab himself, um, I was like, this, this could turn into a deadly force encounter, or he could take someone h-hostage. There's enough officers there around that I, like, I thought, they have this covered, m-my dog might come into play here. Um, my training experience, I've had the opportunity to use less lethal on armed people, and potentially save their lives, like, if we can, we can use bean bags and, and that sort of thing, and the dog, sometimes we can prevent it escalating to a deadly force encounter, so I went back to get my dog.

Gradwahl: So now might be a good time, um, to ask, how long, uh, have you been with the, the Police Bureau?

Gore: Uh, it'll be 26 years in December.

Gradwahl: Okay. And how long have you been a K9 officer?

Gore: Uh, it'll be t-it's, uh, 20 years this month, actually.

Gradwahl: Okay. And are, uh, in the K9 unit, I know there's several officers, and there's sergeants in that unit, um, where, where do you fit in as far as, uh, seniority within that unit, or tenure on the K9 unit?

Gore: Um, we have two sergeants and eight officers, and I'm the senior officer, and actually senior K9 handler, uh, within the, our city, at this point.

Gradwahl: Okay. And I'm guessing over the 20 years, that you've had quite a bit of training?

Gore: Yes, a lot of K9 training, SERT training, um, and all the training that the Bureau goes through, but additionally, the K9 and, and SERT type training.

Gradwahl: And do you train other officers?

Gore: Yes, I train other officers how to d-deploy and use their police dogs.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, the, when the people, you said there was a lot of people in there, were they all in one area, or were there people kind of…

Gore: The very first time, when I kinda looked in to see what we had, they were everywhere, they were s-surround-surrounding the suspect, and, uh, all over the place, like, I missed the initial encounter with the cops and the bad guy and citizens, when I looked in, there was a lot of people, and I was like, man, I don't know if my dog's gonna be able to be useful, because there's so many people, like, I, I need to be able to know that I can, you know, target the right person, and, and maybe it's not gonna be useable, but I thought, there's enough officers here

that they can fill in other places, I, I should try to get this tool available if possible.

Gradwahl: But the, the people that were in there, d-did they seem concerned, or, um…

Gore: Yeah, there was a lot of, I mean, there was a lot of scattering, like, but also people not really knowing what to do, um, just, um, ugh, how would I put this, some of that clientele, um, maybe were a little overwhelmed by so much stuff going on…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …some of the people there, so they're not reacting as quickly or, um, as you th-as you think people might, just because of the nature of being a, basically, it seems like a homeless shelter, um…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …is kinda what it seemed like it was, so there was a lot of, like, what do I do, is this, you know, it, it was, a lit-little bit, it was chaotic.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you said there was around six officers, is that correct?

Gore: And that has grown, I mean, there's at least a dovs-dozen officers, um, in there by the time I go get my dog and come back in, we're kinda s-initially at the door, but then it, it becomes like, wow, he has access to all these people. This was going through my head, I don't know what's going through the, the officers that are in front of me head, and I could tell, and actually, as I'm, as I'm getting my, my dog, I hear, thump, th-I hear someone yell, less lethal, less lethal, someone gives a warning, and they fire, and they're, and a-and continually, drop the knife, drop the knife, I'm hearing that, I don't know who's saying it, but I'm hearing it the entire time, and I hear at least one, um, I'm guessing it was the .40, but it sounded distinctly like that to me, the .40 mm less lethal.

Gradwahl: And, and do those shoot out like a s-a foam?

Gore: Yes, a foam…

Gradwahl: Round…

Gore: …baton…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …um, and, um, I, I could hear that, um, and I'm going back in, and, and my dog's being noisy, he's barking…

Gradwahl: So you've went, you've went to your…

Gore: I've, yeah…

Gradwahl: …vehicle, and got your dog…

Gore: …it's, I'm hearing that happen, and I come in, I'm, kinda force my way in, and I still see all these people in the back, and now I, I'm regretting grabbing my dog, because I can't really help, and my thought is, we need to get those people and push them out, 'cause it, now we had naturally, I could see, as we're going into the door, basically the right side of the room is clear of the backstop behind the guy, or, d-I don't see any people directly behind him, I see him screaming and yelling, I can't tell what he's saying, and he's stabbing himself, and he's bleeding profu-f-profusely at this time, but I still see these other people so close. So I, I L out, thinking, is there anyone behind him, I don't, I don't know, is there any other citizens that are behind him, or is he the only one on this side of the room…

Gradwahl: When you say you L'd out, would that be if you go in the door off to the left, or off to the…

Gore: Off to the left…

Gradwahl: …right, okay.

Gore: …so he's on the right side of the room, I come in and everyone's kind of straight on him on the right side of the room, that are, that are confronting him, and I don't know who those officer-I mean, I, I probably know now, or whatever, but I didn't know, I couldn't pay attention to who was giving commands and who had bean bags, and who had that…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …and it's Central Precinct, and I don't know a lot of those officers that well, so some of 'em I don't, I don't recognize. Um, but what I did, is I had officers who, I don't even know who it was, I just started telling him, grab those people, get 'em out, push them out of the way. And I wanted us to basically encircle this suspect, because if we didn't, he had access to all of these people, and I felt that he could kill someone with the knife that he had, and, and, and the state he was in. Like, I was concerned for the safety of those people, like, we need to, we need to move now, and make sure that he can't have access to these people.

Gradwahl: So the, it sounds like, the way you're describing it, were you trying to get the citizens that were in there to the north side of the…

Gore: To the north side, and I could see a door, I didn't know where it led, but I wanted them to go in that door, and be out of the way…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …um, I'd never been to this place before.

Gradwahl: So did you guys eventually, were you able to get all the…

Gore: We…

Gradwahl: …people, or were you, were you…

Gore: No, things, things went south on us before that, like, they, it did help, and officers went over there, and it did distract me a little bit, where I'd taken my eye off this guy, and my, my hope was that after a few, you know, less lethal rounds, that he would drop the knife, and then I was going to send my dog on him, so that he couldn't get the knife again, and then we would make a plan to grab him. This was happening so incredibly quickly, it wasn't like we were able to make a plan at the beginning and say, okay, you're the l-you're lethal guy, you're, this happened so much faster than we would have liked, that that plan wasn't made, but it also seemed like people were, were all working towards that same end, so even though we didn't talk about it, and, uh, that had been my, my plan, even, I didn't get to tell these guys that if that knife dropped, I was gonna yell dog, dog, dog, and, and try to overwhelm this guy with, with less lethal options, 'cause I really thought he was gonna kill someone or, or make us kill him. That's, I thought, and, and it was, it was so close, I worried, like, this guy, if he comes at us, we don't have a lot of space, but it was one of those deals where we couldn't back up and get any distance, because we had to protect these citizens that were in there.

Gradwahl: How close do you think officers were at that point?

Gore: I would say they were, well, initially, it's probably that 20, 25 feet, you know, it's the, towards the back of the room, but that changed, he, he, he kept coming closer to, to them.

Gradwahl: He started coming closer to the officers?

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: Now, in the middle of this room, there's, you know, the right side and the left side, and we're facing, basically, east, um, there is a staircase th-that goes down the middle of the room, and that really c-created a barrier, which was good for

me, you know, I could kinda make sure that, okay, no one's there, no one's behind him, and all that, but it also made it difficult, like, I didn't have line of sight, so like, I couldn't have sent my dog from there. So, as I'm realizing this, like, I'm feeling better, like, okay, cops are dealing with these guys, I need to get back over here so I can send my dog if I need to, um, and I had kinda taken my eye off him a little bit to do this, 'cause I knew I had this barrier, like, okay, how am I gonna do this, and that's when I saw him start to, to, to charge towards the officers.

Gradwahl: So, which direction, um, would have, he been moving, which direction was he moving when you say charging?

Gore: He would have been moving, um, westbound, he would have been moving towards the front door, westbound, the front door is the one side he'd have been moving from the, the three side, the back of the room to the front of the room.

Gradwahl: And as, would it be on the, more on the south side?

Gore: It would be more on the south side…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …he was more on the south, so if we s-the staircase is in the middle of the room, he was to the south, the right of the, of the staircase, and then when he came at, at the officers, he was coming from east to west.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: Um, and, uh, as soon as he came, I was like, this is not good, and then instantly, there was gunfire. Uh, and through this, I don't know how many, it seemed like they had used a lot of less lethal rounds on him, and I never once saw him drop the knife or, or any of those things that have affected him.

Gradwahl: Did you see him getting hit?

Gore: I never saw him get hit…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …I heard him get hit, you know…

Gradwahl: Okay, the…

Gore: …I heard the thump, thump, thump, the bean bag, I, I heard those things, but I didn't actually see it, but I, and I do-I, I don't, I don't know how many there was,

like I said, I was going back to the truck, and then I was, at one point I was more concerned about the citizens than I was…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …him, and, and, um, I didn't want to send my dog without there being some kind of reaction to less lethal, because it wouldn't have gained us anything, and then, you know, it, it just wouldn't, potentially made things worse.

Gradwahl: So the, when you were getting your dog, that's the first time you heard the, the, the .40 mm's?

Gore: Right.

Gradwahl: And how, do you remember how many there were?

Gore: I think I just heard one on, as I was getting the dog, um, and I think there was maybe th-three, total, I, I don't even know for certain.

Gradwahl: Do you remember, uh, or, about how long it was between that one being fired, and then, and then you were back inside…

Gore: Well, I was back inside…

Gradwahl: …when the other…

Gore: …there was at least, at least one or two fired while I was inside, is what…

Gradwahl: Okay, so there was a, the one when you were getting the dog, you were outside, then you go back inside, and then there was one to two…

Gore: Right.

Gradwahl: …more.

Gore: Correct.

Gradwahl: And about how long was that? Was it, like, seconds, or…

Gore: Seconds.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: This is all happening super-fast, like, this whole encounter does not take long.

Gradwahl: And then the next thing you hear is gunshots?

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: Um, and about how long, was that seconds again, between the, the bean bag, or the, uh, .40 mm inside, and the…

Gore: Yes, it was…

Gradwahl: …then the gunshots?

Gore: …it was seconds. Seconds, I mean, it like, and it, it happened fast, like…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …oh, you're, uh-oh, here it comes, and then sh-shooting. There was not, there was not much, um, of a pause in between, it didn't appear to be, but like I said, I, I don't have a very good view of him…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …um, the people that were lined up with them, and had their focus on him will be able to shed more light on that…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …like I said, I got distracted with, like, oh, we gotta get these citizens out of here…

Gradwahl: Keeping people back, okay.

Gore: Um…

Gradwahl: Uh, could, do you know how many people fired?

Gore: I don't know, um, there was a lot, and it seemed like a lot, and that actually, afterwards, I kinda got an idea of how many there were, because once we secured the scene, immediately, then it was like, okay, how many shooters do we have, you guys stop talking, it-we-a-immediately Sergeant AXTHELM started separating people and just trying to figure out what it is that we have…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …'cause, and now we're moving to investigation.

Gradwahl: Um…

Gore: Um, so I would say five or six.

Gradwahl: Did you see anybody…

Gore: I didn't…

Gradwahl: …fire?

Gore: …actually see them fire…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …right, 'cause my focus is on him, and I was m-almost, I mean, I wasn't downrange, because we had an L, but I was, I, I didn't see it happen, you know.

Gradwahl: Do you, do you remember, uh, I know you don't know some of these officers, so if you don't know their name, that's fine, I understand, uh, do you remember seeing anybody with guns out at that point?

Gore: Uh, yeah, I saw, I saw CAM FENDER, and, um, I think it was ANDY POLAS next to him, and, uh, I can't think of his name, bald guy, works downtown, he put in for K9, and I can' think of his name right now. CHAD something. I think it's CHAD. Uh, came from the county, I can't, I can't think of his name right now, and, um, uh, BRAD NUTTING, and then there was probably some others in there, I, I don't…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …I don't know 'em.

Gradwahl: That's fine. Um, so after the, the sh-you hear the shots being fired, um, then what happens?

Gore: So, for me, I, I, I said, god dammit, 'cause I just, like, I was hoping it wasn't gonna come to this, and it did. Um, and I immediately, like, my dog is losing his shit, he's barking and, and he's, he's making it more difficult. And so I immediately went to my car and secured my dog, and then I came back in, and as I come back in, they're, I had missed the plan, um, and they're, they're worried that he might still be alive, and they, apparently they, I saw them hit him with a bean bag, and I'm like, I've been at a lot of these, and I'm like, that's not necessary, I was like, this guy, like, like, let's move, let's, I go, let's render aid, let's render aid. And then, and after that, they were ready, and then ROGER AXTHELM and I walked up and I, I'd already gloved up, and walked up to check

him, and I moved his body over, and looked, and from my training experience, I was like, he's, he's dead. I was, I was certain he was dead, um, I was pretty sure, when I saw him, I'm like, that guy's dead. And then when I raised him up and looked, and saw how shot up he was, I'm like, he's, he's dead. Um, so we immediately called in medics to come in, and then I ended up touching, one more time, 'cause the medics, like, came, like, do-can I, I gotta see his, so I, I was already bloody, so I just grabbed him, lifted him up, just barely, and they, like, yeah, he's dead, and that was…

Gradwahl: Were they close by, the medics, or…

Gore: Yeah, you know, um, I think they might have been, I saw them on the st-I think they had a different call nearby or something. Um…

Gradwahl: So it wasn't very long before they came in there?

Gore: S-seconds…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …so, basically, we were able to make, render aid, I ran out, put my dog back, missed all the other stuff they did, but, uh, hey, let's make sure that, that we're safe to approach, and then approach, I mean, that's, it took seconds, you know what I mean, I'd say 15 seconds, 'cause I, I literally had ran outside, threw the dog in, and then ran back in, and then I just ended up being, 'cause I, I knew what was gonna happen next, so when I had put the dog up, I grabbed my gloves and put my gloves on, thinking that's, that's what we're gonna do. Um, it will be the next step, and so I, th-that's all the time it took, and then from me looking at him, thinking, he's dead, and then the medics coming in, another, like, 10, 15 seconds, they must have been, like, outside, practically, um, and I, like I said, initially, one of them c-one of them called about the guy, so they, they must have been right there.

Gradwahl: Did they render any aid, or did they…

Gore: Th-they did…

Gradwahl: …check a pulse…

Gore: …rendered no aid, checked…

Gradwahl: …or anything…

Gore: …for pulse, and he was like, this, this guy's deceased, I mean, that's what he said…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …I got no pulse, he's deceased, and then we, it was a crime scene at that point, there was no aid rendered because there was, it was too late.

Gradwahl: And, and then, did you say Sergeant AXTHELM was kind of in charge at that point?

Gore: Yeah, it seemed like, it seemed like he, he stepped up and, and, and took charge the most, I mean, he went up and, and helped with that, and then he immediately, and that's when the whole, like, 'cause that, at-like, like I said, at that point, I didn't know for sure who shot or whatever, but like, okay, what do we have here, who, who did what, grab witnesses, he immediately started securing , I thought he did a good job of securing that scene, like, you know, getting people separated, getting witnesses separated, make sure we hang onto these people, um, and as he's doing that, Officer WILCOX and I were, like, we need to, we should check, because there were so many people around, and there was so many rooms, we s- and I don't know if it was Sergeant AXTHELM, or SCHMAUTZ, had got there by then, I said, hey, can we go check and make sure that there's no one else is hurt, that nothing went through a wall, or anything like that. So, um, as he's organizing, kind of, the crime scene, DENNIS and I just carefully, you know, and trying not to mess up the crime scene, we wanted to make sure that there was a, you know, walls, that there was no other one that could have been injured. And, uh, we, we couldn't find anyone or anything that looked like it could be injured.

Gradwahl: Okay. Did, did the weapon that he had, could you, did you get a good look at it, or…

Gore: Yeah, it was, uh, it, uh, it looked like a folding knife, but like a big, like, cop carry folding type knife, maybe a four-inch blade.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: And, uh, it might have been serrated, I didn't, and it was all covered in blood, and, you know, and so, that's, that's what I remember, was…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …more like, that, like, the knife you would clip in your pocket, that you'd flip out. I don't think it was a switchblade or anything like that…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …but just that kinda generic…

Gradwahl: A f-folding knife though…

Gore: …folding, folding knife.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so after you and Officer WILCOX, uh, checked the rooms, um, did you stay in there, or did you go outside?

Gore: We waited in there initially, 'til, 'cause initially, like, okay, with all of our procedures, like, how, we, we need to sequester people and all that, but we need a place to put all these people, so initially, it was, um, just kinda wait here, and it took us quite a while, we, we checked down in the basement, we checked, you know, so we were the last ones to come up, and by then, someone, I don't know who, came up with a plan, like, it-we'll get up a TriMet bus, and we'll put all the witnesses in it, in a TriMet bus with people, and make sure, you know, we're not talking about anything or anything like that.

Gradwahl: So after, you came up, after checking all the rooms, you got put on a TriMet bus, and th-there was other officers that were not involved in this incident on the bus, is that correct?

Gore: Um, no, th-what ended up happening, it seems like they separated, I don't know where this, the people that actually shot, or used force, went, but a-but all the officers that were witnesses to this deadly force encounter, um, were all placed on a separate bus until, and with, with babysitters, for lack of a better word.

Gradwahl: Were those officers that, th-who y-that were put on there to make sure you weren't talk-were they…

Gore: Exactly, they were…

Gradwahl: …officers…

Gore: …they were either from the union, or TIC.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …or, I don't know where some of them came from…

Gradwahl: But officers that weren't involved in this…

Gore: A-they were not involved…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …in it, they were not in-they were called out, or came from another precinct or whatever.

Gradwahl: Okay. And you guys were all, everybody that was a witness was directed not to talk to each other?

Gore: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay, and did, did everybody follow those…

Gore: Yes.

Gradwahl: …directions, okay…

Gore: In fact, I had to use the bathroom, I had to have someone come with me to the bathroom, they, they were there the entire time, like…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Gore: …don't flush, like, like, that seems a little over the top to me, I don't know about this new procedure, I'm gonna throw that out there right now on tape, I don't know about this, like, I, I, that was weird to me, um, but, whatever, um, so yeah, we were definitely isolated, so to speak.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so just to double check, you brought the K9 in, but did you ever deploy your K9?

Gore: I never did, I never felt like I had good target lock, there was so many people about, I didn't know if he was gonna go for the right person, and then I also never got the reaction, you know, of the guy hopefully dropping the knife or whatever, and, like, I'll send my dog on a one-way trip if it's gonna save…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …someone's life, but I didn't think it was necessarily gonna do that. It would have been risky enough even if he dropped it to send him, um, but the person's life is way more important, but it never, it never happened, and it, I didn't wanna make it worse, so now I send the dog, and now we do have to shoot him, and then…

Gradwahl: Right.

Gore: …I, I, it just never, the, the, um, it just never got the opportunity to, to make that happen.

Gradwahl: Okay. And you never fired your gun?

Gore: Never fired my gun.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, what unit number are you?

Gore: K91.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and was today a normal work day for you?

Gore: Correct, this is my Friday.

Gradwahl: Okay. And did you work this morning, or like, overtime shift or anything?

Gore: No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and for the record, what's your DPSST number?

Gore: 27836.

Gradwahl: Detective Cavalli, do you have any questions?

Cavalli: Uh, just a clarification. Um, when you said something to the effect about, um, um, you, you thought wh-why it shouldn't come to this, what were you thinking when you, when you were thinking that, what do you mean by that?

Gore: I was hoping that this guy didn't make us do this, I've been in a lot of these, I don't want to, I don't want to see someone get killed, that's, that's, I, I was upset, like, gosh, you know, I just wish it didn't end that way, that was it, I did-we, the, the officers had no choice, they were gonna get stabbed if they didn't protect themselves, that's all there is to it.

Cavalli: Okay. And then the, the other question I had for you is, from your point, when you were in the L, you saw the guy charge towards the officers?

Gore: Yes.

Cavalli: Did you see any citizens right in that area?

Gore: No, and that's specifically why I went there, I wanted, 'cause there was a little bit of a, on the right side of the room there was a little bit of an L, it turned out there was another room, and so I was worried, like, oh man, is there anyone over there, and, and like I said, that's how I, I didn't watch-see the officers shoot, and I didn't see him as focused as I could be, 'cause I got caught up in the, I, I need to make sure those people get out of the way, and I was, shwhew, there's no one there,

like, or didn't, I didn't see anyone, and then when we checked later, there was no one there.

Cavalli: That's all I got.

Gradwahl: Um, Officer GORE, do you ha-is there anything else that you have to add?

Gore: No.

Gradwahl: Okay. Officer Reagan, is there anything?

Reagan: No, I don't have anything.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Cavalli: Um, when you said DENNIS, you meant, Officer WILCOX?

Gore: Correct.

Cavalli: Okay.

Gradwahl: It is 02:55 hours, and ending the recording.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041118 / 1000, A. Chasteen

0410.2 aca

FOLLOWUP REPORT #71				
ASSIGNED TO GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 4-INTERVIEW WITNESS		
ASSIGNED ON 04/13/2018	ASSIGNED BY GRADWAHL, TODD A	SUBMITTED ON 04/13/2018	APPROVED ON 04/13/2018	APPROVED BY HUGHES, MICHELE M
STATEMENT				
AUTHOR GRADWAHL, TODD A (29981)		DATE/TIME 04/08/2018 1128		
SUBJECT OFFICER KENNETH FOX INTERVIEW				

Deceased Subject:

Elifritz, John Andrew
M/W, DOB 10/17/69
SID #07750154

Witness Officer Interviewed:
Officer Kenneth Stuart Fox, DPSST #47852
Central Precinct, Unit 724

Business Mentioned:
City Team Ministries
Business Address: 526 SE Grand Ave.
Portland, OR 97214
Business Phone: 503-231-9334

Law Enforcement Mentioned:
Sergeant Ken Whattam, DPSST #24582
Detective Erik Kammerer, DPSST #29988 (Lead Investigator)
Detective Mark Slater, DPSST #27192
Detective Anthony Cavalli, DPSST #40614
Officer Christopher Kulp, DPSST #40730
Officer Justin Damerville, DPSST #51797

Officer Ariel Livingston, DPSST #57429

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police/Property Evidence Receipt Number A084303

Item 2: CD containing interview of Officer Shawn Gore

SUMMARY

On April 7, 2018, at approximately 2049 hours, I was called out to assist with an officer involved shooting investigation in the area of SE Mlk Blvd./SE Stark St. While en-route to the call I learned that the Portland Police Command Post was located on SE Grand Ave./SE Stark St. I responded to the scene where I attended a briefing and learned that a subject, later identified as John Elifritz, entered the City Team Ministries armed with a knife. John Elifritz was confronted by police inside the building and was ultimately shot by numerous officers who had responded to the call. Sergeant Whattam noted there were numerous civilian witnesses inside the City Team Ministries when the shooting occurred who were standing by waiting to be interviewed by detectives. Sergeant Whattam said due to the large number of civilian witnesses they were being transported by bus to the Multnomah Building to be interviewed by detectives and Detective Posey was in charge of coordinating these interviews. Sergeant Whattam directed me to assist with interviewing the civilian witnesses. I responded to the Multnomah Building where I interviewed several civilian witnesses. I later returned to the command post and attending a briefing. Sgt. Whattam then directed me to go to the Detective Division and interview witness officers. Detective Cavalli and I interviewed witness officers to include Officer Kenneth Stuart Fox. This report contains a summary of Officer Fox's statement; the complete interview can be reviewed on a CD that was submitted into evidence on the listed receipt. The interview was also submitted for transcription and will be available for review.

Officer Kenneth Stuart Fox's Statement:

On April 8, 2018, at approximately 0345 hours, Detective Cavalli and I interviewed Officer Fox regarding his observations of the aforementioned shooting at the Detective Division. The interview was conducted in an interview room with Portland Police Association Union Representative Officer Christopher Kulp present during the interview. Officer Fox was informed that the interview was being recorded. During the course of the interview Officer Fox told us the following:

Officer Fox is a Central Precinct officer that was working on the evening of the incident. Officer Fox's unit number was 724, he was a single officer car, he was working in uniform with a badge displayed, and he was operating a marked patrol unit. His shift hours on this date were 1600-0200 hours.

Officer Fox said he was one of two units dispatched to a vehicle crash or suspicious vehicle call that turned out to be a stolen vehicle at SE MLK Blvd/SE Stark Street. Earlier in the night Officer Fox had seen a message sent out by East Precinct Unit 994 that said something to the effect the vehicle had been stolen by strong arm force and just prior to the crash call he was responding to there was a call in North Precinct in which the same car has possibly pulled a gun on somebody. He had switched his radio to North Dispatch and was listening to the other call in addition to the call he was responding to.

Officer Fox arrived at the crash call and observed a group of people. He asked if anyone had seen the person who left the car there. He got a description from one of the persons and broadcasted it over the radio. Officer Nell, the primary officer, also arrived and he told Officer Fox to go do an area check for the subject. While Officer Fox was doing an area check a call came out at Jackson's which is located at 621 SE Grand Avenue saying a guy had been standing in their doorway holding a knife. As he drove toward Jackson's there was a radio update that the guy had left.

Officer Fox then heard over the radio that AMR was in front of Columbia Shelter, 509 SE Grand Avenue, and there had been a guy with a knife there. Officer Fox headed toward that location. As he arrived he turned on his lights which turned on his MAV recorder and got out of his car. He then heard a radio update that the guy with the knife had left. As he was walking back to his car somebody from City Team, which was across the street, started yelling that there was a guy inside holding a knife to his throat. At this point he and other officers cross the street and approach the door of City Team. He observed an estimated forty (40) persons inside City Team through the front double doors. He moved aside so officers with less lethal and AR-15's could get in front of him. He observed a guy holding a knife off to the right as you enter, which is the south side of the building. The guy was holding the knife at waist level, blade diagonal to the ground, slightly in front of him, with the blade protruding from his thumb side of his hand. He said 3-4 officers were in the doorway at this point. He knows that officers were

giving commands but can't remember what they were saying to the subject with the knife. He said people inside were trying to get to the north side of the shelter. He described the knife as a folding pocket style knife with around a 2-2 ½ " blade.

Officer Fox said Officer Damerville had a .40 mm less lethal gun and was by him near the doors and Officer Damerville deployed multiple rounds of .40 mm at the guy with the knife. He said he didn't see where all the rounds impacted but did see that the guy was hit by the rounds. He said the guy did not drop the knife and continued to "kinda" stand there. He said he didn't remember the guy with the knife was saying anything during the encounter, but said he felt the guy was agitated. He said when they first got there and encountered the guy they were around 25' away from him and this was the distance they were when Officer Damerville fired the less lethal rounds.

After Officer Damerville fired the less lethal rounds at the guy with the knife they still had a large group of civilians inside walking around with a knife and there was potential for a hostage situation. He said somebody said that over the radio or clear voice and the decision was made to move into the building and try to get the crowd of civilians to safety. They were telling the civilians to get into the rooms on the north side of the building but some of them were scattered around. The guy with the knife was on the south side of the building near the southeast corner. After they entered the officers ended up in a crescent shape between the stairs in the middle of the room extending to the desk area off to the right when you enter the room. Officer Fox said he initially had his handgun out when he first approached the door but thinks he holstered when the officers with the AR-15's and less lethal came up. As they were confronting the suspect another citizen popped out on the south side and came to the west along the wall. Officer Fox who was behind the other officers was telling and trying to get the guy to get behind the desk where a couple of employees were, which would have been behind him and other officers.

Officer Fox said the guy then started walking toward officers with the knife. He was holding the knife in his hand, with the blade angled down toward officers' general direction, with the blade protruding from his thumb/index finder side of his hand. The guy walked toward officers. The officers were about 10' inside the door and were about 15' from the guy when the guy started walking toward them. At this point multiple shots were fired by police. He said he had his gun out at this point but was behind officers so he did not shoot. He was not sure how far away the guy was when police started shooting but thought the guy was 6-7' away by the time he stopped and went to the ground on his stomach, with his left arm toward Officer Fox's position, and his right arm was out of view.

After the guy went down they started to make a plan to render aid but they could not see the knife or the guys right hand so he and another officer walked around toward the east portion of the stairway and observed that his right hand was tucked underneath his body and that was the hand the knife had been in. Officer Fox relayed this information and at this point the guy was motionless so a couple of officers moved up to check the guy. The officers rolled the guy partially over onto his side. Officer Fox heard someone say they saw the knife and heard don't touch it. Officer Fox was then able to see the knife after he repositioned himself. Medical was called in and it was determined that the guy was deceased.

Officer Fox said prior to the male advancing toward officers he saw the guy with the knife in his right hand put the knife up to his neck but he does not know if he was actually stabbing himself. He did remember seeing blood on the guys face.

Witness officers and involved were separated and directed not to discuss the shooting. Officer Fox told Sgt. Axthelm that he had his MAV recorder on and requested to turn it off. Sgt. Axthelm agreed and Officer Fox turned it off.

Officer Fox, after separated, sat in a vehicle with Officer Ariel Livingston, DPSST #57429, until a Tri-Met bus arrived and then he got on the bus with other witness officers. They were directed not to talk to each other. They were then transported to Detective Division.

Officer Fox said witness officers to include himself were put on a Tri-Met bus with un-involved officers and told not to talk to each other. He said he did not talk to anybody about the incident.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2249501) OFFICER FOX TRANSCRIPTION

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8, 2018

Interview of
KENNETH FOX

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 8, 2018** **Page 1**

Gradwahl: This is Detective Todd Gradwahl here with, uh, Detective Anthony Cavalli. It's April 8th, 2018, at 03:45 hours. We're here with KENNETH STUART FOX, uh, DPSST 47852, and Officer FOX, uh, we're recording this, is that okay?

Fox: Yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. And we're also here with, uh, union representation, uh, Officer KULP, uh, and your DPSST?

Cole: 40730.

Gradwahl: Um, we're to-uh, today, um, talking to you about an incident that happened last night, um, we're gonna have a couple questions, and then, you know, kind of have you go over your involvement in this incident, and what you observed. Um, so you're employed with the Portland Police Bureau, is that correct?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: And how long have you been employed?

Fox: Uh, 11 years.

Gradwahl: Okay. And what precinct do you work?

Fox: Uh, Central.

Gradwahl: And are you assigned a specific, uh, district?

Fox: Uh, 724.

Gradwahl: Okay, and what is, what's 724, what area would that be?

Fox: It's primarily Laurelhurst and Kerns, but it's, uh, Hawthorne to I-84, 30th to 39th, except north of Burnside, where it's 20th to 39th.

Gradwahl: Okay. Have you had that district for a while?

Fox: Uh, I switched to that district when they went to the five shift configuration.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: Prior to that, I was a 715 district car.

Gradwahl: Okay, and where is 715?

Fox: 715 is Hawthorne to I-84, 12th to 30th, except north Burnside, where it's 12th to 20th.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and were you in uniform tonight?

Fox: Yes, I was.

Gradwahl: Okay. And, um, your uniform, is that wearing a external vest, or?

Fox: External vest.

Gradwahl: Okay. And driving a patrol car?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: In a marked unit?

Fox: Yes.

Gradwahl: And did you have a partner?

Fox: No, I did not.

Gradwahl: Okay. The, tonight, um, I guess, how did you become involved in this incident, or, um, whether it was, you know, the first things you started hearing or seeing.

Fox: Uh, well I was dispatched, one of the first two cars dispatched to MLK and, uh, Stark, for the initial, initial crash call…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …or a suspicious call that turned into stolen vehicle call.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, is that the first you heard of anything involving…

Fox: No…

Gradwahl: …this?

Fox: …uh, well earlier in the night, I believe it was 994 sent out a message about a, uh, strong, strong arm or something like, something like that, uh, theft of vehicle, um, and then, uh, just prior to the, to this call, a call up in North Precinct, uh, they

broadcast the info, and I switched over and was listening to North about a, the car that 9-994 took as a stolen had, uh, possibly pulled a gun on somebody, and, uh, th-I don't remember the ot-other exact details of, of that call.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, when you said, uh, 994 s-uh, sent something out, ho-how, was it, uh, email, or…

Fox: Like a…

Gradwahl: …on disp-…

Fox: …MDC message.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: I think it was to ALLPOL or something like that.

Gradwahl: Okay, and so that's something that, uh, an officer can send something out, and then it goes to other peoples' computers in their car…

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: …and they could read that?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and then you had switched over to the North-or listened to North information about, um, a vehicle involved in s-an incident, and maybe pulled a gun on somebody. Did, did that link together for you, that, what, that it was the same vehicle, or…

Fox: Yeah, they, I mean, they talked about it on the net, being the same vehicle, once, I mean, once they gave the plate, I mean, the, they put, put it together that it was the same vehicle.

Gradwahl: Okay. And when you got dispatched to the, to the car, the-then, kind-how, how did that go again, how, what was the dispatch?

Fox: So in-initially, it was just a suspicious vehic-suspicious call, uh, car left at the intersection, the person walked off. And then it, it changed to, with the, when the plate got added, um, that, uh, it was a stolen vehicle, and I, 'cause I was just listening to the call out of North, I rec-when they said the plate, I recognized the plate, and so…

Gradwahl: So your information at that time was 994's information that a c-a car was taken, with some sort of force or something, and then this incident in North, and now you're dispatched to this car that had been abandoned, ditched, whatever…

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: …it may be. And that was at what location, again?

Fox: Uh, MLK and Stark.

Gradwahl: Okay. And so were you responding to that area, at this point?

Fox: Correct, I responded to that location.

Gradwahl: Okay. And did you make it to that location?

Fox: I did.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then what happened?

Fox: Uh, there was a, a group of people there, I asked if anybody saw the person who, who left the car. I got a description from that person, which I broadcast, and Officer NELL, who was primary on that portion of the call, I asked him, hey, do you want me to hang out here, or do you want me to go and help with interviews, or go area check for the person, he said to go area check, so I began area checking.

Gradwahl: Okay. And so, um, was that call, uh, anything to do with the crash, or just abandoned, was, or was there any other cars that were involved in this, or?

Fox: Uh, not to my knowledge…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …I just saw the, the, uh, silver CR-V, that was…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …like, I think it was maybe, I think the front driver's side wheel area, I think there was damage at.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and so you start your area check, and then what happens?

Fox: Uh, well, while I'm doing the area check, the call came out at, uh, the Jackson's, 621 SE Grand, a guy who'd been standing in the doorway, holding a knife. Um, so then we, we started driving that, that direction, and then prior to getting there,

there was an update that, uh, he had left. I think that, I think that they said he'd left southbound.

Gradwahl: Okay. And so where the vehicle was to Jackson, is that about a block and a half or so?

Fox: It's, it, I, about that, yeah. Two blocks…

Gradwahl: Not real far?

Fox: It's not very far…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …I mean, it's, uh, the corner, the Jackson's, the actual store for the Jackson's is at the corner of Grand and Washington, but the whole lot extends from, uh, Washington Al-Washington to Alder, Grand to MLK.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: It's also like a gas, gas station as well.

Gradwahl: And so before you even got there, you heard that he had already left?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then you heard, the next thing you hear…

Fox: Then there was an update that AMR, uh, was out in front of the Columbia Shelter, 509, uh, SE Grand, um, and there had been a male with a knife there.

Gradwahl: And 509, uh, on Grand, is that the old furniture…

Fox: It's still a…

Gradwahl: …store?

Fox: …Schleifer Furniture, I think it is.

Gradwahl: Okay, that somebody was out there?

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And so are you heading that way now?

Fox: So, yeah, when I, so when that information out-came out, I went that direction, and then as I arrived, arrived there, I got out, I threw my light-in-threw my lights on, which turned on my MAV recorder, um, and then, uh, after getting out of the car, somebody broadcast that he'd already left.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: So.

Gradwahl: And so were there other units there before you got there?

Fox: There was, I think, one, a couple-couple cars that already got there when I did, and there was cars following behind as well.

Gradwahl: So was it your belief the cars that were in front of you are the ones that broadcasted that?

Fox: I believe so, yeah.

Gradwahl: Like they had maybe contacted somebody?

Fox: I, I, yeah, I, s-somebody went up and contacted AMR, I, I think it might have been, uh, NUTTING, but I'm not sure.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, so, and then cars were pulling in behind you, and, and then what happens at that point?

Fox: Uh, so I'm walking back to my car, and somebody from, uh, City Team starts, uh, yelling that there's a guy in City Team with a knife, and, uh, holding a knife to a throat, his throat.

Gradwahl: His throat?

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: And where is City Team at in reference…

Fox: It's…

Gradwahl: …to where you're parked?

Fox: …directly across the street, it's 526 SE Grand.

Gradwahl: Okay, so you're looking…

Fox: It's like…

Gradwahl: …east across, and Grand is a, a one-way that goes…

Fox: One-way going…

Gradwahl: …northbound…

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: …so you're looking over there across three lanes of traffic, we'll say. Um, and, and do you go over there at that point?

Fox: So I try and-well, I try and get on the radio to say hey, they're flagging me down and things, and, uh, City Team, I can't get out, it just squelches every time I try, but other people are hearing this, and as a group we, we go over towards the door.

Gradwahl: Okay. And what, what do you see at that point?

Fox: Well, there's a ton, ton of people inside of, inside of City Team, um, and there are, I mean, people are running…

Gradwahl: And what…

Fox: …running to…

Gradwahl: …what would be your estimate as in the amount of people that were in there?

Fox: I don't know, 40? I…

Gradwahl: A lot, then.

Fox: There was a lot.

Gradwahl: So kind of, uh, paint me a little bit of a picture, that you're able to see, is it, is there a door open, or is there…

Fox: So…

Gradwahl: …a glass front, or…

Fox: …there, there's a double, it's a double door…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …with a bar in the middle.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: And when, when I get up to the building, I'm at, if I'm facing the front of the building, I'm on the, uh, southern door. Uh, initially, and then there was, other officers are coming up who had less lethal and ARs, so I step-stepped back, 'cause I don't have either of those, so I could hold the door so it was-they were, had, an unobstructed view in, in there with their tools.

Gradwahl: Okay. And are, are you able to see th-the person that has the knife to their throat, or has the knife at that point?

Fox: I, initial-when I initially went up there, I could see him off to the, I guess on the south, south side of the, uh, main area in there…

Gradwahl: So would that be off to your right as you're looking in...

Fox: Off to my right, yeah.

Gradwahl: …okay. And what are you seeing him doing?

Fox: I can see him standing there, holding the knife.

Gradwahl: Okay, and how was he holding it, like, to, where, like…

Fox: He's holding it like this, in his hand, I think the knife, the blade was pointing like, kind of, down slash forward-ish, kinda like diag-diagonally towards the ground.

Gradwahl: Like at waist-level, or leg-level?

Fox: Wai-down by his side, waist-level, maybe slightly…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …slightly in front of him.

Gradwahl: So the way you're, uh, motioning, like, the blade part would be coming out, like, where his thumb…

Fox: Yeah, yeah, coming out where his thumb would…

Gradwahl: Okay, and kind of pointed forward and down?

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and what was he, do you remember anything distinct, what he was wearing?

Fox: Uh, I remember, I remember he had a coat on, mul-multi colored coat, I think it was maybe red and blue.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then at this point, you're also, you're making room for these other officers, you're, you said, uh…

Fox: So, I mean, a group of us came up all at the, all at the same time, and I think a couple people trickle-trickled up right…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …right afterwards.

Gradwahl: How, how many people do you think are in the doorway at this point? Officers?

Fox: Um, at least, at least three…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …maybe four.

Gradwahl: Okay. Is anybody saying anything, or giving any commands at this point?

Fox: Uh, I know people were saying stuff, I know they were, n-and I hear, hearing commands, I don't remember, but the commands were…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: Exactly though.

Gradwahl: Um, and the, you said people were moving around inside, are they, is there people on both s-like, if we have a north side and a south side, is there citizens on both sides at this point?

Fox: U-uh, initially upon going up, yes, they were all trying to get to the north side.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you guys are in the doorway now, um, th-you see the guy there with the knife, what, and what'd the knife look like?

Fox: I, I…

Gradwahl: Or about, approximate size, or…

Fox: It looked like a folding pocket knife style knife, but it was, it wasn't super, super big, but…

Gradwahl: Okay. Would you, uh, what, what do you estimate the blade length was?

Fox: Two and a half inches…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …I would guess.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so at this point, what happens next?

Fox: Um, I know, uh, Officer DAMERVILLE was, had…

Gradwahl: DAN, DAN who, I'm sorry.

Fox: DAMERVILLE.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: Had the .40 mm at the, at the door, and I know he, he deployed multiple rounds of, of the .40 mul-millimeter.

Gradwahl: Okay. And, uh, .40 mm, do you know what that fires?

Fox: It, uh…

Gradwahl: Is it…

Fox: …it's the new less lethal…

Gradwahl: Okay. Or, do you know if it's a bean bag, or like a sponge, bat round?

Fox: I, I don't know.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and did you see the individual get struck?

Fox: Uh, I s-didn't see all of them, but I know he did, 'cause w-from my position, I couldn't see him at all times…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

Fox: …but at, at some points I did, did see him get shot, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay, did you, did he give any reaction, did he drop the knife, or give up, or any…

Fox: Did, did not drop, drop the knife, he continued kinda standing there.

Gradwahl: And was he, uh, being verbal, or was he saying anything during this encounter?

Fox: I, I don't remember if he was saying anything or not.

Gradwahl: Okay. Uh, did he seem, his demeanor, did it seem aggravated, or…

Fox: I'd say he was agitated.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and so now this, these less lethal rounds have been deployed, um, then what happens?

Fox: Um, uh, we still have a large group of people in there, and this guy is activel-I mean, he's kinda like, walking around in, in that general area with a knife, and potential for, for, like, a hostage type situation…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

Fox: …um, and somebody, somebody said that, and then, uh, I'm not sure if they broadcast on the radio or just said it right there, but then very, very shortly after that, we all started, uh, moving, moving in, trying to get the crowd to a safe location, telling them to go into the, the rooms…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …and then there were still hand-a few people, like, kinda scattering around.

Gradwahl: And which area of the, uh, of the building were you trying to get them to go to?

Fox: There was rooms on the, uh, north side.

Gradwahl: Okay. So officers are trying to get the citizens to the…

Fox: The citizens…

Gradwahl: …north side…

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: …because the guy's on the south side?

Fox: Correct…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …he, he was in the southeast, southeast-ish corner.

Gradwahl: When, when you guys first got there, um, about how far away were officers, uh, when they, when you guys encountered him?

Fox: The, the very first encounter when we were at the door, I'd say…

Gradwahl: The first encounter.

Fox: …like, 25 feet.

Gradwahl: Okay. And is that the same distance where the less lethal rounds were fired from?

Fox: Yeah, it was from the doorway.

Gradwahl: Okay. And b-and he was in the same spot?

Fox: He was in that same general, general area, yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay, okay. And then you said you guys, uh, stepped in to try to get the citizens, you know, to protect them, did, did he move at that point?

Fox: I think he, I think he took a few steps off to the, uh, to the south, so to our right…

Gradwahl: Uh-huh.

Fox: …um, but he kind of, he was kind of staying in that back, back area.

Gradwahl: And so this back area, now, would be the s-southeast that you're referring to…

Fox: S-southeast…

Gradwahl: …as you guys are…

Fox: …southeast area.

Gradwahl: …inside now?

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you guys get inside, did you guys, um, how were people positioned at that point?

Fox: So in the very center of the room, there's like a stairwell that goes downstairs, and then there was kind of like a, a crescent of officers from that stairwell, kind of around, that led in front of the front desk, which is right by the main door.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you're in a position, it sounds like, that officers would not be facing each other, that you're kind of, um, it sounds like you have some people kind of parallel on the north side, and then along the west side, is that, is that correct?

Fox: Correct, yeah, so there was some, some on the, and I guess the two, yeah, to the north, and then just kinda wrapped, wrapped around to the…

Gradwahl: Okay. So…

Fox: …to the south.

Gradwahl: …so some would be facing to the east, and some kinda to the south…

Fox: Yeah, and then…

Gradwahl: …with him being the focal point?

Fox: …I, I think they were the focal-everyone was faced at the focal point…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …I'm, I, I believe, but.

Gradwahl: Um, and at this point, uh, did you have your weapon out at this point, or?

Fox: Um, at that point I, I'm not sure I had my weapon out at that, at that exact moment, um…

Gradwahl: Okay. Or did you earlier?

Fox: I, I did when we first approached the door, u, when we went inside with, I wasn't, I wasn't on the very front row of people, in, people that, ARs and the long guns, and the less lethals be on that, that front row of people.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so you think that you'd holstered at that point?

Fox: I believe I was holstered at that point, um…

Gradwahl: And you were kind of behind those officers, is that right?

Fox: Yeah, and then…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …if some-and at one point in, kinda during this, there was, uh, another citizen who popped out on the south side, and, uh, came west, west along the wall, I was

telling him, trying to get him to come behind the desk, um, he kinda stopped over by the front of the desk, I was trying to get him to come back around where there was a couple employees back over there.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: Which would have been be-behind us.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then, uh, so you guys are in there, you have just, you're crescent, um, uh, less lethal rounds have been fired, and, um, what happens next?

Fox: Um, he, he started walking towards us, holding the knife.

Gradwahl: Okay. And how was he holding the knife as he was walking towards you guys?

Fox: Uh, he was holding his, in a similar, similar fashion, in, in his hands, walk-I mean, kind of ang-angled towards our, our general direction.

Gradwahl: Okay. So you're indicating, uh, to me, can you just stand up and kind of show he was holding that?

Fox: Kind of…

Gradwahl: Okay, so you're, you're, uh, putting your forefinger and thumb toward me, and the knife would be, the way you're doing it, would be pointed toward me, if…

Fox: Be towards the officers.

Gradwahl: Towards the officers, okay. And did he just continue walking, or was he moving fast, or?

Fox: He w-he was just walking, I wouldn't say it was, like, super fast, but he was walking towards, towards the officers, holding a knife.

Gradwahl: And about how far away was he, uh, before he started walking toward the officers?

Fox: Um, well, the distance, uh…

Gradwahl: So he had moved into the southeast corner, you guys are now…

Fox: So yeah.

Gradwahl: …inside, how far…

Fox: …so we're, we're probably 10, 10 feet into the door, so I'd say he was probably about 15ish feet away, maybe.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then, so from about that distance, that's when he starts moving toward the officers with the knife?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then what happens?

Fox: Um, and then there was, uh, multiple shots fired.

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: And in, with, within that time, I also did have my gun out, um, but since I, I was slightly behind, there was, there was a gap between, but there was officers in front of me, so I had my gun out, but I did not fire, because of shooting between two officers, and…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …from behind, so.

Gradwahl: W-at what point did you pull your, was it when he started moving toward you that you pulled your gun out, or?

Fox: You know, I don't remember exactly when I…

Gradwahl: Okay.

Fox: …pulled my gun back out again.

Gradwahl: Okay. The, how far away was he when the officers started shooting? I mean, had he, had he closed, like, a certain distance, or a percentage, or?

Fox: Yeah, I'm not, I'm not a hundred percent sure how far he was when officers first started shooting, I know by the time he stopped, I'd say he was about six or seven feet away.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, after h-after he was, did he just go to the ground, or did he drop the knife, or what?

Fox: He went, he went down to the ground, um, with his, uh, left arm towards us, and then from our perspective, you couldn't see his, uh, right arm.

Gradwahl: On his back, or on his stomach?

Fox: He was on his stomach.

Gradwahl: On his stomach, okay. Um, when, when he was, started to move toward officers, or right before that, were commands being given to him?

Fox: I, I'm sure commands are, but I don't, on, I don't remember what they were, or…

Gradwahl: Okay. Did you give any commands?

Fox: I was not personally giving commands, no.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, so after he goes down, then what happens?

Fox: Um, we're talking-m-talking on a plan on how we can get up to him safely to, to render aid, but we can't see the knife, um, so me and another officer, uh, we walk around to, to the east on the east, east portion of that, uh, stairw-stairway thing, to get eyes on his other arm and his, his right arm is tucked, tucked underneath his body.

Gradwahl: Okay. And was it, and that was the hand that his knife was in?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: The right hand? Okay. So you don't see the knife or his right hand at this point?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay, and then what happens?

Fox: Um, well we r-we, I relayed the information, saying we can't see the, we can't see the knife and his arm, arm and hand are underneath his body, um, and, uh, at this point he's, he's motionless, a couple officers approach to, uh, check him. And, uh, roll him up partially.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, and then, so at that point, did you see him roll him over?

Fox: I saw them roll him up partia-partially up onto his, uh, side.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then did you see the weapon at that point, or…

Fox: Um, yeah, I heard somebody say there's-there's the knife, don't touch it, and then after reposition I could see that the knife was on the, on the floor, uh, on, on his right side.

Gradwahl: And did the officers say anything about his condition?

Fox: Uh, that he was deceased.

Gradwahl: Okay. Did they, did anybody call medical in?

Fox: Uh, medic- that's a good question, I don't know if they specifically said he's deceased, but they, they said to send medical right in.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then did medical come in?

Fox: Um, yes.

Gradwahl: Okay. And was it your understanding that…

Fox: That he was…

Gradwahl: …he was deceased…

Fox: Yes.

Gradwahl: …at that point, okay. Um, at that point what, did you have a role, or were, were you assigned to do anything at that point?

Fox: Uh, no, we were, uh, assigned to go, uh, s-stand over, separated out as people, as witness in-involved officers.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um, do you remember who directed that?

Fox: Um, I don't remember, I think it was AXTHELM, but I'm not positive.

Gradwahl: Okay. A, a supervisor?

Fox: A sup-supervisor did.

Gradwahl: Okay. So directed that people that were witnesses or involved in this, to, to be separated from each other and not discuss it, is that correct?

Fox: Correct, we were, I mean, we were all told to go stand over in one half the room, just, we all stood over there and, and waited for further direction, um, at one point I told, uh, Sergeant AXTHELM that I had, uh, my MAV recorder, and I requested to go, uh, turn, turn it off.

Gradwahl: And did you indeed do that?

Fox: I did.

Gradwahl: Okay. Um…

Fox: And then I immediately returned back.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then at, were you guys assigned to, or be, uh, placed on, in, in a vehicle, or, or have…

Fox: Once, once we got resources there, we were, we were assigned-we were placed in, uh, vehicles with, uh, another officer.

Gradwahl: Okay, did you remain in the vehicle that whole time?

Fox: I remained in the vehicle until, uh, we were instructed to go to the TriMet bus. I went to the truck at one point to get some food, but.

Gradwahl: Okay, who, who were you with then?

Fox: Um, LIVINGSTON, uh, I'm not sure her first name.

Gradwahl: A f-a female officer…

Fox: A female.

Gradwahl: …named LIVINGSTON?

Fox: Yeah.

Gradwahl: Okay. And she wasn't there for the incident?

Fox: Not, not to my knowledge, I don't…

Gradwahl: Okay. And then you were later put on a TriMet bus, you said?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay, and, uh, and were you directed not to talk to anybody on the bus?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay. And then were you transported down to Central Precinct where you are now?

Fox: Correct.

Gradwahl: Okay, and now within the Detective Division. Um, and you didn't talk to anybody on the bus? Okay. Detective Cavalli, do you have some questions?

Cavalli: Uh, prior to the, uh, subject, uh, advancing on the officers, did you see him do anything with that knife towards himself or anybody else?

Fox: Uh, I, I did, I remember he was, well with his right hand, I saw him, up-up at his neck, it looked like, move-moving towards his neck, but I don't know if he was actually, like, stabbing himself in the neck, or what, I know his right hand was up there, but I couldn't necessarily see the actual knife doing anything. I remember seeing, uh, blood on his face, but the blood, I believe, was on his face prior to that.

Cavalli: Okay. That's all I have.

Gradwahl: Do you have anything you want to add that we didn't ask about?

Fox: Um, I don't think so.

Gradwahl: Officer Kulp?

Cole: No sir.

Gradwahl: It is 04:13 hours, uh, ending the interview.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041018 / 2025, A. Chasteen

0410.1 aca

FOLLOWUP REPORT #72

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WILLARD, TINA M (22518)	CRIMINALIST
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	WILLARD, TINA M	05/10/2018	05/12/2018	SCHLEICH, ALISON L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WILLARD, TINA M (22518)	04/14/2018 2207

SUBJECT
PHOTOGRAPHED AND PROCESSED SCENE

CRIMINALISTS:

Supervisor McMurray #24747 - On scene supervisor
Criminalist Durham #33027 - Conducted Officer round counts
Criminalist Ware #37137 - Took digital video of scene
Criminalist Greaves #34586 - Scanned inside 526 SE Grand using Leica
Criminalist Nebling #37144 - Arrived at 040818 at 0615 hours to assist with evidence collection

PROPERTY EVIDENCE RECEIPTS:
Property Evidence/Receipt #A090039
Item 1: Placard #1 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #2 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #3 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #4 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #5 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 6: Placard #6 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #7 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 8: Placard #8 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090040
Item 1: Placard #9 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #10 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #11 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #12 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #13 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 6: Placard #14 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #15 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 8: Placard #16 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090041
Item 1: Placard #17 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #18 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #19 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #20 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #21 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand

Item 6: Placard #22 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #23 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #24 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090042
Item 1: Placard #25 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #26 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #27 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #28 - (1) "WIN 40 S&W" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #29 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round (sponge tip gone) - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 6: Placard #30 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #31 - (1) Shotshell wad - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 8: Placard #32 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090046
Item 1: Placard #33 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #34 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #35 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #36 - (1) Shotshell wad - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #37 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 6: Placard #38 - (1) Black handled folding knife - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #39 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round (sponge tip only) - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 8: Placard #40 - (1) Set of keys, several broken - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090047
Item 1: Placard #41 - (2) Broken pieces of keys - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #42 - Several pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard #43 - Several pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 4: Placard #44 - Pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 5: Placard #45 - Pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 6: Placard #46 - (1) Bullet fragment - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 7: Placard #47 - (1) Bullet fragment - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 8: Placard #48 - Several shotgun pellets - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

Property Evidence/Receipt #A090048
Item 1: Placard #49 - Shotgun pellets - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 2: Placard #50 - (1) Piece of broken key (was under DE: Elifritz) - Inside 526 SE Grand
Item 3: Placard "N" - (1) Bullet removed from wall by PDW #37137 - Inside 526 SE Grand
Disposition: The above listed items were delivered to the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

NOTE: Placard #38 - (1) Black handled folding knife was collected by Criminalist Ware just prior to Deputy ME Patrick arriving to preserve evidence on the knife. Placard "N" - (1) Bullet was removed from the wall and collected by Criminalist Ware as he was inserting the trajectory rod.

PLACARD NUMBERS: (and Placard "N")

- Placard #1 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #2 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #3 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #4 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #5 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #6 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #7 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #8 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #9 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #10 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #11 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #12 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #13 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #14 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm casing
- Placard #15 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #16 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #17 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell
- Placard #18 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell
- Placard #19 - (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell
- Placard #20 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #21 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #22 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #23 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #24 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #25 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #26 - (1) "FC 223 REM" casing
- Placard #27 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing
- Placard #28 - (1) "WIN 40 S&W" casing
- Placard #29 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round (sponge tip gone)
- Placard #30 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #31 - (1) Shotshell wad
- Placard #32 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #33 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #34 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #35 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #36 - (1) Shotshell wad
- Placard #37 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round
- Placard #38 - (1) Black handled folding knife
- Placard #39 - (1) Spent 40mm sponge round (sponge tip only)
- Placard #40 - (1) Set of keys, several broken
- Placard #41 - (2) Broken pieces of keys
- Placard #42 - Several pieces of bullet fragments
- Placard #43 - Several pieces of bullet fragments
- Placard #44 - Pieces of bullet fragments
- Placard #45 - Pieces of bullet fragments
- Placard #46 - (1) Bullet fragment
- Placard #47 - (1) Bullet fragment (behind edge of grey folding table)
- Placard #48 - Several shotgun pellets
- Placard #49 - Shotgun pellets

- Placard #50 - (1) Piece of broken key (was under DE: Elifritz)
- Placard "N" - (1) Bullet removed from wall by PDW #37137

PLACARD LETTERS:

- Placard "A" - Bullet hole through top rail of stairwell
- Placard "B" - Bullet hole through back of chair
- Placard "C" - Bullet strike to seat of chair (same chair as bullet hole "B")
- Placard "D" - Shotgun pellet holes to edge of grey folding table
- Placard "E" - Bullet strike of hole to support post
- Placard "F" - Bullet hole to support post
- Placard "G" - Bullet strike to support post
- Placard "H" - Bullet hole to support post
- Placard "I" - Bullet strike to south wall
- Placard "J" - Strike to south wall from Less Lethal 40mm sponge round
- Placard "K" - Strike to south wall from Less Lethal 40mm sponge round
- Placard "L" - Bullet hole to south wall
- Placard "M" - Bullet hole to south wall
- Placard "N" - Bullet hole and bullet to south wall
- Placard "O" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "P" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "Q" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "R" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "S" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "T" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "U" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "V" - Shotgun pellet hole(s) to round grey table leaning against the south wall
- Placard "W" - Bullet hole to round grey table leaning against the south wall

VEHICLES:

Rec. Stolen vehicle: Honda CR-V, Silver, (OR) ZRQ832

Vehicles outside red zone but inside yellow zone of the scene that were released:
Toyota Tacoma, Black, (OR) WC34859
Ford Focus, Gold, (WA) BGV9489
Toyota Camry SE, Blue, (WA) AYW3369

NARRATIVE:

On 040718 at about 2200 hours, I responded to 526 SE Grand Ave. regarding an Officer Involved Shooting. Listed DE: Elifritz, John was deceased inside the location. I first went to the area in front of 409 SE MLK to photograph the listed Honda CR-V with Oregon plate ZRQ832. I photographed the vehicle as it was found when I arrived.

While waiting to process the shooting scene, I was contacted by several people about 2330 hours, who wanted to leave the location. Their vehicles were parked in the taped off yellow zone of the scene on the west side of SE Grand Ave. They all stated they had not witnessed any part of the incident. I contacted Det. Sgt. Whattam and asked if they could leave the location, which he stated they could. I photographed their vehicles as they were parked, then they were able to leave.

At approximately 0230 hours, I entered into the taped off red zone of 526 SE Grand Ave. I took overall photographs of the scene and evidence as it was found when I entered. Criminalist Ware and I placed placard numbers next to the evidence to be collected. Letter placards were used to mark bullet and less lethal, strikes and holes (see photographs for details). However,

Placard "N" was marked as a bullet hole, and the bullet fell out as Criminalist Ware was putting in a trajectory rod. The bullet was collected by Criminalist Ware.

After placards were placed, mid-range and close-up photographs were taken. I also photographed the trajectory rods after they were placed. While waiting for the Leica scans to be completed, I prepared the evidence bags and envelopes to be used to collect the evidence.

Just prior to Deputy ME Patrick arriving, Criminalist Ware collected the knife marked with Placard #38 so that it any evidence on it would be preserved. The knife was very close to Elifritz's right side. Deputy ME Patrick arrived about 0530 hours to take DE: Elifritz. I took photographs of the area he was laying after he was moved. The broken key marked with Placard #50 was found under Elifritz.

At about 0615 hours, Criminalist Nebling #37144 arrived to assist at the scene. After the Leica scans were completed, Criminalist Ware and Nebling collected the placarded evidence (see their reports for details).

I left the scene on 040818 about 0640 hours.

On 040818 I returned to work at 1800 hours. About 1810 hours, Det. Sgt. Whattam asked for the knife to be photographed with a scale. I removed the knife and photographed it, then packaged it. Using Photoshop, I calibrated the knife and printed copies of the knife to scale using 8.5" X 11"paper. The printed copies were given to Det. Sgt. Whattam per his request. I finished sealing the evidence collected from the scene and delivered it all the Property Evidence Division via the Forensic Evidence Division's outgoing locker.

The photographs of the scene location, and of the knife with the scale were uploaded into DIMS.

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #73

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
SCOTT, KYLE (57309)	OFFICER
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
NORTH	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	SCOTT, KYLE	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SCOTT, KYLE (57309)	04/08/2018 0354

SUBJECT
WITNESS OBSERVATIONS

I was a witness to this incident. Please refer to my detective interview for further details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #74

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/17/2018	WARE, PAUL D	04/17/2018	04/18/2018	MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	04/17/2018 1522

SUBJECT
PROCESS OIS SCENE

EVIDENCE COLLECTED:

PER #A090046: (Disposition: Released to Criminalist Willard for packaging)
Item #6: Black folding knife, Placard #38

PER #A090048: (Disposition: Released to Criminalist Willard for packaging)
Item #3: Bullet removed from wall, north facing wall at scene, Placard N

NARRATIVE:

Criminalist Onscene:
Tina Willard #22518
Heather Durham #33027
Wade Greaves #34586
Vance nebling #37144

FED Supervisor Onscene:
Shawnda McMurray #24747

On 04-07-18, I was called back to work at @2000 hrs to assist with an Officer Involved Shooting scene at the City Team Ministries which is at 526 SE Grand. I arrived at the scene and was informed by Det. Sgt. Ken Whattam that the interior scene could not be entered until the officers and deputy were processed with photo's and a round countdown.

Criminalist Heather Durham was assigned to that task.

I was assigned to take digital video of the scene, and I shot video segments of the car the suspect had crashed on SE MLK just north of SE Stark. The car was a Honda CR-V with Oregon plates ZRQ832, and I shot segments from the exterior of the vehicle only.

After we were given permission to enter the scene at 526 SE Grand, I shot video of the interior scene, assisted with location of evidence, and laid out placards to mark the evidence.
We also used trajectory rods to mark the path of the bullets, and when I placed a rod into a bullet defect labeled N, a bullet began to protrude out. I pulled the bullet out and placed it into a manila envelope for preservation.

Multnomah County Deputy Medical Examiner Erin Patrick arrived to examine the body, and before it was removed from the scene, I collected the knife, Placard #38. It was next to the body and need to be moved to clear a path for the removal of the deceased. The knife was placed into a paper bag for preservation.

After the scene had been processed by the other Criminalist's, I collected the placarded items and placed them into paper bag's or manila envelopes for preservation. Criminalist Vance Nebling started his shift at 0600 and responded to the scene to assist me with the collection of the evidence. The evidence was turned over to Criminalist Willard for final disposition.

The video was uploaded into the PPB DIMS computer for archiving.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #75

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/17/2018	WARE, PAUL D	04/17/2018	04/18/2018	MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	04/17/2018 1539

SUBJECT
AUTOPSY CLOTHING/EVIDENCE

EVIDENCE COLLECTED:

PER #A089877: (Disposition: Delivered to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: (1) Blue underwear, (Wet)
Item #2: (1) Blue jean pants w/ belt, (Bloody)
Item #3: (1) Blue jacket, (Bloody)

PER #A089878: (Disposition: Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: (2) Broken key's & metal fragment, left leg
Item #2: Metal fragment's - right arm
Item #3: Bullet fragment - right tricep
Item #4: Bullet fragment - right side lateral
Item #5: Metal fragment's - right abdomen
Item #6: Bullet fragment's - anterior abdomen
Item #7: Metal fragment - heart
Item #8: Shotgun cup - right side upper

PER #A089879: (Disposition: Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: Wallet w/ contents, left rear pocket
Item #2: U.S. currency from wallet (Item #1); (3) 20$ dollar bills; (1) 5$ dollar bill
(4) 1$ dollar bill ($69.00)
Item #3: U.S. coins from right front pants pocket; (3) .25 quarter; (3) .10 dimes;
(2) .05 nickels; (3) .01 pennies ($1.18)
Item #4: Can of Copenhagen chew; right rear pocket
Item #5: DNA standard from: Elfritz, John A., M/W, 10-17-69

NARRATIVE:

On 04-09-18, I was sent to the State of Oregon Medical Examiner's Office to assist the Homicide Detectives Erik Kammerer and Mark Slater with an Officer Involved Shooting investigation.

I collected the above listed clothing as it was given to me by the M.E. staff, after the examination by Dr. Cliff Nelson. Criminalist Vance Nebling took photo's at the autopsy, refer to his report for details.

The items from PER #A089877, Item's #1-3 were wet, bloody or had fecal material on them, and had to be taken directly to the PPB Property & Evidence Division to be dried.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #76

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/17/2018	WARE, PAUL D	04/17/2018	04/18/2018	MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	04/17/2018 1611

SUBJECT
TRANSFER OF EVIDENCE TO DET.'S

EVIDENCE TRANSFERRED:

PER #A040129: Items #1-2: Shotgun and shells
PER #A040131: Items #1-5: Glock 22, magazines and bullets
PER #A040132: Items #1-4: AR-15, magazines and bullets
PER #A040133: Items #1-4: Glock 17, magazines and bullets
PER #A040134: Items #1-3: AR-15, magazines and bullets
PER #A040135: Items #1-3: AR-15, magazines and bullets
PER #A040136: Items #1-3: LMT 40 less lethal, 40mm LL rounds & pouch
PER #A040137: Items #1-3: LMT 40 less lethal, 40mm LL rounds

NARRATIVE:

On 04-17-18, the above listed items were transferred to the custody of Det. Erik Kammerer and Det. Mark Slater.

The F.E.D. Property/Evidence Log was filled out and will be placed in the F.E.D. case file.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #77

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
DURHAM, HEATHER C (33027)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/19/2018	DURHAM, HEATHER C	04/19/2018	04/21/2018	WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
DURHAM, HEATHER C (33027)	04/19/2018 2319

SUBJECT
PHOTOS & EVIDENCE COLLECTION

EVIDENCE:

PER #A040129
Item #1: Remington 870 shotgun- CSG20
Item #2: one 12 gauge shotgun shell in chamber of shotgun
Item #3: two 12 gauge shotgun shells in magazine of shotgun
Item #4: six 12 gauge shotgun shells in side carrier
-equipment collected from Officer Martiniuc #52422

PER #A040130
Item #2: black latex gloves
-collected from Officer Martiniuc #52422

PER #A040131
Item #1: Glock 22 .40 caliber handgun (serial #MSA223)
Item #2: magazine from handgun with thirteen .40 cal rounds
Item #3: magazine from right side pouch with fifteen .40 cal rounds
Item #4: magazine from center pouch with fourteen .40 cal rounds
Item #5: magazine from left side pouch with fifteen .40 cal rounds
-equipment collected from Deputy Sieczkowski #52088

PER #A040132
Item #1: AR15 rifle (serial #LGC015977) with one .223 round in chamber
Item #2: magazine from rifle with twenty-three .223 rounds
Item #3: magazine from sling pouch with eighteen .223 rounds
Item #4: magazine from rifle buttstock pouch with twenty-eight .223 rounds
-equipment collected from Officer Fender #50793

PER #A040133
Item #1: Glock 17 handgun (serial #BMN024) with one 9mm round in chamber
Item #2: magazine from handgun with eleven 9mm rounds
Item #3: magazine from top pouch with seventeen 9mm rounds
Item #4: magazine from bottom pouch with seventeen 9mm rounds
-equipment collected from Officer Polas #43489

PER #A040134

Item #1: AR15 rifle (serial #LGC016053) with one .223 round from chamber
Item #2: magazine from rifle with sixteen .223 rounds
Item #3: magazine from rifle buttstock pouch with eighteen .223 rounds
-equipment collected from Officer Nutting #45920

PER #A040135
Item #1: AR15 rifle (serial #LGC015930) with one .223 round from chamber
Item #2: magazine from rifle with fifteen .223 rounds
Item #3: magazine from rifle buttstock pouch with eighteen .223 rounds
-equipment collected from Officer Phifer #38202

PER #A040136
Item #1: LMT 40mm Launcher (serial #FW14997)
Item #2: two less lethal .40 mm rounds from buttstock pouch
Item #3: drop pouch with one .40mm less lethal round
-equipment collected from Officer Bailey #55393

PER #A040137
Item #1: LMT 40mm Launcher (serial #FW14946)
Item #2: two less lethal .40 rounds from buttstock pouch
Item #3: drop pouch for less lethal
-equipment collected from Officer Damerville #51797

NARRATIVE:

On 04/07/18, I responded to an officer involved shooting at 526 SE Grand. On scene upon my arrival were Sgt. Whattam, acting Captain McMurray, acting Sgt. Ware, Criminalist Willard, Criminalist Greaves, Detective Kammerer, and Detective Slater.

I assisted Detective Kammerer and Detective Slater of the collection of weapons from involved officers. Using a Nikon D700 camera, I took digital photographs of each officer, items collected from each officer, and other weapons carried by the officers. The officers that were photographed were Officer Martiniuc #52422, Deputy Sieczkowski #52028, Officer Fender #50793, Officer Polas #43489, Officer Nutting #45920, Officer Pfifer #38202, Officer Bailey #55393, and Officer Damerville #51797.

Equipment collected from each officer was listed on PPB Property Receipts A040129, A040130, A040131, A040132, A040133, A040134, A040135, A040136, and A040137.
The gloves listed on PER #A040130 were placed in the PPB Property Room via the FED outgoing locker. All of the other items of evidence collected on the above PPB Property Receipts were released to Detective Slater and Detective Kammerer by Criminalist Ware.

The photographs were entered into the PPB Digital Imaging Management System (DIMS).

FOLLOWUP REPORT #78

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/22/2018	WARE, PAUL D	04/22/2018	04/22/2018	WARE, PAUL D

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WARE, PAUL D (37137)	04/22/2018 0937

SUBJECT
CLOTHING FROM AUTOPSY

EVIDENCE COLLECTED:

PER #A089885: (Disposition: Sent to the PPB Property & Evidence Division)
Item #1: (2) Brown shoes w/ white socks (Bloody)

NARRATIVE:

The above listed shoes were collected at the autopsy of: Elfritz, John A., M/W, 10-17-69, and were allowed to air dry in the Forensic Evidence Division vault.

The shoes and socks were sealed in a paper bag, and placed into the F.E.D. outgoing locker.

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #79

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)	CRIMINALIST
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
FORENSICS:	2-FORENSIC UNIT PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/23/2018	BECKER, JAMIN A	04/23/2018	04/24/2018	MCMURRAY, SHAWNDA L

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BECKER, JAMIN A (49504)	04/23/2018 1630

SUBJECT
LEICA POST-PROCESSING

On 4/9/18 I retrieved the scan data related to PPB case number 18-114856 from the internal memory of the Leica C10 scanne. I transferred the data to the Forensic Evidence Division Leica server.

I registered the data from eight (8) scan stations taken at various locations throughout the building located at 526 SE Grand Ave. Once the registration was complete, I created a Tru-View data set. I wrote copies of the Tru-View to discs and placed them at the FED front desk for detectives.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #80

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INFORMATION/MEDIA

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/27/2018	BROUGHTON, SCOTT P	04/27/2018	04/27/2018	HUGHES, MICHELE M

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
BROUGHTON, SCOTT P (40218)	04/27/2018 1034

SUBJECT
CRIME SCENE DIAGRAM LEGEND

Legend for Crime Scene Diagram for PPB case number 18-114856:

Photo Placards 1-4:

East/West Point of Reference for Photo Placards 1-4: East curbline of Southeast Grand Avenue
North/South Point of Reference for Photo Placards 1-4: North curbline of Southeast Washington Street

EOPOR = East of Point of Reference
NOPOR = North of Point of Reference

PP #1: 4'3" EOPOR, 73'1" NOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #2: 2' EOPOR, 79'0" NOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #3: 4'7" EOPOR, 83'3" NOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #4: 14'0" EOPOR, 85'9" NOPOR - 40mm shell casing

Photo Placards 5-50:

East/West Point of Reference for Photo Placards 5-50: Door Jam of 526 SE Grand Avenue
North/South Point of Reference for Photo Placards 5-50: North interior wall of 526 SE Grand Avenue

EOPOR = East of Point of Reference
NOPOR = North of Point of Reference

PP #5: 5'4" EOPOR, 18'3" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #6: 6'6" EOPOR, 17'6" SOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #7: 6'11" EOPOR, 17'3" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #8: 7'3" EOPOR, 17'5" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #9: 8'1" EOPOR, 19'0" SOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #10: 8'2" EOPOR, 19'0" SOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #11: 11'0" EOPOR, 24'0" SOPOR - 40mm shell casing

PP #12: 9'1" EOPOR, 30'11" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #13: 9'8" EOPOR, 31'8" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #14: 13'3" EOPOR, 17'0" SOPOR - 40mm shell casing
PP #15: 14'5" EOPOR, 15'4" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #16: 16'8" EOPOR, 17'2" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #17: 18'6" EOPOR, 19'6" SOPOR - 12 gauge shell casing
PP #18: 18'2" EOPOR, 21'0" SOPOR - 12 gauge shell casing
PP #19: 18'5" EOPOR, 23'6" SOPOR - 12 gauge shell casing
PP #20: 20'0" EOPOR, 24'0" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #21: 21'0" EOPOR, 23'11" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #22: 21'7" EOPOR, 31'11" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #23: 22'8" EOPOR, 30'2" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #24: 22'2" EOPOR, 16'9" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #25: 17'6" EOPOR, 15'2" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #26: 17'10" EOPOR, 12'11" SOPOR - .223 shell casing
PP #27: 18'6" EOPOR, 6'11" SOPOR - 9mm shell casing
PP #28: 26'11" EOPOR, 1'8" SOPOR - .40 S&W shell casing
PP #29: 30'2" EOPOR, 9'5" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #30: 49'6" EOPOR, 7'2" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #31: 65'8" EOPOR, 33'0" SOPOR - shotgun wad
PP #32: 56'0" EOPOR, 20'11" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #33: 50'0" EOPOR, 21'11" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #34: 46'2" EOPOR, 18'8" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #35: 42'5" EOPOR, 20'1" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #36: 40'1" EOPOR, 24'6" SOPOR - shotgun wad
PP #37: 38'0" EOPOR, 23'2" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #38: Knife - already collected by FED personnel at time measurements were taken
PP #39: 31'9" EOPOR, 32'4" SOPOR - 40mm projectile
PP #40: 35'10" EOPOR, 25'5" SOPOR - keys
PP #41: 35'1" EOPOR, 22'6" SOPOR - pieces of keys
PP #42: 45'5" EOPOR, 28'4" SOPOR - bullet fragments
PP #43: 45'10" EOPOR, 25'11" SOPOR - bullet fragments
PP #44: 44'5" EOPOR, 35'8" SOPOR - bullet fragments
PP #45: 47'9" EOPOR, 37'2" SOPOR - bullet fragments
PP #46: 44'5" EOPOR, in south wall - bullet fragment
PP #47: 45'2" EOPOR, 26'7" SOPOR - bullet fragment
PP #48: 63'8" EOPOR, 36'4" SOPOR - shotgun bb
PP #49: 63'8" EOPOR, 33'6" SOPOR - shotgun bb
PP #50: 29'0" EOPOR, 25'1" SOPOR - piece of key

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #81

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/11/2018 1500

SUBJECT
AXTHELM INTERVIEW BY GPD COBB

On April 8th, 2018, at 0308 hours, Sergeant Roger Axthelm was interviewed by GPD Detective Tony Cobb, DPSST #27228, as a witness to an Officer Involved Shooting. The interview was recorded and transcribed. Because Detective Cobb does not have access to RegJIN, his report and the transcribed interview have been attached. Detective Cobb also provided me a disk containing the recorded interview. I receipted that item on PER #A054419 and placed it in the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. See attachments for complete details of the interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286089) AXTEHLM INTERVIEW REPORT

SPECIAL REPORT	GRESHAM POLICE DEPARTMENT 1333 NW Eastman Parkway, Gresham, OR 97030 Records: 503.618.2318 Fax: 503.618.2750	CONNECT NUMBER(S)	CASE NUMBER PPB 18-114856	PAGE / OF 1 / 4

DISTRIBUTION
☐ CAT
☐ CPU
☐ DDA
☐ DMV
☐ GANGS
☐ INV
☐ NCRT

CASE STATUS
☐ CLEARED BY ARREST ☐ UNFOUNDED ☐ SUSPENDED ☐ CLEARED EXCEPTIONALLY ☒ REFERRED ☐ PENDING

INCIDENT: Portland Police Bureau Officer Involved Shooting

REPORT TYPE
☒ SUPPLEMENTAL ☐ CLEARANCE ☐ INFORMATION

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME	THIS REPORT DATE / TIME	CAD INCIDENT #
04/08/2018 0308 hours	4/9/2018 1218 hours	18-114856

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE: Central Precinct 1111 SW 2nd Avenue 13th Floor Portland, Oregon 97204

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT: See Below

PERSON CODES: RP:REPORTING PARTY OW:OWNER WI:WITNESS BU:BUSINESS PF:PROPERTY FINDER V:VICTIM PI:PERSON OF INTEREST SU:SUSPECT

CODE	NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR	EYES
W	Sgt. Roger Axthelm DPSST#30020							

HOME ADDRESS	HOME PHONE	OLN / STATE	SOC #
1111 SW 2nd Avenue Portland, Oregon 97204			

WORK / SCHOOL ADDRESS	WORK / ALT PHONE	SID / PPDS / FBI #

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION / IDENTIFIERS

CODE	NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR	EYES

HOME ADDRESS	HOME PHONE	OLN / STATE	SOC #

WORK / SCHOOL ADDRESS	WORK / ALT PHONE	SID / PPDS / FBI #

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION / IDENTIFIERS

Summary

As a member of the East Multnomah County Major Crimes Team (EMCMCT) I was called to assist in the investigation of an officer involved shooting that occurred at City Team Ministries 526 Southeast Grand Avenue Portland, Oregon. I was tasked with interviewing witness officers.

Mentioned

Jay Pentheny, Detective, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
DPSST# 28383

Sgt. Axthelm, Uniformed Patrol Sgt. Central Precinct Afternoon Relief
DPSST# 30020

Kyle Nice, Portland Police Officer's Association Representative
DPSST# 26853

Action Taken

On April 7th, 2018, at approximately 10:00 pm, I was called by Gresham Police Department Investigations Sgt. Jared McGowan to respond and assist in a Portland Police Bureau Officer involved shooting. Sgt. McGowan did not have details of the shooting but told me to respond to Southeast Grand and Southeast Stark.

At approximately 10:40 pm, I arrived in the area and located the command vans where other investigators

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114 /			

SPECIAL REPORT	GRESHAM POLICE DEPARTMENT 1333 NW Eastman Parkway, Gresham, OR 97030 Records: 503.618.2318 Fax: 503.618.2750	CASE NUMBER PPB 18-114856	PAGE / OF 2 / 4

were located. I was ultimately teamed up with Detective Pentheny (Multnomah County Sheriff's Office) to conduct interviews on witness officers.

Detective Pentheny and I conducted our third interview of the night, which was with Sgt. Axthelm at Central Precinct on the 13th floor. This interview was on April 8th, 2018, at approximately 3:08 am. Present during the interview with Sgt. Axthelm was a union representative, Kyle Nice. This interview was recorded in its entirety. Refer to the recording for exact wording used as this report is a summary only of the interview. It should also be noted a transcript will be attached to this interview once completed.

Once everyone identified themselves on the recording, I verified everyone knew the recorder was recording the interview.

Sgt. Axthelm told us he first heard the radio dispatch call about the dumped Honda located at Stark and MLK with a person running from the vehicle. He was at the precinct and heard the radio call come out over his portable radio. He remembered radio traffic reported a guy with no shirt on who fled the area from the Honda to the east. Sgt. Axthelm told us he was doing some paperwork at the office and did not leave at that point.

He remembered there was some other radio traffic from some North and East officers. Someone on the radio reported they believed the Honda was the vehicle that was carjacked earlier. He also remembered someone saying the vehicle was taken at gunpoint. Sgt. Axthelm also remembered radio traffic where an unknown officer reported they looked at the video and stated the suspect did not look like he had a gun in his hand. He then remembered an officer from North mentioning a similar car in an incident in their precinct as well. He stated multiple officers were providing information related to the Honda and the suspect.

Sgt. Axthelm stated he left but didn't think he put himself on the call until he went to the mission. He believed he was driving through the area looking for the suspect before he put himself out on the call. He stated he was driving to the east of the call looking for the suspect for a while. He was about ready to return to the precinct when an officer reported they talked to the teller at Jackson's (Shell mart an all-night convenience gas station) and the suspect had been at the store. It was reported the suspect was now wearing a jacket. Sgt. Axthelm told me he was still to the east, so he began to drive back towards Jackson's when an officer (Unknown who) came on the air and said he was over at the mission. He also remembered someone mentioned the suspect was also threating someone with a knife at the Shell gas station (Jackson's).

Sgt. Axthelm arrived and parked his car on the north side of the Shell gas station (Jackson's) at Southeast Washington Street and ran up to the doorway to the mission. He noted there were other officers stacked up at the doorway when he arrived, which was an alcove. He could see there were people inside the mission as he was looking through the window to his left. He knew based on his previous experience working the district the room was a meeting room.

He could hear officers yelling commands at someone off to the right-hand side. I asked him what those commands were, and he stated it was the general "Stop stop" type of commands. He told me that was what he heard as he was next to the K-9 who was barking indicating it was loud. He observed a couple of officers that were present with AR's (Patrol Issued Rifles). He also observed a less lethal 40mm launcher present as well. He noticed the citizens inside were still there and he couldn't see where the suspect was. Because he heard earlier the suspect was possibly armed and had a knife he became concerned for the citizen's inside. He told the officers to "push in" referring to pushing into the building past the doorway.

Officers then moved in and made a horseshoe-shaped line towards the suspect. He then took a quick glance and observed the suspect off to his right. He noted the suspect was near an alcove area to his (Sgt. Axthelm's) right. He noted the suspect was wearing a blue jacket with some maroon on it. He didn't see anything in his hand at that time, but again had to tell the officers to get back inside as they appeared to be backing up towards the front doorway again. He wanted officers to push back in as this would give more time to deal with the suspect because the suspect was pacing back and forth and if they didn't move forward there would be

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114/			

nothing to protect the suspect from going after a person (Citizen).

I asked him if he could get an impression of what the suspect was doing by pacing back and forth and he stated the officers at this time were still giving him commands, but the suspect was not complying. The suspect was darting back and forth and he (Sgt. Axthelm) could see the suspect hid in the back near an alcove. He didn't know if there was a doorway that led somewhere where the suspect was at. He was concerned that was not a secured area and didn't know if there was a door behind him and if so where it led to.

Sgt. Axthelm stated he did not have his duty sidearm out and was more concerned about getting the citizens to safety. He also thought that maybe the citizens could barricade themselves in a room, so he could have more time to deal with the suspect. He knew he had lethal and less lethal coverage on the suspect at that time. I asked him if he heard anything from the suspect or did he (Suspect) say anything, and Sgt. Axthelm stated he didn't hear anything from him at all.

I asked Sgt. Axthelm what happened next and he stated the suspect went towards the people (Citizens) and they yelled at him and he went back. The suspect then started coming forward toward the west. Sgt. Axthelm stated he was angled to the suspect and then he heard multiple shots. He earlier, before the shots, heard the 40mm launcher round going off. He explained the Portland Police Bureau just implemented the 40mm less lethal launcher's a couple weeks prior. He heard the 40mm rounds going off an unknown number of times and he knew officers were firing the less lethal rounds at the suspect prior to the shooting. He also told me he knew the 40mm rounds were not being effective. Sgt. Axthelm remembered that just prior to the shooting he saw the suspect charging towards the officers and the shots were fired.

The suspect fell to the ground and he (Sgt. Axthelm) was next to one of his officers, Officer Nutting. He remembered there were several officers from different agencies that were present. Officer Nutting was present with his AR (Patrol Rifle) and he communicated to him they were going to make a custody team. Officer Nutting made a comment that they may not need to, giving the impression he (Officer Nutting) thought the person was deceased. Sgt. Axthelm went around to the south where the officers were with the less lethal 40mm launchers. He then remembered he saw one less lethal round going off when the suspect went down to the ground. He told the officer to fire one more less lethal round at the suspect to see if they would get a reaction from him. One round was fired from the 40mm launcher and Sgt. Axthelm told me he didn't see any reaction at all.

Sgt. Axthelm looked down the line of the officers and told them he was going to move up to the suspect as he had gloves on already. He then looked at the officers with the AR's (Patrol Rifle) and noted one of them was Officer Wilcox. Officer Wilcox gave him the eye indicating he knew what he (Sgt. Axthelm) was going to do. He went to the suspect and grabbed him and rolled him from his right side to his left as the suspect was lying face down. He grabbed the suspect's right side and pulled him up on his left side. He observed the suspect's hand (demonstrated his right hand) sweeping out which kicked out a folding knife with a circular thumb throw on it. The knife blade was open and was approximately 3 to 4 inches in size as Sgt. Axthelm demonstrated for me the size with his fingers. He observed the suspect had obvious mortal wounds to him. The knife kicked out and there was an officer that was right there and was reaching for the knife and he told that officer to leave it in place. He then placed the suspect back down and called dispatch for medical and to have medical come directly into the scene. He told me one medical personnel came into the scene and pronounced the suspect deceased.

Sgt. Axthelm then began separating his shooting officers and his less lethal officers. He knew at this time all the citizens were now outside and were standing at the front of the building. He was able to find a room upstairs for the shooting officers. He then asked Sgt. Dunbar to take the shooting officers upstairs. He wanted to sequester them at that time. He stated they didn't have enough cars at that moment to move the officers outside. At this time Sgt. Schmatz arrived on scene and took control of the scene because he, Sgt. Axthelm, was a witness officer.

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114/			

SPECIAL REPORT	GRESHAM POLICE DEPARTMENT 1333 NW Eastman Parkway, Gresham, OR 97030 Records: 503.618.2318 Fax: 503.618.2750	CASE NUMBER PPB 18-114856	PAGE / OF 4 / 4

I asked Sgt. Axthelm if he fired his duty weapon and he stated he didn't and didn't even pull out his duty weapon. He also had a Taser and did not pull his Taser out.

I conducted a follow-up question with Sgt. Axthelm and asked him if he knew which officer he directed to fire the last 40mm impact round and he stated he didn't. We also asked Sgt. Axthelm if he observed any other injuries to the suspect besides a gunshot and he did not observe anything else. Specifically, we asked about cuts or abrasions and he stated he didn't observe anything.

We concluded the interview at 3:25 am.

Evidence
1. Recorded Interview conducted with Sgt. Axthelm.

Action Recommended
1. Referred to Portland Police Bureau.

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114/			

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286094) AXTHELM TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8th, 2018

Interview of Sergeant
Roger Axthelm #30020

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW WITH SGT. ROGER AXTHELM

Tony Cobb: All right, today's date is, uh, April 8, 2018 - the time is 3:09 am. My name is Detective Cobb. I'm with the Gresham Police Department. My BPST number is 27228. We're on the, uh,13th floor of Central Precinct, uh, in one of the offices here. Seated to my left in the interviewing partner is...

Jay Pentheny: Detective Jay Pentheny, Multnomah County Sheriff's office DPSST- 28383.

Tony Cobb: Go ahead and go around...

Kyle Nice: Uh, Kyle Nice for the PBA - 26853.

Tony Cobb: Then obviously interviewing, uh, Sergeant, uh...

Roger Axthelm: Roger Axthelm - A-X-T-H-E-L-M. Sergeant - Central Precinct - afternoon relief...

Tony Cobb: And your BPST?

Roger Axthelm: It's 30020.

Tony Cobb: Thank you very much, Sgt. Okay, um, obviously we're here - you're a witness in regards to the incident that occurred. Um, one of the things that, uh, we've been doing is to have you kinda free flow with information about what occurred that night, but before we get there. Couple of questions you kind of already answered one of them, uh, Central Precinct Sergeant - uniform sergeant?

Roger Axthelm: Uniformed sergeant.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay.

Roger Axthelm: Afternoon relief...

Tony Cobb: Thank you.

Roger Axthelm: ...or C-relief as we call it.

Tony Cobb: C-Relief - okay. And you were, uh, currently where at the time that you learned that there was an incident goin' on? Whether it's the previous incident related to this case or the, uh, incident regarding the, uh, shooting.

Roger Axthelm: Well, uh, I was - first heard the call about the - the dumped Honda...

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: ...at, uh, (Stark) and MLK. When that call came out and the person running from it. And I was at the precinct at Central at the time.

Tony Cobb: Okay.

Roger Axthelm: I heard it over my packset.

Tony Cobb: Do you remember that, uh, information coming over the - was it a radio or an MDC?

Roger Axthelm: It came over the radio - officers goin' to it got on the MDC obviously.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay, and then what do you remember about that, uh, dumped Honda?

Roger Axthelm: Uh, basically the initial was somebody stated that a guy fled the area they thought to the east was the initial ,um, with no shirt on - from what I remember. I was doin' some paperwork stuff at the office. I didn't leave my office at that point. It was quite a while actually 'til I left.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay, and then did you hear any other information related to that dumped vehicle, uh, either MDC or some (unintelligible).

Roger Axthelm: There was some other traffic on the air from I believe north officers and also east officers. One in reference that they thought that was a, uh, vehicle from a, um, carjacking. Um, there was statements that it was taken at gun point, um, initially. Um, later on as this progressed down the road somebody looked at, um, some video or somethin' and said it doesn't look like he had a gun in his hand.

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: Um, then I believe somebody from north mentioned something about a situation they had with a similar car or the guy up north, too. So there was a number of different officers that were piping in with information.

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm - mm-hm. And then at that point in time any other information, uh,

come out or did you, uh, change what you were doing (unintelligible).

Roger Axthelm: Well, I left, um, and I - I don't think I put myself on the call until actually I was, um, unloaded to go to the, um, the Mission. Um, I think I was driving through the neighborhoods and hadn't even hit my button and been on the call. But I had driven through to the east of the location - driving around for a while. And, uh, I was about ready to go 10-8 - I mean I was about ready to head back to the precinct. Um, when, uh, the mention that, uh, somebody had talked to the - the teller or somebody at (Jackson)'s which is the (Shell Mart) marked on your map. Um, which is, uh, all night convenience gas station store. That - that gentleman - the suspect had been at the store. And at that time hadn't had a jack - hadn't had a - he had found some type of jacket.

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: Um, that he was wearing. And so I was - I believe to the east at that point. And so I started closing back towards Jackson's. Um, coming around - 'cause I didn't know which direction he left so I was gonna start shaggin' more to the west. And then, uh, somebody came on the air - I don't have any idea who it was and they said, "He's over at the Mission. He's over at the shelter." Or somethin' like that. I think he said 500 on Grand if I remember the number, but, um - and there's a mention of a knife. And there'd been a mention of a knife earlier, too, um, from what I remember. Um, and he was threatening people in there. So I u-balled around and came back up on the, uh, Washington parked my car on Washington - north side of the Shell the (Jack-Jackson)'s...

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: And ran up to the, uh, the doorway to the Mission where the other officers were stacked up.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay so when you ran up to the, uh, doorway what did you see?

Roger Axthelm: Like, I said there was a number of officers in - in the doorway. It's kind of an alcove area. Um, I could see, um, that there was people inside the building through a window, uh, to the - to my left. Um, who were people who resided there or in there. It's kind of a - it's a meeting room in this first level that we were in. I could hear officers yelling commands at somebody off to the right. Um...

Tony Cobb: Do you remember what those commands were?

Roger Axthelm: It was more just a general, you know, "Stop - stop." You know, and that - that type of stuff of what I heard. I was back and I had the canine dog was right

next to me close by. And the canine dog was barking, too. Um, Officer (Goar)'s dog. Um, I saw that I had, you know, there's a couple people there with AR's. I saw less lethal 40 millimeter there. And I had the canine. And the people were still hangin' and I couldn't see where the suspect was. I only heard that possibly armed - possibly knife. And my concern was more protecting those. So I - I just kinda told people, you know, "Push in - push in." Um, and so officers moved in, uh, to the room and almost kinda made kind of a L - horseshoe shaped, uh, inside the room there. Um, kind of around one post that's right there.

Tony Cobb: Could you see the subject at this point in time?

Roger Axthelm: I just took a quick glance at him. I saw him off to the right. Uh, he was in an alcove area to the right. Had a blue jacket with some maroon on it. I didn't see anything in his hand and then my concern was again back over to the people who were in the doorway. 'Cause it was almost like they were pushing out from the doorway.

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: And I could see that they coulda closed the doorway. And I'm like, "Get in there." You know, I kept kinda yelling at them, "Get in there and, you know, close the door." That would minimize the time we had and that would stretch out the time we had that we could deal with this person, but they weren't. They were hangin out there and - and he was, you know, the room distance less the half. He was goin' back and forth. There's no - nothing barricading him from going directly over to a person.

Tony Cobb: Could you tell or did you get an impression what he was doin' by goin' back and forth? What, uh - or - or his demeanor?

Roger Axthelm: Uh, obviously officers were still giving commands...

Tony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Roger Axthelm: ...um, there's a lot of commotion in there - dog yelling, but officers were still directed at him giving commands. Um, but he wasn't complying to anything. He would dart come back forth. I saw a couple of times out of the corner of my eye, um, kinda hid back in that alcove area. Um, from my angle I couldn't tell if there was a doorway back there or anything back there. I didn't know where that side of the room went to. The alcove was kinda leadin' me to believe there was door back there that went somewhere. Um, unknown what - so that was an insecure area to us, too. Um, and so that's why I - I kinda - out of the corner of my eye I was watching him, but I didn't have a gun up. I was more concerned about gettin' these people to safety so I - I could have more

time. If they could barricade themselves in a room with this other guy. I had lethal cover and less lethal cover on the suspect so...

Tony Cobb: Did you hear anything, uh, from the suspect himself saying anything? Any, uh, audio coming from him at all?

Roger Axthelm: I - I didn't hear anything form him at all - no.

Tony Cobb: Okay, all right, he's pacing back and forth, uh, you talked about how you have, uh, lethal in front of you. You're basically - you're tryin' to protect citizens at that point in time. What happens next?

Roger Axthelm: Um, he - he starts goin' toward the people. What I kinda remember out the corner of my eye and they - they yelled at him again and he kinda goes back if I remember. And then - and then he starts coming forward - meaning toward - kinda towards the west. Um, and I'm still angled to the person from what I remember. And then I just - I heard gun shots. It was just boom - boom. I - I had heard bean bag rounds goin' before - not bean bags, but 40 mil- which is the first time I heard a .40 millimeter. We just implemented those guns a month ago. I mean - well actually a week ago.

Kyle Nice: Well...

Roger Axthelm: ...two weeks ago...

Kyle Nice: ...A couple of weeks ago.

Roger Axthelm: And - and so, uh, people who haven't trained on 'em don't know what they sound like. I just know they are louder and so I heard those goin' a number of times so I know we were launching less lethal at him to begin with. Um, and that wasn't being effective. Uh, and then he started - coming chargin' toward em and then I heard the shots go out. Um, he fell to the ground. I was next to, uh, Officer (Nutting) - one of my officers. There was a number of officers from different agencies there. Um, transit police people were there. Um, so a couple of different agencies there. One of my officers (Nutting) was there with his AR. Um, I kinda tapped on him or held on him or something and said, "Okay, we're gonna make a custody team." And he's - (Nutting) said somethin', like, "I don't think we need to." Or something, you know, telling me obviously he thought the person was deceased. And from the angle I had I could see blood, but not the amount. I think I moved over a little bit. I think there was a chair there or something. And, uh, I could see the amount of blood that was there. I said, "Okay." I said, "You guys hold." I went around to the south of the line we had of officers there, which is where the less lethals were. I had heard one round - I believe I heard one round go off after I think I saw the guy dropping down or down. And I told the officers. I said, "Fire one more

round at him." And I already gloved up. And I think I was the only person that was gloved up. Um, I said, "Fire one more round at 'em. I wanna see if I get any reaction from him." They fired one round from the 40 mil- I didn't see anything. I could - I looked down the line at the officers. I said, "I'm gonna go up on him." Um, they had their, you know, guns down made eye contact with a number of the AR guys. One of them I know was (Wilcox). He kinda gave me the eye - looked like, you know, gotcha - thumbs up, you know. I - I went to where the suspect was. Grabbed him and rolled him from his right. He was laying face down. Rolled him - grabbing on his right side - pulling him up on his left. His hand kinda swept out which kicked out a, uh, a knife which was a folding knife with a - if I remember right it had circular thumb throw on it. And knife blade was open. Kicked it out. He had obvious, uh, mortal wounds to him. Um, the knife kicked out. There was some officer that was right there that was reaching down - or was lookin' to kick or somethin' - the knife. Um, and I just told him - I said, "Leave it there. It stays there. Just leave it where it's at." I let, uh, the suspect go back down. Called for medical. Told medical to come, uh, uh, directly in. Uh, one came in to pronounce. Um, and then I basically quarantined my shooters and my less lethals over in the corner which would have been the north wall and the west wall, but during that time we funneled all the people out from that room, too. And they all went out that door and they're all hangin' out the front door there, too. So they're just all kinda hanging in that spot with all the shooters and everything goin' on.

Tony Cobb: And just for clarification, uh, the 40 millimeter round that you said to the officer to fire up that last time. Do you know which officer that was that did that?

Roger Axthelm: I don't. It was the one directly to where I was. To my right. I just kinda tapped him or looked at him and said somethin', like, "Fire one round. I wanna see if - you know, if I'm gettin' any reaction from him."

Tony Cobb: 'Kay, and then at that point once the coordination was, uh, done. With officers separating them, uh, what happens next?

Roger Axthelm: Yeah, again we, you know, we put the shooters who were shooters they raised their hand. I said, "You're here. Less lethal here." And then I mean there just wasn't - I - I initially was just saying, "Just everybody just stay here." And everything that goes on - on the outside - one of the I think he's the manager for the apartment and he popped the door open - one of the doors open and he said, "Can I - do you need anything?" And I said, "Do you have a room somewhere?" And he said, "I got a room upstairs." He took me upstairs to a conference room. Um, I said, "That'll work." And I went and got the shooters. I came back down Officer (Dunbar) - and Sergeant (Dunbar) was there by that time. And I - I told em I said, "Take the shooters upstairs to that room and stay with them." And, uh, she did that. Initially my plan at that point was

sequester the in that room with her. Um, out of the way of everybody else that was down there and the video cameras and everything else. Um, we couldn't get them out the cars at that point. There wasn't people to put them with in cars. Officers hadn't gotten there so I was just tryin' to sequester and separate some of the people at that point. The officers and stuff. Um, another sergeant got there - Sergeant (Schmatz), uh, got there at that point. Um, he said, you know, "Where's the shooters?" I said, "They just went upstairs. I'm puttin' them upstairs." He said, "We gotta get them in the cars." I said, "I don't have cars." He said, "There's people gettin' here. We gotta get in the cars. And he looked at me and said, "You were involved, right?" I said - I said, "Yeah I was a witness I didn't shoot." He goes, "You're out, right?" I said, "If you got it I'm out." Add, uh, so (Schmatz) took it.

Tony Cobb: Gotcha, okay. Then obviously the question we have to ask is did you fire your weapon?

Roger Axthelm: No.

Tony Cobb: Okay, and you had, uh...

Roger Axthelm: I did not even draw.

Tony Cobb: Didn't even draw. And you had a Taser on you or did not have a Taser?

Roger Axthelm: Had Taser.

Tony Cobb: Did you pull your Taser out at all?

Roger Axthelm: No.

Tony Cobb: Okay, follow-up questions?

Jay Pentheny: What kind of gun do you carry?

Roger Axthelm: Glock 19.

Jay Pentheny: Um, I guess you didn't have any other less lethal or AR's nothin' with ya, right?

Roger Axthelm: No.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Roger Axthelm: No, I just had my duty belt with the Taser on it.

Jay Pentheny: And you said, um, I believe you said you saw blood on him. Did you see or observe what kind of injuries if he had any (unintelligible)?

Roger Axthelm: Well, he had - there's a mass amount of blood that was on the floor, um, over his facial area. Um, and down - down his chest. I mean just the amount of blood and where it was I could tell that it was probably a fatal wound to begin with. Even while we stepped away from it, but, um, when I rolled him I didn't really look him in the face, but rolled and could tell it was, you know, a mortal shot from - from what I was observing and I wasn't seeing any agonal respirations. I wasn't seeing any, uh, attempts for breathing at that point. That's why I called medical in to make the pronouncement.

Jay Pentheny: Anything other than the gun shots?

Roger Axthelm: I didn't observe anything else like a less lethal hits or anything like that...

Jay Pentheny: (Unintelligible).

Roger Axthelm: ...you're talking about Tasers or...

Jay Pentheny: ...cuts or abrasions or...

Roger Axthelm: Didn't notice anything like that at all. I did - I mean he was all cloaked in - in pants and a jacket and everything else. So all I saw was just a quick on the face - which was just full of blood and - and the amount of blood on the floor.

Jay Pentheny: Oh, could you describe the knife again? Um, you said it had a...

Roger Axthelm: Yeah, it was a black handle. It was a - a throw knife, like, it had a blade...

Jay Pentheny: (Unintelligible).

Roger Axthelm: ...blade snaps out with a thumb throw on it. I believe it was circular and the blade, um, blade maybe that big. I'm not sure.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Roger Axthelm: But, uh, a regular pocket knife. I couldn't tell if it had a belt clip on it or not, but um, it was open when - when I rolled him and his - his arm kinda flipped it out. Um, it was already open - in an open position.

Jay Pentheny: And you rolled him from his right side and rolled him up on his left.

Roger Axthelm: I grabbed him by the right side rolled him toward the left...

Jay Pentheny: Left...

Roger Axthelm: To his left.

Jay Pentheny: ...and that's where the gun, uh, knife was.

Roger Axthelm: Yeah, and then knife would have been kinda under his right hand. So when his hand c- came through - free it kinda blew it out.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Roger Axthelm: That way.

Jay Pentheny: Is there anything that we haven't asked you that would important for us to know during this investigation?

Roger Axthelm: No, I don't think so. I think we covered it.

Tony Cobb: 'Kay, (Kyle) anything?

Kyle Nice: Good - thank you.

Tony Cobb: All right, time is, uh, 3:25 am. We're gonna turn off the recorder and we're done with the interview - thank you very much.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed Anthony Cobb

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286210) PER #A054419

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054419	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/RT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD-R containing interview of Roger Asthelm		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO:	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	C16	4-13-18	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #82

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/11/2018 1500

SUBJECT
SPIEGEL INTERVIEW BY GPD COBB

On April 8th, 2018, at 0220 hours, Acting Sergeant Dan Spiegel was interviewed by GPD Detective Tony Cobb, DPSST #27228, as a witness to an Officer Involved Shooting. The interview was recorded and transcribed. Because Detective Cobb does not have access to RegJIN, his report and the transcribed interview have been attached. Detective Cobb also provided me a disk containing the recorded interview. I receipted that item on PER #A054417 and placed it in the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. See attachments for complete details of the interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286103) SPIEGEL INTERVIEW REPORT

SPECIAL REPORT	GRESHAM POLICE DEPARTMENT 1333 NW Eastman Parkway, Gresham, OR 97030 Records: 503.618.2318 Fax: 503.618.2750	CONNECT NUMBER(S)	CASE NUMBER PPB 18-114856	PAGE / OF 1 / 4

DISTRIBUTION
☐ CAT ☐ CPU ☐ DDA ☐ DMV ☐ GANGS ☐ INV ☐ NCRT

CASE STATUS
☐CLEARED BY ARREST ☐UNFOUNDED ☐SUSPENDED ☐CLEARED EXCEPTIONALLY ☒REFERRED ☐PENDING

INCIDENT
Portland Police Bureau Officer Involved Shooting

REPORT TYPE
☒SUPPLEMENTAL ☐CLEARANCE ☐INFORMATION

ORIGINAL REPORT DATE / TIME	THIS REPORT DATE / TIME	CAD INCIDENT #
04/08/2018 0220 hours	4/9/2018 1041 hours	18-114856

LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE
Central Precinct 1111 SW 2nd Avenue 13th Floor Portland, Oregon 97204

SUBJECT OF THIS REPORT
See Below

PERSON CODES RP:REPORTING PARTY OW:OWNER WI:WITNESS BU:BUSINESS PF:PROPERTY FINDER V:VICTIM PI:PERSON OF INTEREST SU:SUSPECT

CODE	NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR	EYES
W	Sgt. Daniel Spiegel DPSST# 49997							

HOME ADDRESS	HOME PHONE	OLN / STATE	SOC #
1111 SW 2nd Avenue Portland, Oregon 97204			

WORK / SCHOOL ADDRESS	WORK / ALT PHONE	SID / PPDS / FBI #

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION / IDENTIFIERS

CODE	NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR	EYES

HOME ADDRESS	HOME PHONE	OLN / STATE	SOC #

WORK / SCHOOL ADDRESS	WORK / ALT PHONE	SID / PPDS / FBI #

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION / IDENTIFIERS

Summary

As a member of the East Multnomah County Major Crimes Team (EMCMCT) I was called to assist in the investigation of an officer involved shooting that occurred at City Team Ministries 526 Southeast Grand Avenue Portland, Oregon. I was tasked with interviewing witness officers.

Mentioned

Jay Pentheny, Detective, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
DPSST# 28383

Sgt. Daniel Spiegel, Portland Police Bureau Uniformed Patrol Sgt. 3818
DPSST# 49997

Kyle Nice, Portland Police Officer's Association Representative
DPSST# 26853

Action Taken

On April 7th, 2018, at approximately 10:00 pm, I was called by Gresham Police Department Investigations Sgt. Jared McGowan to respond and assist in a Portland Police Bureau Officer involved shooting. Sgt. McGowan did not have details of the shooting but told me to respond to Southeast Grand and Southeast Stark.

At approximately 10:40 pm, I arrived in the area and located the command vans where other investigators

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114 /			

were located. I was ultimately teamed up with Detective Pentheny (Multnomah County Sheriff's Office) to conduct interviews on witness officers.

Detective Pentheny and I conducted our first interview with Sgt. Spiegel at Central Precinct on the 13th floor. This interview was on April 8th, 2018, at approximately 2:20 am. Present during the interview with Sgt. Spiegel was a union representative, Kyle Nice. This interview was recorded in its entirety. Refer to the recording for exact wording used as this report is a summary only of the interview. It should also be noted a transcript will be attached to this interview once completed.

Once everyone identified themselves on the recording, I verified everyone knew the recorder was recording the interview.

Sgt. Spiegel told me he was assigned as a uniformed patrol Sgt. 3818 from Central Precinct working alone. I asked Sgt. Spiegel to walk me through what transpired that led up to the shooting and I would clarify questions with him.

Sgt. Spiegel told me he was out in his patrol vehicle on the south side of Central Precinct. He was listening to the dispatch radio and noticed a call had come out regarding a vehicle that had been dumped or like it was involved in an accident and someone fled from the vehicle. He told me this vehicle was at Stark and MLK.

He then told me he was familiar with a dispatch call from East Precinct earlier regarding a carjacking that occurred. He remembered there had been an MDT message where a vehicle description and vehicle plate number had been given. He compared the vehicle description and plate number of the carjacking to the plate of the vehicle reported now in the accident and noted they matched. He then heard a broadcast over the dispatch radio that another officer picked up on the fact he plates matched and broadcast the same conclusion.

Sgt. Spiegel told me he then drove over to Stark and MLK to the vehicle in question while other officers completed an area check for the suspect. Sgt. Spiegel told me when he arrived he noted that it appeared the Honda had crashed into something as it was in the street. He noted what he believed to be a broken right front wheel and steering mechanism. He also noted it was sitting on the street car tracks. Sgt. Spiegel noted the primary officer was interviewing witnesses and trying to determine where the suspect went to. Sgt. Spiegel stated at about that time he heard the suspect was not wearing a shirt.

Within minutes, other calls reported the suspect was now armed with a knife. Sgt. Spiegel told me the only difference was that the suspect was now wearing a jacket. Sgt. Spiegel did not know at this time that the two were the same suspect due to the fact the complete description on the suspect with the jacket was still being determined.

Sgt. Spiegel told me he was listening to the other call with the suspect with a knife. He was listening to determine if he needed to divert to that call. Within a few minutes he heard an unknown officer state over the radio that the two suspects were the same person. He also learned the suspect was last seen near Stark and Grand Street.

Less than a minute or so later an unknown officer broadcast over the radio the suspect was at the homeless shelter. Sgt. Spiegel told me he was familiar with this location as he has worked that district before. It was at this time he knew he had to divert to the homeless shelter from the call regarding the crashed vehicle.

He circled the block and parked and got out of his vehicle and ran up to the front door of the shelter. He observed that there were officers at the front of the door challenging the suspect inside. I asked Sgt. Spiegel when he arrived did he recognize any of the officers. He told me the only two officers he recognized were Officer Bailey with the less lethal and Officer Nutting with the AR (Patrol Issued Rifle). I asked Sgt. Spiegel what less lethal was present on scene with Officer Bailey and he told me the new 40mm.

Sgt. Spiegel then told me something worth noting. Prior to him arriving on scene he heard on the radio that

officers were on scene and something to the effect of "Hostages." When he heard "Hostages" on the radio he knew they had something real serious going on and he needed to get there quick. I asked him if he specifically remembered what was said and he stated he didn't as the transmission was not clear.

I asked him if he saw other officers at the doorway at this time and he stated he could, but he couldn't identify them as it was pouring down rain and it was dark out. Sgt. Spiegel told me also arriving on scene at the same time he did was Sgt. Axthelm. He remembered Sgt. Axthelm yelling his name to let him know he was there.

At this time Sgt. Spiegel told me he peaked through the window of the mission and observed an individual standing by himself with a bunch of people scrambling to the left going to the north side of the building. That was all he saw. I asked him to describe the suspect and what he was doing at that time and Sgt. Spiegel stated he couldn't because the glass was wet or either foggy and he couldn't get a clear view to be specific.

The next thing he remembered was the sound of what he believed to be the 40mm less lethal round being fired. He did not believe the round fired was a lethal round at that point (Handgun/AR). Once the less lethal round was fired officers moved into the building. Sgt. Spiegel followed going inside the building as well.

As they all got inside, Sgt. Axthelm was focusing on the officers and the situation going on. Officer Spiegel stated he then focused his attention on the victims that were inside, a ton of victims, that were down range. He stated his first thought was to evacuate and get them (Victims) out. He told me it was loud inside as they were trying to get people out. He told me as they were trying to get people out rounds started to go off. I asked a clarifying question about how many citizens were inside the building at this time and he thought dozens. He remembered seeing some of the citizens up against a wall and couldn't go into a room.

I then brought Sgt. Spiegel back to the front door. I asked him at the front door did he hear anything either from the officers, the citizens or the suspect they were dealing with. He told me there was a lot of yelling and to him it wasn't clear as there were citizens from the building that had already filtered outside and they were making a bunch of noise. He could not specifically hear what was being said, but a lot of people yelling and citizens in a panic. I then clarified with him and asked him if there was an order to fire the 40mm round and he stated he didn't know.

I asked him just prior to the shots being fired what he heard at that point. He told me he didn't hear anything as it was still extremely loud inside. He said the group of officers were in front of him and he wasn't standing up front to hear as it was loud.

He stated within seconds of the thought of evacuation and getting people (Citizens) out of there he heard shots go off. He recognized the shots going off were not the 40mm rounds. Once the shots had been fired the room filled with smoke. At this point he was able to glance through the officers and noted the suspect was on the ground. His first thought at this point was to make sure the suspect would get medical attention. He then noted that it was Sgt. Axthelm who got on the radio to get medical assistance for the suspect who was down. Sgt. Spiegel told me he went outside at this point to meet medical personnel who would be arriving. He went outside to flag them down and get them inside. Once medical arrived Sgt. Spiegel stated he remained outside of the scene and helped get the crime scene secured.

Sgt. Spiegel also facilitated getting Tri-Met busses to the scene to place the witnesses on the busses.

I asked him if when he observed the suspect down if anyone provided medical attention and he stated he didn't know. I asked him if, when he observed the suspect, did he see any weapons and he told me he did not. I asked him at the time the rounds were fired if he knew who the involved officer was, and he stated he didn't know. Sgt. Spiegel told me he didn't know as he was not up front to witness the shooting. I also asked Sgt. Spiegel if he knew of any other less lethal device used during this event besides the 40mm and he told me he was not aware of any others being used because he couldn't see what was going on. I asked Sgt. Spiegel if he fired his duty weapon and he told me he did not. Sgt. Spiegel stated his duty weapon is a 9mm Glock. Sgt.

SPECIAL REPORT	GRESHAM POLICE DEPARTMENT 1333 NW Eastman Parkway, Gresham, OR 97030 Records: 503.618.2318 Fax: 503.618.2750	CASE NUMBER PPB 18-114856	PAGE / OF 4 / 4

Spiegel stated he also had a Taser on him but did not deploy it. I asked Sgt. Spiegel if he wanted to reference an overview map of the location and if there was something he wanted to reference, and he stated there was not.

I asked Sgt. Spiegel if he had any other contact with this suspect before and he told me he didn't. I asked Sgt. Spiegel if there was anything else we should know that we might have missed regarding this incident and he stated there wasn't. We concluded the interview at 2:36 am.

Evidence
1. Recorded Interview conducted with Sgt. Spiegel.

Action Recommended
1. Referred to Portland Police Bureau.

REPORTING OFFICER	DPSST #	ASSIGNMENT / UNIT #	APPROVED BY	DATA ENTRY BY	REVIEWED BY/DATE
Anthony Cobb	27228	4114/			

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8th, 2018

Interview of Acting Sergeant
Daniel Spiegel #49997

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

INTERVIEW WITH Sgt. DANIEL SPIEGEL

Anthony Cobb: All right, uh, the recorder just turned on. Today's date is April 8, 2018. The time is 2:20 am. My name is, uh, Tony Cobb. And I'm a detective with the, uh, Gresham Police Department. My BPST number is 27228. Uh, seated to my left and partner for the interview is...

Jay Pentheny: Detective Jay Pentheny, Multnomah County Sheriff's office - DPSST number is 28383.

Anthony Cobb: Go ahead, (Kyle).

Kyle Nice: (Kyle Nice) representing PPA. BPST 26853.

Anthony Cobb: And then, uh, witness Officer Daniel, do you wanna spell your name and, uh, BPST, please?

Daniel Spiegel: Daniel - S-P-I-E-G-E-L, 49997.

Anthony Cobb: Obviously everybody is aware that we're recording, uh, the interview here as a part of protocol. And I'm not sure, but we're on the 13th floor in somebody's office here so...

Kyle Nice: In the, uh, cold case, uh, sergeant's office I believe.

Anthony Cobb: Cold case sergeant's office - thank you. All right, first off we'll talk about, uh, what happened tonight. I typically would like to just have you free flow about what transpired throughout the night. I'll come back with some questions. I'm sure he'll have some questions as well. But first off so I understand what unit, uh, were you working tonight?

Daniel Spiegel: Um, 3818.

Anthony Cobb: And is that, uh, and pardon me being from Gresham - is that, uh, Central Precinct?

Daniel Spiegel: Central Precinct - yes.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, and were you working by yourself?

Daniel Spiegel: Yes.

Anthony Cobb: And is that just a patrol district car or is that a sergeant?

Daniel Spiegel: Sergeant car.

Anthony Cobb: Sergeant - that's what I thought, okay. All right. I'm gonna have you walk through - kinda tell me what happened. Just kinda start from the, uh, you know, the beginning of shift. If - if there was anything that transpired about this case that you might have heard prior to that, please fill me in on that. Um, and walk me through all - up to the events that occurred and at the point where obviously detectives came in and everybody got notified, okay?

Daniel Spiegel: Okay. Are you ready?

Anthony Cobb: Yep, I'm ready.

Daniel Spiegel: Okay, I was, uh, out in my patrol car on the, uh, south side of Central Precinct. Um, on southwest, uh, Main or Madison - excuse me. Uh, listening to the radio and I noticed a call had come out of a vehicle that was, uh, dumped. Um, it came out as like an accident. Um, someone fled from the vehicle. And it was at southwest (Stark) and MLK. So within seconds - since I was familiar with the east call of the carjacking. Um, they put out an MDT message that gave the vehicle description and license plate number. I compared the two and they matched and at the same time some - another officer had picked up on that. And it was aired over the radio that this vehicle was the carjacking vehicle, um, from east precinct.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: So at that point, um, I went over to the south, um, east (Stark) and MLK, um, to the actual vehicle while the other officers, um, did, you know, did the area check and look for the suspect.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, and when you got there what'd you see?

Daniel Spiegel: When I got there, I saw the vehicle, um, it looks like it had crashed into something elsewhere and landed - it was out in the street, um, it had a broken right front, like, wheel and steering, you know, underneath the car there.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: It looked like it was broken looks like the - looked like the tire had blown off.

Um, it was kind of sitting out on the tracks - on the street car tracks.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, as the - as the primary officer interviewing witnesses, um, and tryin' to figure out what was goin' on. Which direction the suspect had went. Um, last I heard is that he wasn't wearing a shirt. Um, he was shirtless. So, you know, within minutes other calls started coming out about this person with a knife that was in the area, but the only difference that I heard was that he was wearing - now wearing some sort of like jacket.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, at the time and even at that point, um, I didn't really think that or didn't know that this was the actual person yet because the description that was still being working on. And we often times have in- incidences near other incidences that we're at. Um, so I was just listening in to see if it's something I need to divert to. Um, and within probably a few minutes, um, one of the of- someone said over the radio that they're pretty sure that this is the same guy. And he was last seen, um, near (Stark) and, uh, (Grand) area.

Anthony Cobb: Is that the same guy from the, uh, uh...

Daniel Spiegel: The carjacking.

Anthony Cobb: The carjacking itself.

Daniel Spiegel: Yeah.

Anthony Cobb: Okay.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, and then and, you know, seconds - less - probably less than a minute or so later...

Anthony Cobb: Mm...

Daniel Spiegel: ...um, one of the officers said he was there at the homeless shelter which I was familiar with...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...'cause I worked in that area over the years. Um, during - right at that time I, you know, I thought now I have to go. And so I - I beelined it. I took off - circled the block and parked and got out. Uh, ran up to the door as the officers were standing at the door challenging him, um...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, let's kinda break this down...

Daniel Spiegel: Okay.

Anthony Cobb: ...just a little bit so I can follow it. 'Cause obviously there was a lot of people that was part of this incident that occurred. When you get to the front door can you make out who you see? Who you recognize at that point in time?

Daniel Spiegel: Uh, the only two officers that I recognized, uh, were Officer (Bailey) with the less lethal...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...and Officer (Nutting) with the, um, AR.

Anthony Cobb: Uh, (Bailey) less lethal - what kind of less lethal?

Daniel Spiegel: The new one - it's the 40 mm.

Anthony Cobb: Gotcha - okay. 'Kay, and then you said Officer (Nutting).

Daniel Spiegel: Officer (Nutting).

Anthony Cobb: Thank you.

Daniel Spiegel: Yes - and something worth noting...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, prior to this - prior to me like actually getting there. I heard something on the radio - it was after the officer arrived at the scene...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Something to the effect of hostages. Um, just a brief little something about hostages and that also keyed me into like, you know, we got something serious and I need to get there quick.

Anthony Cobb: From officers or from...

Daniel Spiegel: Officers...

Anthony Cobb: ...dispatch?

Daniel Spiegel: From officers at the scene.

Anthony Cobb: Gotcha - okay. And do you remember specifically what was said. I know you kinda (unintelligible).

Daniel Spiegel: It wasn't - it wasn't clear...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...um, and to me that's sometimes - when things aren't totally clear, you know, it could be radio issues, but in this case. I didn't feel it was - it was that as much as it was urgency - you know, somethin' real urgent. To where, you know, it wasn't like a traffic stop where you can sit there and call it all it out - nice and calm.

Anthony Cobb: Yeah.

Daniel Spiegel: So it was just somethin' about hostages and it, you know, it got my feelers up...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...that - that I needed get over there quickly.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Um...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, so you get to the door - obviously you see the two, uh, that you recognize. Um, how many were at the door? So when you - you're arriving - you're getting to the door you see the two officers...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Anthony Cobb: ...could you see any other officers at that point in time?

Daniel Spiegel: Yes, I could...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: ...but I couldn't - I couldn't remember 'cause it was pouring down rain and dark...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: ...so I couldn't - and they all had jackets on so I couldn't really, like, identify them.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: I do know that, um, Sergeant Axthelm came up at the same time. Um, and he yelled my name. So then I turned, um, he was right next to me. I grabbed him, you know, and - and said, "I'm right here." Uh, and then around that time I peeked in the window...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: ...um...

Anthony Cobb: And what'd you see?

Daniel Spiegel: Um, I saw an individual, um, standing by himself with a bunch of people scrambling to the left - goin'...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: ...to the north side of the building from - in the room. Um, so I saw a single individual, um, with people scrambling out of the way, um, and that's all I saw.

Anthony Cobb: Can you describe that subject? What you saw and - and what that person was doin' at that time?

Daniel Spiegel: I - I can't because the w- the - the glass, uh, was wet or foggy or something I - I couldn't get a clear view. Uh, to be specific on - I could see a person...

Anthony Cobb: Uh-huh.

Daniel Spiegel: I couldn't tell exactly, you know, what they were wearing or you know what race they were or anything. Um...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, what happens next?

Daniel Spiegel: Uh, right at that time, um, I - I heard what sounded like the 40 mm, uh, goin' off. Um, the - the bean bag, uh, round goin' off. Didn't sound like, um, actual weapon fire.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, and right at that same time - all at that same time - the officers moved in.

At that same time, um, I moved in also. Along, uh, with the other sergeant. And as we all got inside, um, um, Sergeant Axthelm almost kinda focusing on the group it looked like to me. Um...

Anthony Cobb: The group meaning, uh, other patrons inside?

Daniel Spiegel: N- no the, uh, the officers and what was goin' on there.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: And I - and I focused on all the victims. There was a ton of victims. I go in there and the place was filled up against the wall the way down - down range. Uh, so I - my first thought was to evacuate - get 'em out. And no sooner than did we start tryin' to get people out 'cause it was really loud in there. Um, did rounds go off.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, so prior to the rounds goin' off...

Daniel Spiegel: Uh-huh.

Anthony Cobb: ...inside how many, uh, I don't want a direct number - just sayin' approximately, uh, how many people - citizens were in at that point in time?

Daniel Spiegel Inside the building?

Anthony Cobb: Yeah, was it like a couple or we talkin' multiple...

Daniel Spiegel: Oh my gosh probably dozens.

Anthony Cobb: Dozens...

Daniel Spiegel 'Cause they were also shoved in - there's a couple of side rooms...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...there also. And they're up against the wall, um, to where they couldn't go into a room. Um...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: ...either so.

Anthony Cobb: And I'm gonna walk you back a little bit...

Daniel Spiegel: Okay.

Anthony Cobb: ...to when you're at that front door. And then we'll talk about the shots here in just a minute.

Daniel Spiegel: Okay.

Anthony Cobb: Um, when you're at that front door. Are you hearing anything? Um, a sense of - of hearing anything from the officers - from citizens - from the person obviously that, uh, you're dealing with?

Daniel Spiegel: I had - there was a lot of yelling. And to me it wasn't - it wasn't clear because there was also citizens from the building that had already filtered outside onto the street. Um, and they were making a bunch of ruckus. Um, so I couldn't hear specifically what was being said, uh, by who, um, at that point. I just heard a lot of yelling and people, um, what appeared to be like in a panic or you know, uh, more so - it was the citizens, you know, as it turned out, but, um...

Anthony Cobb: And then also goin' back to the, uh, um, 40 mm round...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Anthony Cobb: ...a shot that you said you heard. Was that, uh, something that was an order that was giving in regards to the, uh, 40 mm or did...

Daniel Spiegel: I don't know.

Anthony Cobb: ...you just hear it?

Daniel Spiegel: I just heard it.

Anthony Cobb: Just heard it - okay. All right. So then let's talk about - then at this point moving forward back where we were in regards to the shots that you heard.

Daniel Spiegel: Okay.

Anthony Cobb: Um, right before that time frame in regards to the shots that you heard...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Anthony Cobb: ...what did you - if you did hear anything at that point in time just prior to the shots?

Daniel Spiegel: I didn't because it was just - still to me it was extremely loud inside. And I - and there was some officers - the group of officers was like in front of me...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...um, so, um, I wasn't standing up along the front, you know, I was back there...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...so it was just so loud. I couldn't hear...

Anthony Cobb: Sure.

Daniel Spiegel: ...exactly what was being said anywhere else. Just...

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, and then talk about the shots that you heard. That we were moving forward now.

Daniel Spiegel: Uh, w- within seconds, um, of the thought of evacuation and - and - and thinking about I need to do this now start gettin' people out of here.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: I hear shots go off. And it definitely wasn't the 40 mm, uh, I've heard AR round go off before. Um, so I knew - and then the room filled with smoke. Um, so I knew shots had been fired. Um, and then right at that point I glanced through the - the cops that were standing there and saw the guy on the ground. So then I thought now this guy needs medical attention. Um, and at that point I was near Axthelm, um, and I saw - just as I was thinking to get on the radio he must have been already thinking it 'cause he actually called for medical. But then I got on the radio and actually went out to go meet medical. And - 'cause sometimes they'll just stage and just delay things...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...so I was out the flaggin' them down to get them in. And then bring them into the scene and ensure that the scene was safe.

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, and then I stayed - at that point I stayed out of the scene and helped - helped, um, set the crime scene tape up, you know, get cops in there - set the crime scene tape up. Um, we had tons of witnesses. I got Tri-met busses coming for the witnesses, um, and all that stuff.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: And everybody started showing up.

Anthony Cobb: Okay, in regards to the person that was down. You were talkin' 'bout the medical...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Anthony Cobb: ...tryin' to get medical help. Did anybody provide medical aid at that, uh, point - that you're aware of?

Daniel Spiegel: I don't know.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, and then also did you see any weapons - anything, uh, uh, about the subject that was down on the ground at all?

Daniel Spiegel: I did not.

Anthony Cobb: Okay - all right. And then one thing I forgot to ask at the very beginning, um, obviously I'm assuming you were in uniform...

Daniel Spiegel: Yes.

Anthony Cobb: ...as a sergeant, uh, uniform...

Daniel Spiegel: Yes.

Anthony Cobb: ...drill sergeant - so...

Daniel Spiegel: Yes.

Anthony Cobb: Thank you very much. And then also, uh, did you at that point and time - the shots went off and you kind of were, you know, guiding things around at that point - did you know who was the involved officer at that point?

Daniel Spiegel: I did not...

Anthony Cobb: Gotcha.

Daniel Spiegel: ...no.

Anthony Cobb: Okay, 'cause my understanding is, uh, that there was, uh, correct me if I'm wrong, Jay, there was, uh, Multnomah County Sheriff's office...

Jay Pentheny: Mm-hm.

Anthony Cobb: ...and there might even been Clackamas County Sheriff's, uh, Deputy as well.

Daniel Spiegel: Yeah, I didn't know - I don't know exactly...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...who - for sure exactly all I saw was the two of our guys...

Anthony Cobb: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: And I don't know who was all doin' all the shooting. Um, 'cause I wasn't up front. And, um, to witness all that stuff.

Anthony Cobb: Do you know if any other, uh, devices were used for less lethal, uh, that you saw or you were aware of besides the 40 mm?

Daniel Spiegel: I'm not aware of any other...

Anthony Cobb: Gotcha.

Daniel Spiegel: ...'cause I couldn't get a clear view of the front of the officers up front 'cause...

Anthony Cobb: Obviously I have to ask this - did you fire your weapon?

Daniel Spiegel: No, sir.

Anthony Cobb: Uh, that night so - Jay, do you have a couple of follow-up questions?

Jay Pentheny: Yeah, about the weapon. Uh, what weapon do you carry?

Daniel Spiegel: Uh, 9 mm Glock.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay, and I don't know what everybody carries, but...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Jay Pentheny: ...everybody's got, like, less lethal ri- rifles...

Daniel Spiegel: Mm-hm.

Jay Pentheny: ...in their car - did you have anything else slung on you or brought in with you or was it just your pistol?

Daniel Spiegel: Just my pistol and what everybody carries also is the taser.

Jay Pentheny: 'Kay.

Daniel Spiegel: Um, but other than that - no - nothing else.

Anthony Cobb: Um, obviously there was a map that was handed to us to use for this interview was there anything of reference you wanted to note, um, that they, uh, provided. Anything you were looking at all?

Daniel Spiegel: Um, no.

Anthony Cobb: M'kay.

Daniel Spiegel: Just...

Anthony Cobb: And have you ever dealt with this - I mean I - do you know the subject's name? Are you aware? Have you heard anything?

Daniel Spiegel: I - just what I've heard over the radio..

Anthony Cobb: Okay.

Daniel Spiegel: ..but I am not familiar with him personally.

Anthony Cobb: Gotcha - okay...

Daniel Spiegel: I don't have any - yeah.

Anthony Cobb: No, direct dealings with him?

Daniel Spiegel: No...

Anthony Cobb: Anything like that?

Daniel Spiegel: Not at all - mm-mm.

Anthony Cobb: Okay.

Jay Pentheny: One thing just really quick I wanted to clarify on...

Daniel Spiegel: Okay.

Jay Pentheny: ...when you first heard about this, um, 'cause we know we had several calls. The first thing you heard about was the, uh, vehicle crash or was the - the - it

was something prior to that?

Daniel Spiegel: It was the, uh, carjacking from the east...

Jay Pentheny: Carjacking.

Daniel Spiegel: Yes - yep.

Jay Pentheny: Okay.

Daniel Spiegel: 'Cause they put a message through the MDT out to everybody...

Jay Pentheny: Mm-hm.

Daniel Spiegel: ...uh, with the license plate description of the vehicle.

Jay Pentheny: And that was the one that was like (75th) and (9th) area?

Daniel Spiegel: Yeah.

Jay Pentheny: Does that sound familiar?

Daniel Spiegel: Yeah, so...

Jay Pentheny: Okay - so that was the first thing you heard about it - all right.

Anthony Cobb: It for you?

Jay Pentheny: Yeah.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay. Um, is there anything that, uh, we should know or that we're missing out there in regards to whether it's another witness that you might have seen or talk to you or somebody that might be crucial that we should get a hold of, um, that we haven't interviewed yet? Anybody that comes to you mind?

Daniel Spiegel: No.

Anthony Cobb: You know, you jotted a name down or anything like that?

Daniel Spiegel: No.

Anthony Cobb: Okay - okay. All right, um, do you have any other questions any follow-up for us anything we've missed?

Daniel Spiegel: No, sir.

Anthony Cobb: Should've asked?

Daniel Spiegel: Nope - no, sir.

Anthony Cobb: 'Kay, (Kyle) do you have anything?

Kyle Nice: No, thank you.

Anthony Cobb: Okay - all right. We're gonna end the, uh, interview the time is, uh, 2:36 am. I'm gonna turn off the recorder.

The transcript has been reviewed with the audio recording submitted and it is an accurate transcription.
Signed Anthony Cobb

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286208) PER #A054417

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054417	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN 27988/207
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD+R containing interview of Dan Spiegel		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY				PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
☐ STATE CRIME LAB	☐ FED	☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM	☐ OTHER	C16	4-13-18	
☐ PED						

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED — DATE: — TIME: — BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

FOLLOWUP REPORT #83

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/11/2018 1500

SUBJECT
ROBINSON INTERVIEW BY MCSO ROBERTSON

On April 8th, 2018, at 0325 hours, Officer Grover Robinson was interviewed by MCSO Detective Brad Robertson, DPSST #50042, as a witness to an Officer Involved Shooting. The interview was recorded and transcribed. Because Detective Robertson does not have access to RegJIN, his report and the transcribed interview have been attached. Detective Robertson also provided me a disk containing the recorded interview. I receipted that item on PER #A054420 and placed it in the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. See attachments for complete details of the interview.

MCSO Detective Brad Robertson
DPSST #50042

OIS Investigation assist to Portland Police Bureau

PPB Case #18-114856

SUMMARY:
Interview of witness PPB Officer Grover Robinson, DPSST #53905

Mentioned:
PPB Officer Grover Robinson, DPSST #53905
PPB Officer Zack Kenny, DPSST #44439 (PPA Union Representative)
PPB Detective Dan Andrew, DPSST #28919
MCSO Detective Brad Robertson, DPSST #50042

NARRATIVE:
On April 8, 2018 at approximately 00325hrs. I assisted with this OIS investigation by interviewing witness PPB Officer Grover Robinson, DPSST #53905. PPB Detective Dan Andrew was also present to assist with this interview. PPB Officer Zack Kenny was present as a Portland Police Association representative for Officer Robinson. This interview took place in an office space at Portland Central Precinct.

This interview was audio recorded and transcribed. An audio recording of the interview and a copy of the transcription were provided to PPB for this investigation.

Officer Robinson described his observations for this incident. Refer to the audio recording and transcription for those details. The interview lasted approximately twenty three minutes and concluded at 0348hrs. on April 8th, 2018.

END OF REPORT.
DETECTIVE ROBERTSON
DPSST #50042

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286120) ROBINSON TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8th, 2018

Interview of Officer
Grover Robinson #53905

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

TAPED INTERVIEW, GROVER ROBINSON
PPB Case # 18-114856
April 8, 2018
Page 1 of 17

BR: DETECTIVE BRAD ROBERTSON, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
DA: DETECTIVE DAN ANDREW, Portland Police Bureau
ZK: OFFICER ZACK KENNY, Portland Police Bureau
GR: OFFICER GROVER ROBINSON, Portland Police Bureau

BR: We are recording. It is April 8th, 2018. It is 3:25 am, we are at Portland Central Precinct. This is Detective Robertson with Multnomah County Sheriff's Office. DPSST 50042. And this is in regard to incident 18-114856.

DA: Detective Dan Andrew, 28919.

ZK: Officer Zack Kenny, 44439. I'm here as a PPA rep.

BR: And…

GR: Officer Grover Robinson, 53905.

ZK: And we acknowledge that Officer Robinson is here as part of his compliance with the use of force policy of the Portland Police Bureau.

BR: So, I've gotten some of the details of how this stuff unfolded today. Let me go ahead and start with when you first became aware of how this series of events started unraveling and when you started your shift and, and…well not necessarily when you started your shift but when you were working and how you became involved.

GR: Okay. So initially I was first made aware of this call, hearing in broadcast over the radio. My partner…I'm currently serving right now as an FTO in plain clothes assignment.

BR: Okay.

GR: During this last two weeks of this current phase IV.

BR: Okay. What's your trainee's name? I don't know if you guys use trainee or cadet or recruit or?

GR: It's Officer Livingston.

BR: Okay. And what's his first name?

GR: Jeffrey.

BR: Okay. Okay go ahead.

GR: Ah, so we were actually on another call at the time, when I heard this call come out over the radio from what I gat…from what I recall, information was that, it was a vehicle crash and somebody ran from the scene of that crash soon after…not sure of the timeline but soon after I was made aware that the vehicle was mostly likely stolen. Or had been reported stolen.

BR: OKAY.

GR: Shortly after that there was some information about the vehicle that had been stolen was taken by force.

BR: Okay.

GR: With some weapon used.

BR: Okay.

GR: I believe it was a couple of different transmissions that...radio transmissions that said that there was a possible gun involved.

BR: Okay.

GR: Another transmission somewhere after said that...um... they weren't, weren't sure there was a weapon involved or that it was a gun, definitively.

BR: They were sure if it was a gun?

GR: (Can't understand)

BR: But they were sure that a weapon was?

GR: Yeah, there some...

BR: Okay.

GR: Miscom...not miscommunication but some um... confusion about whether or not a gun had been taken.

BR: Okay.

GR: And there was supposedly a video showing that this guy had taken, a call was originated in either north or east or something like that.

BR: Okay.

GR: Where the report was taken. Description that I, that I recall was a white male or possibly white male with no shirt and I believe it was blue pants or something like that.

BR: Okay.

GR: Ah...ah...unknown direction of travel. I didn't catch the direction of travel.

BR: Did dispatch use the term, like carjacking at all as they described it?

GR: I don't recall.

BR: Okay.

GR: I know it was a vehicle had been taken with ah…

BR: With force…

GR: With force.

BR: Okay.

GR: Yeah. So my partner and I, you know I kind of suggested to my partner, it's probably something we should you know head towards once we determine that the call we were on…

BR: Okay.

GR: So…(Can't understand) or anything like that. So we attached headed that direction, helped with the area check. Um…soon after we were UTL on the area check. Another call came out related to the Jacksons…

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Over there, not sure of the cross but it's between Grand and MLK.

BR: This is on the eastside then?

GR: That's the one, eastside. Yes

BR: Okay.

GR: Details on that call said something about a male standing in a door with a knife and it was believed that this guy was under the influence of some kind of drug. Um…

BR: He was standing in the door of Jacksons?

GR: I believe that, well on the call was, there was a call at Jackson's with somebody at the door they were looking for units to clear up, that was a call that was holding.

BR: Okay.

GR: At that time we were UTL so I suggested to my partner probably be a good idea if I was to…(Can't understand)

BR: I know that I know what UTL and these guys do but UTL means?

GR: Unable to locate.

BR: Okay. Thank you.

GR: We were unable to locate the subject matching that description.

BR: Okay.

GR: So I suggested to my partner once another unit had offered up as less lethal to head to that to that 40 millimeter.

BR: To Jacksons?

GR: To the Jacksons call.

BR: Okay.

GR: Another officer answered up and said they would go. I recognized um…it was probably something that a third officer would be useful for. A third unit be useful for and since we weren't successful in locating anybody we attached and headed that way. Staging location was set up. We went over there and waited while we were sitting there I remember another update for this particular Jackson's call saying that they believe, believe it was an officer had either made contact with them or something, some, some way it was kind of gathered and put out over the air that they believe that this was the same subject that was associated with the um….vehicle crash and had left.

BR: Okay.

GR: Shortly after that I believe it was put out that the subject was now wearing…it was believed to be the same person but he was now wearing a jacket, some kind of a, I think it was a rain parka or something like that. Some kind of jacket.

BR: Okay.

GR: But it was certain that this was the same person.

BR: Okay.

GR: Either by description or complainant account but whatever the case was.

BR: And just approximately is the vehicle crash relatively close to the Jacksons? Are those like…

GR: It is. So the staging location was I believe Stark and Grand.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Oh, excuse me. Stark and MLK. And that's where we were sitting there at the Aprisa parking lot at that location. I looked up and there was a patrol unit with lights on sitting at the crash location. The original call location.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um…which was north of us.

BR: Okay.

GR: So once we got that information about updated description it was also put out that he was no longer there.

BR: Okay.

GR: So we began an area check. I don't recall what direction the travel was but my partner and I, he was driving, started headed southbound on MLK.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um…shortly thereafter another call popped up. This time I believe it was 509 Grand at the shelter.

BR: Okay.

GR: Saying it was, there was somebody there armed with I believe it was a knife.

BR: And what kind of shelter was that? Is like a women's shelter or homeless shelter?

GR: It's a homeless shelter, I, I can't…I, I don't know off the top of my head whether or not it was gender specific.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um…yeah it's another homeless shelter on the west side, west side of the street.

BR: And what's…what sort of call is it that they did report at that shelter?

GR: Ah…I can't recall off the top of my head but I know um…it was kind of gather…or at least I assessed kind of quickly that it was the same subject. I believe it was mentioned of somebody with a knife.

BR: Okay.

GR: In the same description.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um, so we ah…made our way over there, there were several officers in front of us already responding. And as we pulled up I think it was put out that there was the same subject with a knife was no longer there I think we were still waiting for information about direction of travel and I looked out on the eastside of the street at the shelter on the eastside and the name escapes me but there was an older white gentleman, grey hair indicating, hey there's somebody, indicating, well pointing inside the shelter.

BR: Okay.

GR: Well my window was up so I couldn't hear what he said. But shortly thereafter somebody updated hey we're getting told that this guy went across the street, um…so I directed my partner to move the vehicle over there. You know just cut off traffic (Can't understand)

BR: When you say over there, where you at an intersection or side street?

GR: No we were actually ah…on the westside of the street.

BR: Okay.

GR: (Can't understand) him, let's relocate our vehicle over to…

BR: Okay.

GR: The eastside of the street.

BR: Okay.

GR: And attempt to go make contact.

BR: Okay.

GR: At that location. As I got out of the car and we got out of the car I walked up to the window and keeping in mind that currently in my current position as an FTO in plain clothes, you know I'm limited as far as direct involvement.

BR: Sure.

GR: But looking into the location, I seen the gentleman or suspect with a knife to his neck and there was several officers piling in. I saw a coup…at least two officers with AR's. I saw Officer Bailey with less lethal. And everybody was focused on this guy 'cuz he was actively standing there with a knife in his hand pacing back and forth.

BR: And you, you held your hand up to your neck, did, did the suspect or did this person have a knife up to his neck?

GR: Yes he did. Yeah.

BR: Okay.

GR: And I believe it was a knife. It was something silver…

BR: Okay.
GR: That I could see his hand was clenched around that.

BR: Could you see any visible injuries?

GR: I did not. Not from where I was standing.

BR: Okay.

GR: But um…I saw him pacing back and forth…

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Immediately I thought you know, this fits the same individual and I could immediately see you know that I could understand why somebody would thought this guy was under the influence.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um…just on his actions, his pacing, you know. It…

DA: When he's pacing is, where is the knife?

GR: It's up against…I never saw him take the knife away from his neck and what not.

BR: Okay.

GR: At that particular time.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um…understanding my role, you know and as many officers that were piling in to address this threat…you know I recognized this was one of those deals, this is, you know all hands on deck.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: You know even as a coach right now I'm still you know, have a vest and badge and…

BR: Huh-um.

GR: And a firearm and everything else, so.

BR: What a…where did you guys use…I just want to touch on that for a second, try to keep in mind that you know like, if, if a normal person weren't having a conversation with you…when I say normal person, if a person that weren't a police officer were having a conversation with you about this incident…

GR: Huh-um.
BR: And you used the term threat can you tell me more about threat like were people threatened, were officers threatened? And if so…where they were, how were they worried about their safety and to what degree?

GR: Well to put it into context, I mean aside from the officers that were inside dealing with this, this suspect there were a ton of civilians inside the shelter. The shelter when he went in was fully occupied. I know from personal experience every night at a certain time the shelter allows "x" amount of occupants in for the night.

BR: Okay.

GR: And it was fully, fully…staff was in there.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: And several citizens were in there.

BR: Okay.

GR: In the midst of all this you know you have this suspect inside, you know. Somebody I recognized based on numerous calls beforehand, you know at most likely taken a vehicle with a weapon involved.

BR: Okay.

GR: Now in the midst of you know this occupied shelter.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Armed with a weapon you know potentially you know…you know.

BR: Did you have concerns that it could have been a hostage type of situation?

GR: Definitely. Actually I recall dispatch asking for clarification about whether or not this was now a hostage situation. At the time I recognized that I wasn't because when I looked it, as I was looking inside he was not actually holding somebody, you know.

BR: Okay.

GR: You know within close proximity threatening themselves.

BR: Okay.

GR: He, himself had a knife to this neck but I also recognized based on his demeanor based on his actions he could of just as easily turned that knife towards anybody else.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Within reach. You know…

BR: Sure.

GR: At that point I hadn't made my way inside when I recognized you know that there was more that had to be done. There was tons of people still inside. I came in through the front door.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Um, there were two people sitting, two staff members sitting at the desk right behind just with their backs to the window.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: On looking what was going on. Recognized this was probably, although useful to have witnesses, you know I didn't think that was the right place for them to be, so I directed them out um...

BR: So you got...

GR: I turned my attention....

BR: You directed the two employees?

GR: I initially told them they needed...

BR: To get out?

GR: To get out. They didn't immediately move 'cuz I refocused my attention on this guy. He was pacing back and forth when I looked back at him, he was actually backing towards the east wall, which is the back of the location.

BR: Okay. Inside that building?

GR: Inside that location, yeah inside that building. There was another civilian that was behind him.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Trying to pick up some kind of table or bench and use it as some kind of hard cover.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um, officers were directing him to get out several other people behind him. At that time I looked over on the north wall.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Pretty much, I...rough guess, I don't know 50 people civilians were just piled up against the wall. You know it was at that time we're starting to think about, you know this probably isn't the right place for you know these people to be...

BR: Right.

GR: You know.

DA: Why do you think those civilians all piled up against the wall and this person picked up a chair or a desk or whatever it was?

GR: I can't say why. I mean I think just based on a number of officers that were focused on this guy…weapons of various kinds…pointed in that direction.

DA: Did the guy, did the guy turn…was he facing them? With the knife. What was he doing with the knife with it?

GR: If I recall he just had the knife up to his neck but he was pacing, stepping back you know at one point he actually moved towards that general direction of where the people were. At that point I was kind of really overwhelmed with thinking about the danger of this guy having access to these people still there.

BR: Okay.

GR: I refocused, I looked over and saw my partner, Officer Livingston, move in towards that direction starting to get people to start funnel away from that location where that guy was. I'm unsure of how many people were still back there. But unfortunately civilians were still back there. He started to make his way back towards the center of the section where he was when I first saw him.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: At that time I refocused on getting those two employees out. I did so. Soon as I got them back, I heard several shots ring out. And mind you I skipped over a part, I had actually had heard, a couple of deployments of the 40 millimeter.

BR: Okay.

GR: I saw Officer Bailey.

BR: Can you tell me more like I said before, like, if I weren't a cop, 40 millimeters are…what are those?

GR: Ah, they are single loaded or single round less lethal munitions. I can't tell you yet what they are actually made of.

BR: That's fine.

GR: But um…we are recently transitioned from….
BR: From bean bag shot guns.

GR: Bean bag rounds. Bean bag shot guns rounds to this.

BR: And those are impact weapons right?

GR: Yeah they are impact munitions, yep.

BR: Okay. Okay. So you heard several of those?

GR: I heard at least a couple of shots go off.

BR: Okay. A couple, at least a couple.

GR: At least a couple of go off.

BR: Okay.

GR: You know several officers yelling at this guy. Come on and drop, drop the knife you know.

BR: Okay. So a lot of commands are being issued?

GR: A lot of commands were being issued.

BR: Okay.

GR: And this guy you know...and I saw the actually impact of the munitions.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: Um...I believe they were lower torso and the guy wasn't even phased, you know.

BR: Okay.

GR: He had this look on his face that you know, you know dead stare. You know committed to keeping that knife at his neck. I don't recall him even dropping the knife from his neck after he was hit was the less lethal rounds.

BR: Okay.

DA: How many would you say hit him?

GR: I can at least...account for two that I can...visibly remember seeing.

DA: And they, they hit him in the torso area?

GR: Actually, hit, hit him. You know lower body. I can't tell you where but.

BR: Okay.

DA: But had no effect on him whatsoever?

GR: Didn't have any effect on him dropping the knife from his neck. That I saw.

BR: Okay.

GR: You know. It didn't change his, his will to...you know whatever what was on his mind. You know.

BR: Okay.

GR: Um, but yeah um, as I directed the two civilians, staff members who were...

BR: Okay.

GR: Sitting there, they were kind of resistant at first to move. I think they were kind of frozen in where they were. As opposed to just you know wanting a front row seat.

BR: Sure.

GR: But they were pretty quick once I...you need to get out of here.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: To get up and move, before I could even focus back, I heard several rounds. I couldn't tell you how many, several rounds go off. I recognized that they were no longer less lethal rounds. They were actual lethal rounds.

BR: Okay.

GR: I saw the impact. I saw him start to crumple over, go down. And I immediately recognized that the guy was closer to our location than when he was when I last saw him, so...um...

BR: When you, does I mean, the way you describe it, does it sounds like did he advance or did he come closer to the officers?

GR: I, I, I had assumed that he had advanced.

BR: Okay.

GR: I can't tell you for sure but the last time I saw him he was further back when I saw him getting hit with rounds when I recognized that shots were being fired.

BR: Okay.

GR: I saw him getting hit, crumpling over and he landed with his arms underneath him.

BR: Okay.

GR: My first thought was, you know how we were going to render aid or get close to this guy when we don't know whether or not he still had the knife.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: If he's still responsive. I saw him move a little bit but yeah. The first thing I recognized was, this guy moved from where the last time where I was…last time I saw him.

BR: Okay. So he's down and what happens after that?

GR: Ah…I think at that point, um…I still was trying to worry about getting a bunch of people out.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: You know, we all know or at least in law enforcement what we know that just because somebody is down doesn't mean that they are out of fight.

BR: Sure.

GR: Um…(Can't understand)

BR: Have you had any experiences like that in, in your, in your experiences of an officer have you had anybody go down and still attempt to fight?

GR: Sure…well…

BR: Or take violent action towards you?

GR: Not with lethal rounds being fired but yeah anytime somebody has had less lethal or um…you know OC or tased you know.

BR: Okay.

GR: Just from our training we know.

BR: Okay.

GR: Or I know.

BR: Okay.

GR: That it doesn't necessarily mean that they are out, out of the fight.

BR: Okay.

GR: So um…yeah we directed people out at that point once we directed people out I recognized there was actually a stairway right, that sat in the middle, I knew with everybody focused there I didn't want somebody coming up from downstairs up into it.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: So I was peering out trying to make sure I wasn't crossing any you know lines of fire. Sorry that's my phone.

BR: No, that's okay.

GR: Um…any lines of fire, you know. Cross fire issues, so.

BR: Okay.

GR: I peered down but at that point I know that they were still trying to give commands. Hey we are trying to get you help, you know.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: We need to see your hands, what not. Um…I did see somebody, I don't recall who it was that used the 40 millimeter round um…a live round shot…

BR: Huh-um.

GR: You know a 40 millimeter round shot at the person that tried to get any indication that the person was still responsive or respond to it.

BR: And he still had, did he still have his arms underneath his torso…

GR: He did.

BR: And they, could anybody, were, were you able to see any knife? At that point?

GR: I was not from my point.

BR: Okay.

GR: No, from my viewpoint you know he still was tucked underneath.

BR: So it's your understanding he's still has his arms underneath your torso and the knife was still underneath his torso?

GR: From what I saw yeah. His arms were visible to where he was.

BR: Okay.

GR: I couldn't tell you where in relation to where they were. They were lower and tucked under his, his torso or what. But I couldn't see his hands.

BR: Okay.

GR: So there was no way for me to tell whether or not, he was still, he was faced down. His head was facing north, northwest with his body laying in that direction so.

BR: Okay.

GR: Yeah I couldn't tell, you know I didn't see any movement at that point. I did see at one point I made a decision to go ahead and with a few officers, go in roll him over and see if they could render aid or what not.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: I'm not sure if it was Sergeant (Axehome SP?) or somebody said hey, we can go ahead and get medical in here.

BR: Okay.

GR: Right away so…somebody got on the air and…

BR: And had medical come in.

GR: Radio for medical to come straight in.

BR: Okay. And I know that your referred to Officer Livingston a number of times as your partner. But technically and I, I mean was an FTO for awhile, but technically he's not necessarily your partner, right? That's still a person that you are training and he's in final phase II.

GR: That's correct.

BR: Of completed. Okay.

GR: Yeah, he's still a recruit officer. Huh-um.

BR: And the reason that I ask that as like a, as an FTO, do you still have concerns for that officer's safety in addition to your own as far as like, 'cuz he hasn't necessarily completed the program yet but it's somebody you got to keep your eye on. Right?

GR: Especially yeah knowing that I'm in plain clothes. You know.

BR: Yeah.

GR: It's that point in his training where I'm supposed to stand back and let him operate as if I'm not there.

BR: Huh-um.

GR: As a resource or what not. But I'm still ultimately responsible until he's actually, released and is for phase V, solo.

BR: Okay.

GR: Solo work. And I, I personally refer to him as partner because this is at that point in his training…

BR: Yeah.

GR: Where he needs to be thinking independently.

BR: Yeah.

GR: As a…

BR: Yeah got it. I don't think I really have any other questions. That was pretty clear about any…you have any questions for me?

GR: I don't.

BR: Okay. All right. So we're going to stop and it is 0348.

(INTERVIEW CONCLUDED)

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286205) PER #A054420

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054420	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/ACT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD+R containing interview of Grover Robinson		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED	C/O	4-13-18	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED	BY	
DATE: TIME:		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

FOLLOWUP REPORT #84

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/11/2018 1500

SUBJECT
FERGUSON INTERVIEW BY MCSO ROBERTSON

On April 8th, 2018, at 0240 hours, Officer Tim Ferguson was interviewed by MCSO Detective Brad Robertson, DPSST #50042, as a witness to an Officer Involved Shooting. The interview was recorded and transcribed. Because Detective Robertson does not have access to RegJIN, his report and the transcribed interview have been attached. Detective Robertson also provided me a disk containing the recorded interview, as well as a diagram used during the interview. I receipted those items on PER #A054418 and placed them in the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. See attachments for complete details of the interview.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286141) FERGUSON INTERVIEW REPORT

MCSO Detective Brad Robertson
DPSST #50042

OIS Investigation assist to Portland Police Bureau

PPB Case #18-114856

SUMMARY:
Interview of witness PPB Officer Tim Ferguson, DPSST #52673

Mentioned:
PPB Officer Tim Ferguson, DPSST #52673
PPB Officer Zack Kenny, DPSST #44439 (PPA Union Representative)
PPB Detective Dan Andrew, DPSST #28919
MCSO Detective Brad Robertson, DPSST #50042

NARRATIVE:
On April 8, 2018 at approximately 0240hrs. I assisted with this OIS investigation by interviewing witness PPB Officer Tim Ferguson, DPSST #52673. PPB Detective Dan Andrew was also present to assist with this interview. PPB Officer Zack Kenny was present as a Portland Police Association representative for Officer Ferguson. This interview took place in an office space at Portland Central Precinct.

This interview was audio recorded and transcribed. An audio recording of the interview and a copy of the transcription were provided to PPB for this investigation.

Officer Ferguson described his observations for this incident. Refer to the audio recording and transcription for those details. The interview lasted approximately thirty minutes and concluded at 0310hrs. on April 8th, 2018.

END OF REPORT.
DETECTIVE ROBERTSON
DPSST #50042

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 8th, 2018

Interview of Officer
Tim Ferguson #52673

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

TAPED INTERVIEW, TIMOTHY FERGUSON
PPB Case #18-114856
April 8, 2018
Page 1 of 22

BR: DETECTIVE BRAD ROBERTSON, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office
DA: DETECTIVE DAN ANDREW, Portland Police Bureau
ZK: OFFICER ZACK KENNY, Portland Police Bureau
TF: OFFICER TIMOTHY FERGUSON, Portland Police Bureau

BR: Okay now we are recording. It is April 8, 2018. It's about 2:40 am and this is in regard to Portland case 18-114856. This is Detective Brad Robertson with the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office. DPSST 50042. We are on, we're at the Portland Central Precinct in the Detective's division. And I'm here with…

DA: Detective Dan Andrew. DPSST 28919.

ZK: Officer Zack Kenny 44439. I'm here in my capacity is of a union representative.

TF: Officer Timothy Ferguson. 52673.

BR: Is it F-e-r-g-u-s-o-n.

TF: s-o-n yeah.

BR: Okay. Are you related to Matt Ferguson?

TF: No.

BR: Okay. And this is about a shooting incident that occurred later on April 7th. So just kind of generically I was given two maps…

ZK: Just real quick.

BR: Yeah.

ZK: So just to clarify. Officer Ferguson is answering these questions in order to stay in compliance with our use of force policy which requires police officers to make a statement to detectives. Is that correct?

DA: Yes sir.

ZK: Okay.

BR: And for the record too Detective Brad Robertson from county and I'm not familiar with the Portland Police use of force policies. I'm only familiar with the Sheriff's office use of force policies. My line of questioning is just going to be to try to get as much information as I can about what happened. So I guess just kind of generically starting out, let's just go ahead and start with how you got dispatched this call and how things just kind of got, how it started evolving. When you first became aware of where you had to do or do what you ended up doing or witnessing.

TF: Okay. So, I work downtown on the west side and my district is 834. So there was a call that came out of a vehicle that crashed on the east side about at SE or MLK and I believe it was Stark. In that area. I was with my trainee. Some further updates came out that this was related to a possible carjacking in another precinct. So at that point I told my trainee who was driving the vehicle to head in that direction so we could help with the area check. The subject had left the vehicle on foot. Identified as wearing blue jeans, no shirt. Heavily tattooed. Like a shaved head and so we started across the river to help with area checking.

BR: So you are coming from the west side?

TF: Coming from the west side.

BR: Okay. So you started area checking and then what happened after that?

TF: So we're area checking, further updates are coming out giving a description. That the subject headed eastbound. So we went east in an effort to get a head of him, if he was still heading in that direction. While we were area checking another call came out at the Jacksons on the east side. Subject, I'm not exactly sure what that call referred to but then somebody made reference that they believe that was the same person in the Jacksons call as the call that we were all on.

BR: Okay.

TF: Somebody went by and I'm not sure how this was done but there was some kind of confirmation that it was indeed the same person. So we started heading towards the Jacksons from our location. We were a bit north at that time at MLK and Stark. So we were headed south towards the Jacksons then got an update that AMR unit had seen a subject outside with a knife to his throat. Just a little bit north of the Jacksons. So we headed that way got on SE Grand just a little bit south of Jacksons, updates came out that he was indeed in front of the, what I believe to, I not fam…I don't work on the east side. So I think its City Team something or other. So we could just see a bunch of police cars and I just told my trainee, just head north, head north, head north.

BR: And you talking about the City Team, like what sort of facility is that? Or what do you, what understand it, was it…

TF: I just understand it to be like a, I'm not a 100% sure if it's a place where you check in for homeless people. If it's like the mission downtown.

BR: Kind of like, it sounds like a shelter of some sort?

TF: Some type of shelter. I'm not sure how it functions.

BR: Okay.

TF: But, yeah.

BR: Okay.

TF: I work on the west side so.

BR: And so you are training somebody at the time?

TF: Correct.

BR: Which officer were you training?

TF: It's officer Ariel Livingston.

BR: Ariel Livingston. Okay.

TF: Yeah. So she was driving the vehicle. Her DPSST is 57429.

BR: Okay. So you tell Officer Livingston to drive towards what now again.

TF: So I'm directing her, basically to drive north on SE Grand towards the shelter.

BR: Okay.

TF: And there's just a whole bunch of police cars that are pretty much anchored in front of it so.

BR: Okay.

TF: We are headed north of that location.

BR: Okay. And what happens after that?

TF: So we pull up I could show you on the map more or less where we…

BR: Sure…so…

TF: Parked the vehicle. If I could orientate myself what the streets are.

BR: Just for the record I'm going to write on these not to scale. And also for illustrative purposes only and that's in my handwriting. There you go. Does that have…does that reflect the area that we are talking about?

TF: Yeah, I'm trying to…this is Grand….that's My Father's Place. So…do you want me to just draw on here?

BR: Yeah sure. Just can…

TF: So I believe the location is somewhere right here and we parked our car pretty much right here.

BR: Okay.

TF: Obviously facing north on this, this street right here. So pretty, it's more or less in front of My Father's Place.

BR: Okay. So and as I look at this map with north…

TF: Huh-um.

BR: Looking north there's a, from the north and then going south this map is labeled with the Portland Store and then as we go down SE Grand and southbound there is the Lovecraft bar we cross SE Stark Street and then as we get down a little bit farther on the west side of SE Grand is a bar called My Father's Place. And then on the east side is the location where all the cars were parked in front it. Is that my understanding, is that correct?

TF: Yeah, pretty much yeah.

BR: Okay. All right. So that's the location where all the cars are parked in that area and at when as you approach what happens?

TF: So I'm on the passenger side obviously I jump out of the vehicle. Head towards the front door of that location. And there's officers in the door frame, the entry to that location so. At that time there's at least two long guns and a less lethal. And so I'm directly behind that row of officers right there.

BR: Okay.

TF: So I'm able to see through the officers to what they are looking at and so on the inside is a guy who is wearing blue jeans, more or less matching the description. So the description had been updated. At first he had no shirt. At some point in time was updated. He had some kind of rain jacket or something on. So the guy we're looking at has blue jeans on and he has like a blue jacket, like red stripes.

BR: Okay.

TF: Shaved head. About six foot something. The build is accurate to what had come out in the description.

BR: Okay.

TF: So looking at him he's standing there probably, I don't know. How the deep the place is but he's in the front 1/3 of the depth of the building.

BR: Okay.

TF: And there's just I don't even know how many people in there. There's a lot of people inside.

BR: So in addition to the officers there's a lot of people.

TF: In addition to, so we're all in the door frame still we have the subject in front of us and behind to one side is a significant amount of people who were at the shelter.

BR: Okay. I just want to back up one second too. So it sounds like to me I think you've described at least, so there is a carjacking incident?

TF: Right. Huh-um.

BR: And was there a weapon that was reported about that carjacking that was used?

TF: Ah, yeah so it was kind of going back and forth. So initially it said that there was a gun that had been brandished. Then there was an update that there was some video, that then might not be a gun and then someone updated that they think that there was still a gun. Or that he maybe reported that he be armed with a gun.

BR: Okay.

TF: So, yeah kept going back…

BR: Yeah.

TF: But I mean it was…

BR: And then at Jacksons was there any report there that you remember about any other weapons in that incident?

TF: Um….

BR: And if you don't remember that's fine.

TF: I don't recall anything specific about the Jacksons no.

BR: Okay.

TF: There was some point prior to our arrival that there was made mention of a knife and so I don't know if that was in regard to the Jacksons.

BR: Okay. Okay.

TF: Of if that was what officer's were seeing in real time and contacted him.

BR: And all this stuff happened in a matter of, of or a few minutes or…

TF: Yeah, just a few minutes. Yeah.

BR: Okay. So you see the group of officers, a whole bunch of people in the you said the front third of that building.

TF: Subjects in the front third.

BR: Okay.

TF: Yep.

BR: And what happened after that?

TF: So he's standing there officers are issuing commands. He's got a knife up to his throat and at one point it appeared to me and I'm looking from, I'm the second row behind officers who are giving directions. It looks like he's started kind of doing like this to his neck. Like he was stabbing himself in the neck.

BR: Okay.

TF: So my first observation of him prior to him actually doing this motion is that he's already cut. He's already got blood about the neck area.

BR: Okay.

TF: So it appeared to me like he was further stabbing himself in the neck.

BR: Okay and did you see anybody around him any officers around him. Was he nearby any other occupants of that building?

TF: Um…so I mean it's not a very big room.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: And there's probably, I mean I'm just throwing out numbers, there's at least 20 people in, in that room.

BR: Okay.

TF: In addition to him we're all still in the threshold of the door.

BR: Okay.

TF: So we're not inside quite yet.

BR: Okay. Is he saying anything while he's cutting his neck?

TF: I couldn't hear anything particular. It was really loud.

BR: Okay.

TF: There was a lot of commands being issued.

BR: Okay.

TF: Um…yeah.

BR: What sorts of commands did you hear officer's issuing?

TF: So basically…put the knife down that kind of stuff.

BR: Okay.

TF: Yeah. There was, I think there was a warning issued that you maybe bean bagged. I'm not sure what the terminology was.

BR: Okay.

TF: But there was some type of…yeah.

BR: But it sounds like somebody audibly said something about less lethal force being used.

TF: Yeah.

BR: Okay. And then what happens after that?

TF: Um…so somebody said. Bean bag him, bean bag him and then somebody…I think it was ah….um…the only bean bag at the scene at that time, I believe was Officer Damerow. So he fired a bean bag round. I wasn't able to see what the round hit or anything. So he breaks open the, the 40 millimeter. He's trying to load another round. 'Cuz we can't fire successive rounds anymore. And so officers were calling for another bean bag. So at that point there isn't, not another bean bag. Not too long after that I believe its Officer Bailey shows up with a second bean bag. And he's trying to get his way into the front row of the officers.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: To fire more bean bag round.

DA: When you, just to clarify. You're, you're saying bean bag but you mean 40, 40 millimeter.

TF: I'm 40 mill…I so use to saying bean bag.

DA: Right. No. Totally understand.

TF: Yeah. I mean 40 millimeters have been rolled out for like three weeks now or something like.

DA: But the…

TF: There was no bean bags on this scene. There's all 40 millimeters.

BR: Okay.

DA: Perfect.

TF: Yeah anytime I saw bean bag I'm....

BR: Oh, I get it.

TF: Right, yeah.

BR: 'Cuz we use...

TF: That's a good clarification though because....

BR: Yeah.

TF: That's just been my terminology for the last six, seven years...so....

BR: So they are all 40 millimeter (Can't understand)

TF: They are all 40 millimeters, yep.

BR: Okay. Are they like breach load single shots or are they....

TF: It's a breach load so it's...

BR: Okay.

TF: Something similar to what we use in the military. We have to break it open...

BR: Yeah.

TF: And remove the spent.

BR: Yeah.

TF: Whatever the terminology is for that is and put another one in so it can't, it's not a simultaneous you can't fire like the previous...

BR: Right so like another...

TF: Right so there's down time.

BR: I've seen teams where they, it looks like basically gigantic revolver where they've got a cylinder with either five or six...

TF: Yeah, we don't have that.

ZK: It's not...

TF: No.

ZK: These are the single shots.

TF: Yep single shot.

BR: So these are very slow.

TF: Very slow.

BR: Compared to...okay.

TF: Yep.

BR: And it sounds like, so one officer is already attempted to use that impact weapon at one time.

TF: Huh-um. Yep.

BR: And that seemed to be unsuccessful?

TF: Yep.

BR: And then do you remember any other 40's being fired?

TF: So, the as Officer Bailey was getting into position the subject started moving back, so they are in the middle of the room, there's like some kind of, there's pillars and there's some kind of square structure. I'm not sure what it is...I'm not too familiar with that place.

BR: Like a wall? Does it go to floor to ceiling or is it?

TF: It's...ah I don't know. Probably about four foot. I'd say or something like that.

BR: Okay.

TF: Like maybe about this height?

BR: Okay.

TF: I'm not sure what that is so he's moving, so that structure is in the middle of the room. He's moving around it to what would be the south side of the room.

BR: Okay.

TF: As we're facing it. Looking east.

BR: Okay.

TF: So he's moving back...sorry I talk with my hands. I'm from New York.

BR: No, no that's fine.

TF: So he's moving back around that and as he's moving back there's a couple of more um...not bean bags. What is it?

BR: 40 rounds or...

TF: 40 millimeter rounds. Like a... I don't know what that round, what that round is. I'm not familiar but a couple more times they are trying to use this, this round. Because he had moved back we were able to then enter the building and then start fanning out.

BR: Okay.

TF: So at this point we have two have less lethals in there that are being used and we have at least two um...at that point long guns.

BR: Okay.

TF: And a handful of officers like myself who don't have any of those two. Either of those two weapons.

BR: So...a couple of things. So...

TF: Huh-um.

BR: With all the officers in the room. And you said that there was about maybe twenty other people besides officers...

TF: At least.

BR: That were in the room.

TF: Yep.

BR: What sorts of things are you hearing if you remember hearing any of those people say or do was there anything that they were doing that added to the chaos?

TF: So there was a lot of commotion.

BR: Okay.

TF: So I can specifically say one, anyone thing that was said. There was commands being given to the subject. The subject was yelling stuff in return. All the people had moved to north side.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: Of the room. Officers were directing them out of the backstop. Of where the subject was.

BR: Okay.

TF: And for the most part they complied. But they are all now jammed into the corner and along the wall.

BR: When you say they, like which people are jammed back there?

TF: All the people who are in the shelter.

BR: Okay. And are they jammed back there with this person that has the knife?

TF: So...

BR: Or, or the...

TF: I you look, looking at the room facing east...

BR: Huh-um.

TF: There's that square structure in the middle.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: The subject is to the south side.

BR: Okay.

TF: And he is intermittently moving...you should video record this...he's intermittently moving around the structure. So they are all to the north side.

BR: Okay.

TF: Of the room.

BR: Okay.

DA: And he's on the south side?

TF: He's on the south side.

DA: Okay.

TF: So they've got nowhere to go.

BR: Okay.

TF: They are all kind of jammed up against the wall. There's nowhere for them to get out.

DA: And when you say jammed why are they jammed?

TF: There's....

DA: Your perception of why they are jammed up?

TF: My perception is because of why...there's, there's nowhere in the back of the room for them to get out.

BR: So there wasn't another exit you observed?

TF: So there's two rest rooms, there's two rest rooms in the, in the...what would be the northeast corner of that room.

BR: Huh-um.

DA: Are they moving based on officers directions or based on fear of the suspect?

TF: They are moving based...I'd say both. So people are getting away from him. And then people are being directed to leave from officers.

DA: Okay.

TF: But I don't know how many officers are familiar with the inside of that or not, there's the problem is that they weren't going anywhere 'cuz they had nowhere to go. And not being familiar with that either I don't know. Same thing I didn't know that they had no means of egress. Egress? Yeah.

BR: Escape?

TF: Escape.

DA: Ingress, egress your right, yes.

BR: Flight.

TF: Yeah. Yeah.

BR: So this guys on the south side of the room.

TF: Huh-um.

BR: Do you still hear cop, officers issuing commands?

TF: Officers are issuing commands. They are telling him to drop the knife.

BR: And was...

TF: Like giving him directions. Like he's, he's not complying.

BR: Okay.

TF: I moved to the, to the north side of the room.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: As we are kind of in a line.

BR: Okay. Ah, go ahead?

DA: In, in your memory how many less lethals had been fired at this point?

TF: I think at the point that we're all in there. There's at least four to five less lethal rounds already been fired.

DA: Okay. How…did you, did you see any of them impact him?

TF: I did not.

DA: Okay.

TF: No.

DA: And is there any indication from other officers whether they did or didn't?

TF: My understanding is all less lethal rounds that impacted and he was just shrugging it off.

DA: So and you, so he wasn't, he wasn't effected, deterred in any way, drop his knife or do anything…

TF: No.

DA: Based on being hit with three to four…

TF: At least, yeah.

DA: Okay.

TF: Yeah, yup. So…

BR: Do you, did you actually see any of his reactions, like did, was it apparent to you that any of them like actually hit him. Like did you see that occur? Or did he wince or did he…

TF: So when I'm at the north end of the room…

BR: Huh-um.

TF: I wasn't able to get a full view because he's behind several pillars.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: Um, there was enough officers towards the south side of the room with long guns and less lethal giving direction, that the officers on the north side of the room, we were trying to work to get the people out of there.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: So the people who were in the shelter who were, like I said jammed into, in the corner with no method of escape. We were trying to figure out how to get them out.

BR: Okay.

TF: So I was kind of focused on that task.

BR: Okay.

TF: So.

BR: And then what happened after that, as that's developing…

TF: Huh-um.

BR: And sounds like plans are kind of being made for trying to at least stop the person with the knife from hurting anybody that's still in the room and then also get those people out of…

TF: Yeah.

BR: The building. So what happens as that progresses?

TF: So the officers that I'm with on the north side of the room we're trying to tell the people to leave and they are telling us back there is nowhere to go. There's nowhere to go. Um…so at that point we are trying to figure out if they can come down the wall from east to west along the north side of the wall to get out. The problem is that, it's not a very big space.

BR: Right.

TF: And so the subject is in there, he's still have the knife. There's officers issuing commands. It's just a difficult space to work with.

BR: Okay.

TF: So as that's going on, with my peripheral vision, like I can see the guy moving in my peripheral vision, off to my, what is going to be my right hand side.

BR: Okay.

TF: Right. So, I just see him quickly headed towards the officers who are south of me basically.

BR: Okay. Okay. So he starts approaching the officers and then what happens?

TF: In rapid motion. So yeah he's headed towards them, it looked like in pretty fast rapid motion and then there was a handful of shots.

BR: Okay.

TF: That did not sound the same as the 40 millimeter shots.

BR: Okay so you believe those were…

TF: So.

BR: Firearms, long guns…or pistols.

TF: Firearms, long guns.

BR: Okay.

TF: Yeah.

BR: And then what happens after you hear shots fired.

TF: So shots were fired and the officers who have a clear line of vision on the suspect are telling us that we're clear to go and grab those people and get them out of there. Because of the way that he's positioned. So he's on the south side of that box like structure.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: In the room. They are still issuing commands to him to show his hands. So people are still jammed in the back corner, we ran once they told us that it was clear that we could. We went to the back of the room and just started, I started grabbing people and saying get out of here, get out of here, get out of here. So we are just trying to throw people out of there as fast as we can. So they are running by us. There was a wall on the back side of the room. Where there was one guy on the other side of the wall so I'm yelling at the guy. I don't know if he's in wheel chair or something and he can't. 'Cuz he's just looking at us and finally he figured it out and I think he came over the little wall, the low wall.

BR: Isn't like a full wall, it's like a half wall.

TF: No it's shorter than the one's that's in the….

BR: It's like a half wall in there?

TF: It's like a half wall, yeah.

BR: Okay.

TF: Yeah. So once everybody had been cleared out of the corner, so they are going from east to west along the north wall and they are being directed out of the building.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: So another officer and myself, I believe it's Officer Livingston, not my trainee Arial Livingston but there is a male trainee Officer Livingston.

BR: Okay.

TF: We cleared, there's like three rooms back there. So there is a men's room, there's a female rest room and then there's some other small rooms. So we went into each of those rooms. Excuse me. And cleared and them and made sure that there was nobody remaining in those rooms. We came back out and circled around the like the north side of that box like structure. Excuse me and the officer that I was next to was basically saying that he still has his arm, his arm underneath him. So he had one arm underneath him. I think one or two more less lethal 40 millimeter rounds were deployed trying to get him to move or show his hands.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: My understanding is that there was no reaction from those rounds hitting. So we all circled back around again formed up essentially on the south side. And the east, southeast corner I guess of the room.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: And then made our way to his, to the suspects position to see if we could render aid.

BR: Okay. To the suspect?

TF: To the suspect.

BR: Okay. And then how did, did you end up approaching the suspect. What happened after?

TF: So we approached the suspect he was face down with his head more or less pointing north.

BR: Okay.

TF: There was a pool of blood about his person. I'm not sure which officer it was that checked his condition real quick.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: I think medical had been staged. That officer indicated just have medical come in and…

BR: Okay.

TF: Yeah.

BR: Well did the suspect get handcuffed or anything like that or did they just leave him?

TF: They just left him.

BR: Okay.

TF: Yeah, I don't recall I don't think he was handcuffed.

BR: Was it, was it apparent that any officer or anyone else say, that it appeared that he was deceased?

TF: By the way that the officer who had got up and put hands on him, he just, yeah it…I don't remember specifically if anything was said.

BR: Okay.

TF: But he was like go ahead and have like medical come in and pronounce him…

BR: And start to render aid or check him?

TF: No just to pronounce him.

BR: Pronounce him okay.

TF: Yeah. So obviously to that officer that he was no longer, that he was deceased.

BR: Okay. I just want to cover, cover a couple of other things if you have anything to interject. So I get this right. So you are responding to a call at that building when a man with a knife and you get in there or you get and see a large group of officers and a whole bunch of people that are in that building. Can you tell me about your concerns for civilian's lives and officer lives in that situation a little bit more? And then also…

TF: Okay.

BR: And also the other added responsibility that you have is you have a trainee with you.

TF: Right.

BR: And so if you could tell me a little bit about specifically any concerns that you might have. We'll start first with the officers.

TF: Huh-um.

BR: Then with your trainee. And then for the civilians.

TF: So the concern for the officers is one, there was reported he may or may not be armed with a firearm.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: So there's a concern that he maybe armed with a firearm. So upon my visit, so upon my first seeing him he's got a knife to his throat. So I know he's at least armed with a knife.

BR: Okay.

TF: And he's easily within 21 foot of officers and knowing that, that's a pretty close distance that you can…

BR: Yeah.

TF: Cover the distance fairy quickly.

BR: Yeah and that's like the old.

TF: That's what was my concern.

BR: I don't know if it's old or not. But that was like…

TF: (Can't understand)

BR: The old FBI standard of…

TF: Right.

BR: The person that close to you can still be lethal and you can't…

TF: Yeah so. He, he was in within that, that range. Being within the first one third.

BR: Okay and can you tell me what the knife looked like that he had? If you remember anything about that?

TF: It was fairly small. It wasn't ah…the blade was probably, I don't know, maybe two to three inches. But then I'm looking at it from an angle where it, it's not a…how can I describe this? So it's not sideways to me.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: So I'm looking at it at an angle where I might not be getting the full length of it.

BR: Right and it might be…

TF: Yeah.

BR: So it was probably difficult to tell the size.

TF: I don't know how, I don't know much palm, is palmed in his hand.

BR: Yeah.

TF: Yeah so. It was obviously a knife.

BR: Right.

DA: When, when he had the knife, sometimes it was at his throat. You said you made some motions that he was stabbing himself. What, when he wasn't stabbing himself what was he doing with the knife?

TF: He just kind of had it in his hand and he was doing this and he was putting to his neck. And he was yelling stuff and I mean it was just kind of moving around.

DA: So…

TF: To the point in which he looked like he was stabbing himself.

DA: So you are moving your hands right now, would you characterize that….

TF: Yeah.

DA: What I would characterize your hands as your, he flailing with the knife. How would you characterize what's he doing with this knife when it's not at his neck? You're moving your hands…

TF: Yeah.

DA: That's not on the tape so…

TF: Right. I don't know how to articulate that so. He's just moving the knife about in front of his person.

BR: Would it be fair to say that he's reckless with the knife?

TF: That would be fair to say. Yeah.

BR: Okay would it be fair to say that other people might at least fearing injury, bodily harm potential, you know, some other significant injuries?

TF: Yes. Definitely.

BR: And the officers particularly would be either fearing injuries to themselves and…

TF: Right.

BR: And injuries to civilians?

TF: Definitely.

BR: And they are a variety of different crimes that he was probably committing too?

TF: Yep.

BR: Okay. Just the last thing that you talked about, the training and safety and civilian safety and kind of wrap it up.

TF: Yeah so the civilian safety, the subjects in there. He's possibly armed with a gun. He's obviously got a knife. He's bleeding already from the neck. He's making stabbing like motions. He's moving the knife around in front of his person in a threatening…what I would characterize as a threatening motion.

BR: Okay.

TF: I mean I don't know how to articulate that any different. But he's got the knife in front of him, similar to what a knife fighter would do.

BR: Right.

TF: Moving it around so. The subjects in the back are clearly concerned for their safety.

BR: Huh-um.

TF: So, people are trying to get as far away from this guy as they can but like I said they've got nowhere to go so they are all huddled like packed into an elevator would be a good way of describing it.

BR: Okay.

TF: In the corner trying to get as far away from this guy as they can. And people are actively going into the rest rooms and closing the door in the rest rooms in attempt to, to get away from the guy…

BR: To get away from the guy.... okay.

TF: Right. So like I said, they are concerned about what he's doing, 'cuz obviously he just came in there. He's not…

BR: Right.

TF: He's not, he wasn't already there.

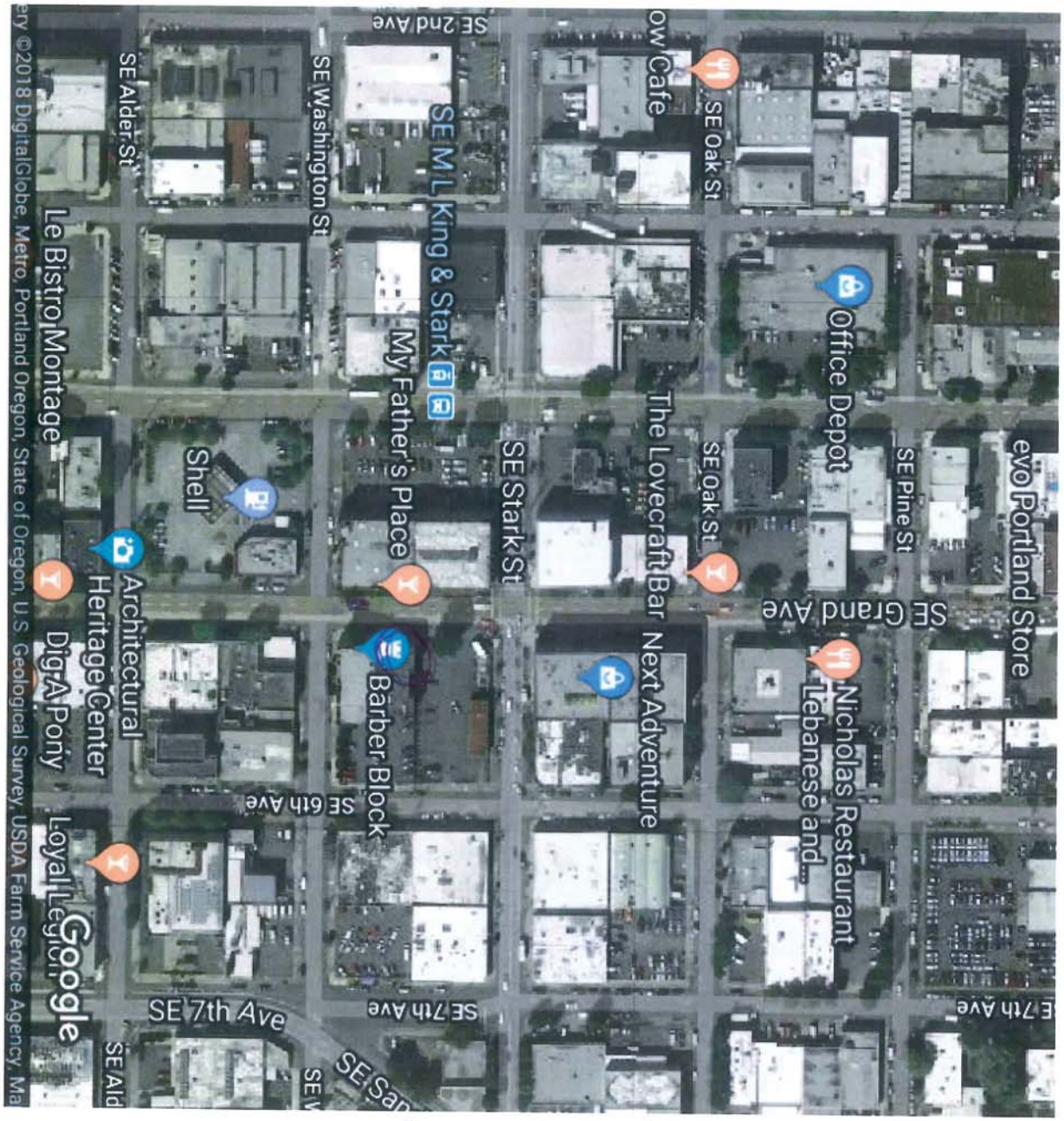
BR: Okay.

TF: So, yeah.

BR: All right. Do you have anything else you want to cover? All right. I think we are good to go. It is 3:10 am April 8, 2018.

(INTERVIEW CONCLUDED)

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286147) FERGUSON DIAGRAM



Not to Scale
Illustrative
Purposes Only

50042
Brad Robertson
4-8-18

R. Ferguson
4/8/18
0319

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2286165) PER #A054418

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054418	DATE/TIME 4-12-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐

HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

OWNER OF PROPERTY — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB

HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/102-5
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD-R containing interview of Tim Ferguson		
ITEM 2	Diagram		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16	DATE 4-13-18	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

FOLLOWUP REPORT #85

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	1-INVESTIGATOR, LEAD

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1249

SUBJECT
INITIAL RESPONSE

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officers:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Unit 724
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Unit 824
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Unit 734
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Unit 854
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Unit 804
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

Stolen Vehicle Recovered:

OR/ZRQ832
2003 Honda CR-V, silver

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Witness Officers:

Sergeant Roger AXTHELM, DPSST #30020
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 3810

Sergeant Robin DUNBAR, DPSST #47968
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 3815

Acting Sergeant Dan SPIEGEL, DPSST #49997
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 3818

Officer Sarah BURNS, DPSST #58108
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 824

Officer Tim FERGUSON, DPSST #52673
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 834

Officer Kenneth FOX, DPSST #47852
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 715

Officer Shawn GORE, DPSST #27836
Traffic Division, Canine Detail, Unit K91

Officer Jeffrey LIVINGSTON, DPSST #57119
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 744

Officer Grover ROBINSON, DPSST #53905
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 744

Officer Kyle SCOTT, DPSST #57309
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 734

Officer London WESTERLUND, DPSST #52338
East Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 845

Officer Dennis WILCOX, DPSST #24189

Central Precinct Uniform Patrol, Unit 745

Detectives Mentioned:

Acting Lieutenant Charles GREULICH, DPSST #48742
Detective Division Cold Case Detail, Issued CROs

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Supervisor On-Scene

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Primary Investigator

Detective Todd GRADWAHL, DPSST #29981
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews/Officer Interviews

Detective Brad CLIFTON, DPSST #37152
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews/Crime Scene

Detective Scott BROUGHTON, DPSST #40218
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews/Crime Scene

Detective Anthony MERRILL, DPSST #35227
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews/Officer Interviews

Detective Rico BENIGA, DPSST #36906
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Witness Interviews

Detective Darren POSEY, DPSST #29521
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Officer Interviews

Detective Anthony CAVALLI, DPSST #40614
Detective Division Detective Coordination Team, Witness Interviews

Detective Dan ANDREW, DPSST #28919
Detective Division Detective Coordination Team, Witness Interviews/Officer Interviews

Detective Paul DOLBEY, DPSST #29984
Detective Division Assault Detail, Officer Interviews

Detective Jeff SHARP, DPSST #34582
Detective Division Assault Detail, Officer Interviews

Detective Cory STENZEL, DPSST #45663
Detective Division Homicide Detail, Video Retrieval

Detective Jay PENTHENY, DPSST #28383
East County Major Crimes Team, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office, Officer Interviews

Detective Brad ROBERTSON, DPSST #50042
East County Major Crimes Team, Multnomah County Sheriff's Office, Officer Interviews

Detective Tony COBB, DPSST #27228
East County Major Crimes Team, Gresham Police Department, Officer Interviews

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Supervisor Shawnda MCMURRAY, DPSST #24747
Forensic Evidence Division, On-Scene Supervisor

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027
Forensic Evidence Division, Scene Photos/Evidence Collection

Criminalist Wade GREAVES, DPSST #34586
Forensic Evidence Division, Scene Photos/Evidence Collection

Criminalist Tina WILLARD, DPSST #22518
Forensic Evidence Division, Scene Photos/Evidence Collection

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137
Forensic Evidence Division, Scene Photos/Evidence Collection

Criminalist Vance NEBLING, DPSST #37144
Forensic Evidence Division, Scene Photos/Evidence Collection

Officers Mentioned:

Acting Captain Ryan LEE, DPSST #39878
Central Precinct

Sergeant Aaron SCHMAUTZ, DPSST #44627
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol

Officer Heather LOOMIS, DPSST #34493
East Precinct Uniform Patrol

Officer Ken HUNTINGHOUSE, DPSST #52689
East Precinct Uniform Patrol

Officer Hayley SHELTON, DPSST #51155
North Precinct Uniform Patrol

Officer Christopher MCDONALD, DPSST #47104
Central Precinct Street Crimes Unit

Officer Zachary NELL, DPSST #51782
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol

Officer Chase FULLINGTON, DPSST #52803
Central Precinct Uniform Patrol

Persons Mentioned:

VALA, COLLEEN M
F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone:

(Victim in PPB Case #18-114703)

HERNANDEZ-RAMIREZ, ELEAZAR
M/H, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone:

(Victim in PPB Case #18-114851)

[redacted]
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: [redacted]

(Victim in PPB Case #18-680601)

HINDERLONG-ELIFRITZ, BARBARA
F/W, DOB
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: [redacted]

(Wife of ELIFRITZ)

Other Mentioned:

Deputy Ryan ODAY, DPSST #52617
Clackamas County Sheriff's Office

Deputy Medical Examiner Erin Patrick
Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

Chief Deputy Don Rees
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

Deputy District Attorney Todd Jackson
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

Anil Karia, Attorney At Law
Representing Deputy Sieczkowski
Work Phone: 503-227-4558

Chaplain Clyde LEWIS, DPSST #46507

PPB Chaplain

SUMMARY

JOHN ELIFRITZ called to 911 to report his family had been killed and their bodies were inside 4427 SE 79th Avenue. Multiple officers responded to the area and determined the report by JOHN ELIFRITZ was false. JOHN ELIFRITZ was located at SE 86th and SE Holgate Boulevard, where he held a knife to his own throat and then ran away from the officers. The officers decided to not follow JOHN ELIFRITZ. Approximately two hours later, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. Officer Huntinghouse responded, and took the report. Approximately three hours later, ELEAZAR HERNANDEZ-RAMIREZ called 911 to report he had been the victim of a road rage incident in the area of N Columbia Boulevard and N Chautauqua Boulevard ten to fifteen minutes before he called. The suspect vehicle was a Honda CR-V with the license plate matching COLLEEN VALA's stolen vehicle. A short time later, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver ran eastbound on SE Stark Street, and his appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ. Approximately fifteen minutes later, the clerk at Jacksons at 621 SE Grand Avenue called 911 to report a male inside the store was holding a knife in his hand and had been there for five to ten minutes. As officers were responding, the call was updated that the male left northbound on SE Grand Avenue. An American Medical Response (AMR) crew then broadcast a person at 509 SE Grand Avenue, [redacted], had another male hold a knife to his throat. Officer McDonald responded to this and took a report from [redacted]. The description of the suspect was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ. Three minutes later, officers located the suspect, JOHN ELIFRITZ, inside 526 SE Grand Avenue, holding a knife.

Multiple officers responded to this location, including Sergeant Axthelm, Officer Nutting, Officer Phifer, Officer Fender, Officer Martiniuc, Officer Polas, Officer Damerville, Officer Bailey, and Deputy Sieczkowski. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. Sergeant Axthelm directed the officers to enter the location. JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed by Officers Damerville and Bailey, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officers Nutting, Fender, and Phifer fired their rifles, Officer Martiniuc fired his shotgun, and Officer Polas and Deputy Sieczkowski fired their handguns. JOHN ELIFRITZ collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, Sergeant Axthelm approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. As he did this, Sergeant Axthelm immediately observed JOHN ELIFRITZ was obviously deceased, and a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the initial steps of the investigation at the scene.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at approximately 2030 hours, I received notification to respond to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting near that location. While enroute, I learned the person who had been shot was deceased. Upon arrival, I learned the following from Sergeant Schmautz: Officer Nutting, Officer Phifer, and Officer Fender had fired their rifles, Officer Martiniuc had fired his shotgun, Officer Polas and Deputy Sieczkowski had fired their handguns, and Officer Damerville and Officer Bailey had fired their 40mm Less Lethal launchers. I ensured all involved and witness officers were separated and someone was assigned to observe them. Because it was raining heavily and the ambient air temperature was in the upper thirties, the involved officers were separated from each other in nearby police vehicles, and the

witness officers were on a Tri-met bus, and were being monitored. I then coordinated with uniform personnel on establishing the crime scene and preserving evidence. I learned Sergeant Axthelm was a witness to the shooting, and I asked him if he would provide a briefing to the investigative team and conduct a scene walkthrough, and he agreed. I also learned from Sergeant Schmautz the deceased person, believed to be JOHN ELIFRITZ, had possibly made threats toward his own family earlier in the day, and a request had been made with the Clackamas County Sheriff's Office (CCSO) to check on his family. I requested Sergeant Schmautz follow up with CCSO, and ensure they checked on JOHN ELIFRITZ's family. At 2220 hours, I received a phone call from CCSO Deputy Oday, who told me JOHN ELIFRITZ's family was fine. I requested Deputy Oday interview JOHN ELIFRITZ's wife regarding the reports of him possibly harming them (see the report by Deputy Oday under CCSO Case #18-010410 for details).

Once they had arrived, I met with my partner, Detective Slater, and Sergeant Whattam, and the decision was made to conduct countdowns of the involved officers' weapons, and then issue them Communication Restriction Orders (CROs). Detective Slater and I then coordinated with Criminalist Durham to conduct countdowns on Officers Nutting, Phifer, Fender, Martiniuc, Polas, Damerville, Bailey, and Deputy Sieczkowski (see Supplemental Reports for the details of the weapons countdowns). While the weapons countdowns were occurring, Sergeant Whattam coordinated the interviews of all civilian witnesses (please refer to the Supplemental Reports by the above listed Detectives for complete details of all of the interviews).

Once the weapons countdowns had been completed, Detective Slater and I met with the other members of the investigative team, and we attended a briefing conducted by Sergeant Axthelm at 0120 hours. From Sergeant Axthelm, I learned the following: Sergeant Axthelm heard over the radio the call of the Honda CR-V abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and a description of the suspect of a white male with no shirt and wearing pants running away. Sergeant Axthelm began driving that way from Central Precinct. As he was responding, Sergeant Axthelm heard an update on the radio the Honda CR-V was the same vehicle stolen by force earlier in the day, and the description of the suspect in that was similar to the description of the suspect running from the vehicle. Sergeant Axthelm knew several cars were checking the area for the suspect. Sergeant Axthelm then heard an update on the radio the suspect had been inside the Jacksons store at 621 SE Grand Avenue, and was now wearing a coat. A short time later, Sergeant Axthelm heard on the radio the suspect had been located inside the shelter at 526 SE Grand Avenue, was armed with a knife and threatening people inside. As Sergeant Axthelm arrived at that location, he saw a group of officers standing in the doorway challenging the suspect. Sergeant Axthelm directed the officers to enter the location and they formed a semi-circle between the suspect and the people inside the shelter. The suspect, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, was pacing around and holding a knife. Sergeant Axthelm said a Less Lethal had been deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ moved into the back corner of the shelter. Sergeant Axthelm said JOHN ELIFRITZ then ran at the police officers and several of the officers fired at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who collapsed to the ground with his hands underneath him. Sergeant Axthelm began to form a custody team, and directed a Less Lethal to be deployed. When JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond to the Less Lethal, Sergeant Axthelm approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him onto his side. When he did this, Sergeant Axthelm saw a knife fall out of JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand. Sergeant Axthelm then requested medical come in, and began to separate the involved officers and witness officers. (see Supplemental Report documenting the interview of Sergeant Axthelm for complete details).

During that same briefing, I learned the following from Acting Captain Lee: Acting Captain Lee had prepared a timeline of events for April 7th, 2018 regarding incidents in which JOHN ELIFRTIZ was believed to have been involved. The first incident occurred at 1426 hours at SE 79th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard when JOHN ELIFRITZ called 911 to report someone had killed his wife and children. Officer Loomis was the primary officer on this incident (Case #18-114566). At 1637 hours, Officer Huntinghouse was dispatched to [redacted] after COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen by force from her at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The description of the suspect was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ (Case #18-114703). At 1925 hours, Officer Shelton was dispatched regarding a reported road age incident which had occurred a short time earlier at N Columbia Boulevard and N Chautauqua Boulevard. The involved vehicle was the stolen Honda CR-V and the description of the driver was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ (Case #18-114851). At 1929 hours, a 911 call was made regarding the Honda CR-V being abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street and the description of the driver was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ (Case #18-114855). At 1946 hours, a 911 call was made from Jacksons store at 621 SE Grand Avenue regarding a male in the store for the last five to ten minutes and the description of the male was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ (Case #18-114873).

During that same briefing, I learned the following from Officer Huntinghouse: After obtaining a description of the suspect as provided by COLLEEN VALA and other witnesses, Officer Huntinghouse recalled information provided at roll call regarding the incident with JOHN ELIFRITZ earlier in the day at SE 86th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard, and believed he was the person who had stolen the Honda CR-V.

At the conclusion of the briefing, investigatory assignments were made. All of the witness officers were directed to proceed to Central Precinct to be interviewed by Detectives (please refer to the Supplemental Reports by the above listed Detectives for complete details of all of the interviews). Detective Clifton and Detective Broughton were assigned to assist with documenting and processing the scene.

At 0206 hours, Detective Slater and I conducted a walkthrough of the scene with Sergeant Axthelm. We stood on the sidewalk directly in front of the entrance to 526 SE Grand Avenue, and Sergeant Axthelm showed us the following: The group of officers had been standing in the doorway of the shelter, facing east into the shelter. The suspect was deep into the shelter, at the southeast corner of the room. At the time the shots were fired, the officers and the suspect were approximately fifteen to twenty feet apart. Based on the walkthrough provided by Sergeant Axthelm, I knew the officers' fields of fire were to the south and east, and their backdrops would have been the walls of the building. Sergeant Axthelm was then directed to proceed to Central Precinct to be interviewed by Detectives (see Supplemental Report for complete details of the interview).

Detective Slater and I then observed the scene, and I noted the following: Multiple marked police vehicles were parked on SE Grand Avenue, on both the east and west sides of the street. In the area around the doorway leading into the shelter, I observed four spent 40mm Less Lethal casings. Inside the shelter near the northwest corner of the room on the floor, I observed .223 caliber shell casings, as well as 9mm shell casings, and three 12 gauge shotgun shells. The room itself was very large, seeming to encompass the entirety of the building, with doorways on all three walls leading out of the large room. A set of stairs leading down was directly in the middle of the room, surrounded by a short wall topped with a railing, and a half gate on the west side allowing access to the stairs. Multiple support pillars were present in the room on both sides of the stairs. Numerous chairs were scattered around the room, as well as backpacks, clothing, and other personal items. A significant amount of blood spatter was present on the floor, leading from the area inside the door in a generally eastward direction and out of my view. In the middle of the room, on the south side of the stairs was the body of a large adult male. I could see the male was wearing shoes, pants, an unzipped jacket, and did not appear to be wearing a shirt. A knife was present on the floor next to the body (please refer to Supplemental Reports by Detective Clifton and Detective Broughton, as well as Criminalists Willard, Ware, and Nebling for complete details of the scene).

Detective Slater and I also observed the Honda CR-V with the Oregon license plate of ZRQ832 at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and I could see it was in the street on the west side of SE MLK, north of SE Stark Street. The front right tire and wheel appeared to be severely damaged. Officer Nell was securing the vehicle, and I requested he recover the stolen vehicle and have it towed to Rivergate Vehicle Storage pending processing (see Supplemental Reports by Officers Nell and Fullington for details).

At 0530 hours, Deputy Medical Examiner (DME) Patrick arrived onscene. During her preliminary investigation, DME Patrick located what appeared to be a gunshot wound to the deceased male's torso, as well as sharp force inures to both sides of the deceased's neck. DME Patrick also removed a wallet from the deceased male's back left pocket, which contained Oregon ID for JOHN ELIFRITZ. DME Patrick then transported the deceased to the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Officer pending a post-mortem examination.

All of the previously described items of evidence were collected by Criminalists with the Forensic Evidence Division (see Supplemental Reports by members of the Forensic Evidence Division for complete details). Detective Slater and I cleared the scene a short time later. Multiple surveillance videos were located and collected by Detective Stenzel (see Supplemental Report by Detective Stenzel for details).

Chaplain Lewis went to the residence of JOHN ELIFRITZ's estranged wife, BARBARA HINDERLONG-ELIFRITZ and notified her of JOHN ELIFRITZ's death at approximately 0900 hours on April 8th, 2018.

This investigation is ongoing.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #86

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1256

SUBJECT
BAILEY COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Weapon:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14997

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Bailey
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Bailey, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Officer Bailey deployed Less Lethal multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed again and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Bailey's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Bailey.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 0036 hours on April 8th, 2018, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Bailey and his union representative, Daryl Turner. Officer Bailey was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Bailey handed me the LMT 40mm launcher in his possession. The buttstock pouch on the launcher contained two spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges, which I removed from the pouch. I then opened the breech on the

launcher, exposing an empty breech. I left the breech open, and presented an empty launcher to Criminalist Durham. The rifle was a LMT 40mm Less Lethal launcher, SN #FW14997.

At my direction, Officer Bailey then handed me the drop pouch for the launcher. I noted the drop pouch contained one spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridge, which I removed, rendering the drop pouch empty. At full capacity, the drop pouch is capable of holding five cartridges. Each LMT Less Lethal launcher is equipped with two cartridges in the buttstock pouch, and a drop pouch containing five cartridges, for a total of seven.

At my direction, Officer Bailey then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Bailey then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Bailey then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #KDD718.

I noted Officer Bailey carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Bailey removed the spare magazine from the upper handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Bailey to remove the spare magazine from the lower handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

I verified Officer Bailey did not carry any other magazines for his rifle or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, we determined Officer Bailey had fired his Less Lethal launcher four times, and had not fired his handgun. The Less Lethal launcher, drop pouch, and 40mm cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Bailey.

I asked Officer Bailey if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Bailey replied, "No." I asked Officer Bailey if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Bailey was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #87

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1301

SUBJECT
DAMERVILLE COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Weapon:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14946

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Damerville
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Damerville, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Officer Damerville deployed Less Lethal multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed again and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Damerville's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Damerville.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 0053 hours on April 8th, 2018, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Damerville and his union representative, Daryl Turner. Officer Damerville was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Damerville handed me the LMT 40mm launcher in his possession. The buttstock pouch on the launcher contained two spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges, which I removed from the pouch. I then opened the breech on

the launcher, exposing an empty breech. I left the breech open, and presented an empty launcher to Criminalist Durham. The rifle was a LMT 40mm Less Lethal launcher, SN #FW14946.

At my direction, Officer Damerville then handed me the drop pouch for the launcher. I noted the drop pouch contained no spare 40mm "eXactiMpact" cartridges, and was empty. At full capacity, the drop pouch is capable of holding five cartridges. Each LMT Less Lethal launcher is equipped with two cartridges in the buttstock pouch, and a drop pouch containing five cartridges, for a total of seven.

At my direction, Officer Damerville then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Damerville then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Damerville then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #KDD737.

I noted Officer Damerville carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Damerville removed the spare magazine from the upper handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Damerville to remove the spare magazine from the lower handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

I verified Officer Damerville did not carry any other magazines for his rifle or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, we determined Officer Damerville had fired his Less Lethal launcher five times, and had not fired his handgun. The Less Lethal launcher, drop pouch, and 40mm cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Damerville.

I asked Officer Damerville if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Damerville replied, "No." I asked Officer Damerville if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Damerville was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #88

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1304

SUBJECT
FENDER COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Weapon:

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC015977

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Fender
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Fender, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officer Fender fired his rifle at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Fender's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Fender.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 2323 hours, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Fender and his union representative, Daryl Turner. Officer Fender was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Fender removed the magazine from the rifle slung across his chest. Officer Fender then handed the magazine to me and I removed twenty-three .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding thirty cartridges. However, I know it is standard in the Portland Police Bureau to load

twenty-eight cartridges into a thirty-round magazine. I verified with Officer Fender he only loaded twenty-eight cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

At my direction, Officer Fender removed the spare magazine for his rifle from the pouch on the buttstock of the rifle. I then removed twenty-eight .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding thirty cartridges. I verified with Officer Fender he only loaded twenty-eight cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

At my direction, Officer Fender removed the spare magazine for his rifle from the sling pouch on the sling of the rifle. I then removed eighteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. I verified with Officer Fender he only loaded eighteen cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

Officer Fender then unslung his rifle and handed it to me. I pulled the bolt to the rear, ejecting one .223 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the bolt to the rear, and presented an empty rifle to Criminalist Durham. The rifle was a .223 caliber Colt AR15-A2, SN #LGC015977.

At my direction, Officer Fender then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Fender then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Fender then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #KDD665.

I noted Officer Fender carried three spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Fender removed the spare magazine from the right handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed eighteen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges, however if the magazine spring is weak or over-compressed, an additional cartridge can be loaded into the magazine. During the process of unloading the magazine, the follower actually jammed inside the magazine, allowing cartridges to literally fall out of the magazine. I then directed Officer Fender to remove the spare magazine from the center handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Fender to remove the spare magazine from the left handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

At my direction, Officer Fender then removed his backup handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I removed the magazine from the handgun and I removed ten 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding ten cartridges. I then pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock 26, SN #KAA958.

I verified Officer Fender did not carry any other magazines for his rifle or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, based on how Officer Fender loads his rifle magazines, we determined Officer Fender had fired his rifle four times, and had not fired either of his handguns. The rifle, rifle magazines, and .223 caliber cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock handguns, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Fender.

I asked Officer Fender if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Fender replied, "No." I asked Officer Fender if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Fender was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #89

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1306

SUBJECT
MARTINIUC COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Weapon:

Remington 870 12 gauge shotgun
Labeled "CSG 20"
SN covered by side-saddle plate

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Anil Karia, Attorney At Law
Representing Officer Martiniuc
Work Phone: 866-486-5556

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Martiniuc, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officer Martiniuc fired his shotgun at JOHN ELIFRTITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Martiniuc's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Martiniuc.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 2240 hours, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Martiniuc and his attorney, Anil Karia. Officer Martiniuc was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Martiniuc removed the shotgun slung across his chest and handed the shotgun to me. I slowly cycled the action, ejecting one live 12 gauge shotgun buckshot shell from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then removed two live 12 gauge shotgun buckshot shells from the tubular magazine under the barrel, rendering it empty. I also removed six live 12 gauge shotgun slug shells from the side-saddle shell carrier. I then presented an empty shotgun to Criminalist Durham. The shotgun was a 12 gauge Remington Model 870, labeled "CSG 20" denoting it was shotgun twenty from the Central Precinct armory. The side-saddle shell carrier covers the serial number of the shotgun, and can only be removed via the use of specialty tools.

At my direction, Officer Martiniuc then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Martiniuc then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

At my direction, Officer Martiniuc then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #KDD825.

I noted Officer Martiniuc carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Martiniuc removed the two spare magazines from the handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed each to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from each magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, each magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

At my direction, Officer Martiniuc then removed his backup handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I removed the magazine from the handgun and I removed six .380 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding six cartridges. I then pulled the slide back, ejecting one .380 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a .380 caliber Ruger LCP, SN #37114414.

At my direction, Officer Martiniuc handed me the spare magazines for the backup handgun. I then removed five .380 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding five cartridges.

I verified Officer Martiniuc did not carry any other ammunition for his shotgun or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, we determined Officer Martiniuc had fired his shotgun three times, and had not fired either of his handguns. The shotgun, and buckshot and slug shells were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock and Ruger handguns, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Martiniuc.

I asked Officer Martiniuc if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Martiniuc replied, "No." I asked Officer Martiniuc if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Martiniuc was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #90

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1314

SUBJECT
NUTTING COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Weapon:

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC016053

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Nutting
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Nutting, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officer Nutting fired his rifle at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Nutting's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Nutting.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 0006 hours on April 8th, 2018, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Nutting and his union representative, Daryl Turner. Officer Nutting was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Nutting removed the magazine from the rifle slung across his chest. Officer Nutting then handed the magazine to me and I removed sixteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. However, I know it is standard in the Portland Police Bureau to load

eighteen cartridges into a twenty-round magazine. I verified with Officer Nutting he only loaded eighteen cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

At my direction, Officer Nutting removed the spare magazine for his rifle from the pouch on the buttstock of the rifle. I then removed eighteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. I verified with Officer Nutting he only loaded eighteen cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

Officer Nutting then unslung his rifle and handed it to me. I pulled the bolt to the rear, ejecting one .223 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the bolt to the rear, and presented an empty rifle to Criminalist Durham. The rifle was a .223 caliber Colt AR15-A2, SN #LGC016053.

At my direction, Officer Nutting then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Nutting then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Nutting then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #HZK806.

I noted Officer Nutting carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Nutting removed the spare magazine from the upper handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Nutting to remove the spare magazine from the lower handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

I verified Officer Nutting did not carry any other magazines for his rifle or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, based on how Officer Nutting loads his rifle magazines, we determined Officer Nutting had fired his rifle once, and had not fired his handgun. The rifle, rifle magazines, and .223 caliber cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Nutting.

I asked Officer Nutting if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Nutting replied, "No." I asked Officer Nutting if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Nutting was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #91

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1317

SUBJECT
PHIFER COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Weapon:

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC015930

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Phifer
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Phifer, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officer Phifer fired his rifle at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Phifer's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Phifer.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 0022 hours on April 8th, 2018, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Phifer and his union representative, Daryl Turner. Officer Phifer was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Phifer removed the magazine from the rifle slung across his chest. Officer Phifer then handed the magazine to me and I removed fifteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. However, I know it is standard in the Portland Police Bureau to load

eighteen cartridges into a twenty-round magazine. I verified with Officer Phifer he only loaded eighteen cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

At my direction, Officer Phifer removed the spare magazine for his rifle from the pouch on the buttstock of the rifle. I then removed eighteen .223 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding twenty cartridges. I verified with Officer Phifer he only loaded eighteen cartridges into his magazine, and he told me he did.

Officer Phifer then unslung his rifle and handed it to me. I pulled the bolt to the rear, ejecting one .223 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the bolt to the rear, and presented an empty rifle to Criminalist Durham. The rifle was a .223 caliber Colt AR15-A2, SN #LGC015930.

At my direction, Officer Phifer then removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Phifer then handed the magazine to me and I removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Phifer then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #EBL822.

I noted Officer Phifer carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Phifer removed the spare magazine from the upper handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Phifer to remove the spare magazine from the lower handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

I verified Officer Phifer did not carry any other magazines for his rifle or handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, based on how Officer Phifer loads his rifle magazines, we determined Officer Phifer had fired his rifle twice, and had not fired his handgun. The rifle, rifle magazines, and .223 caliber cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all returned to Officer Phifer.

I asked Officer Phifer if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Phifer replied, "No." I asked Officer Phifer if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Phifer was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #92

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1321

SUBJECT
POLAS COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Weapon:

Glock 17 9mm handgun
SN #BMN024

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Person Mentioned:

Officer Daryl TURNER, DPSST #25221
Representing Officer Polas
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Officer Polas, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Officer Polas fired his handgun at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Officer Polas' weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Officer Polas.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 2300 hours, Detective Slater and I met with Officer Polas and his union representative, Officer Turner. Officer Polas was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Officer Polas removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Officer Polas then handed the magazine to me and I removed eleven 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

At my direction, Officer Polas then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one 9mm cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a 9mm Glock Model 17, SN #BMN024.

I noted Officer Polas carried two spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Officer Polas removed the spare magazine from the upper handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges. I then directed Officer Polas to remove the spare magazine from the lower handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed seventeen 9mm cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding seventeen cartridges.

Officer Polas told me he normally carries a backup handgun, a .38 caliber revolver, but he did not have it with him during this incident, and it had been left at North Precinct prior to starting his shift. Officer Polas also said he carries two speed-loaders of spare ammunition for the revolver on his duty belt, and had those with him. I directed Officer Polas to hand me the two speed-loaders, which he did after removing them from a pouch on his duty belt. I noted each speed-loader contained five .38 caliber cartridges. At full capacity, each speed-loader is capable of holding five cartridges.

I verified Officer Polas did not carry any other magazines for his handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdowns, we determined Officer Polas had fired his handgun six times. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham.

I asked Officer Polas if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Officer Polas replied, "No." I asked Officer Polas if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Officer Polas was then issued a Communication Restriction Order by Sergeant Whattam.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #93

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1325

SUBJECT
SIECZKOWSKI COUNTDOWN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officer:

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Officer Weapon:

Glock 22 .40 caliber handgun
SN #MSA223

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Sergeant Ken WHATTAM, DPSST #24582
Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalist Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027

Persons Mentioned:

MCSO Detective Brad ROBERTSON, DPSST #50042
Representing Deputy Sieczkowski
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

MCSO Sergeant Lee GOSSON, DPSST #30282
Issued CRO to Deputy Sieczkowski
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Deputy Sieczkowski, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and Deputy Sieczkowski fired his handgun at JOHN ELIFRTITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the countdown of Deputy Sieczkowski's weapons at the scene, as well as the subsequent statements by Deputy Sieczkowski.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, Detective Slater and I responded to SE Grand Avenue and SE Stark Street to investigate an Officer Involved Shooting. During the course of our investigation, at approximately 2300 hours, Detective Slater and I met

with Deputy Sieczkowski and his union representative, Detective Robertson. Deputy Sieczkowski was photographed by Criminalist Durham. Criminalist Durham was also present to document the weapon countdowns via photographs.

At my direction, Deputy Sieczkowski removed the magazine from the handgun in his holster. Deputy Sieczkowski then handed the magazine to me and I removed thirteen .40 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding fifteen cartridges.

At my direction, Deputy Sieczkowski then removed his handgun from its holster and handed it to me. I pulled the slide back, ejecting one .40 caliber cartridge from the chamber. This round was retrieved. I then locked the slide to the rear, and presented an empty handgun to Criminalist Durham. The handgun was a .40 caliber Glock Model 22, SN #MSA223.

I noted Deputy Sieczkowski carried three spare magazines for his handgun on his duty belt. At my direction, Deputy Sieczkowski removed the spare magazine from the right handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and handed it to me. I then removed fifteen .40 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding fifteen cartridges. I then directed Deputy Sieczkowski to remove the spare magazine from the center handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed fourteen .40 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding fifteen cartridges. I then directed Deputy Sieczkowski to remove the spare magazine from the left handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt and hand it to me. I then removed fifteen .40 caliber cartridges from the magazine, rendering it empty. At full capacity, the magazine is capable of holding fifteen cartridges. I verified with Deputy Sieczkowski he had not changed magazines in his handgun after firing, and he had only loaded fourteen cartridges in the fifteen round magazine in the center handgun magazine pouch on his duty belt.

I verified Deputy Sieczkowski did not carry any other magazines for his handgun, nor did he carry any other firearms. At the conclusion of the weapon countdown, we determined Deputy Sieczkowski had fired his handgun once. The Glock handgun, magazines, and cartridges were all collected by Criminalist Durham.

I asked Deputy Sieczkowski if he would be willing to conduct an on-scene briefing at this time, and Deputy Sieczkowski replied, "No." I asked Deputy Sieczkowski if he would be willing to provide an interview at this time, and he replied, "No."

Deputy Sieczkowski was then released from the scene. Because Deputy Sieczkowski is not a member of the Portland Police Bureau, Sergeant Whattam had no authority to issue a Communication Restriction Order to Deputy Sieczkowski. Sergeant Gosson later issued Deputy Sieczkowski a Multnomah County Sheriff's Office Communication Restriction Order.

ADDITIONAL ATTACHMENTS

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/28/2018 1124

SUBJECT
MCSO ROBERTSON REPORT

Detective Brad Robertson with the Multnomah County Sheriff's Office was present during the weapon countdown of Deputy Sieczkowski, and unbeknownst to me, also prepared a report documenting the countdown, which he provided to me. Because Detective Robertson does not have access to RegJIN, his report has been attached.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288503) MCSO ROBERTSON REPORT

MCSO Detective Brad Robertson
DPSST #50042

OIS Investigation assist to Portland Police Bureau

PPB Case #18-114856

SUMMARY:
Observations of firearm and equipment processing for OIS- MCSO Deputy Sieczkowski (DPSST 52028)

NARRATIVE:
On April 7, 2018 at approximately 2305hrs. I was present for the processing of MCSO Deputy Sieczkowski in regard to this officer involved shooting investigation.

Portland Police Detectives Kammerer and Slater were also present. PPB FED criminalist conducted the photography and collection of evidence, to include a firearm, live rounds, and magazines.

The issued Glock model 22 .40 caliber pistol of Deputy Sieczkowski contained one live round in the chamber and thirteen rounds in the magazine. The weapon was carried on the right hip. The weapon had a rubber pistol grip added to it and a tactical flashlight.

There were three magazines in a triple magazine holster. The first magazine contained fifteen rounds. The second magazine contained fourteen rounds. The third magazine contained fifteen rounds.

Deputy Sieczkowski was asked two questions by PPB Detective Kammerer.

He was asked if he could provide an on scene briefing, and he answered, "No."

He was asked if he could provide an interview at that time, and he answered, "No."

This contact with Deputy Sieczkowski concluded at approximately 2320hrs.

END OF REPORT.
DETECTIVE ROBERTSON
DPSST #50042

FOLLOWUP REPORT #94

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-AUTOPSY

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1334

SUBJECT
AUTOPSY REPORT

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officers:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Unit 724
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Unit 824
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Unit 734
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Unit 854
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Unit 804
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Forensic Evidence Division Personnel Mentioned:

Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137
Criminalist Vance NEBLING, DPSST #37144

Officers Mentioned:

Officer Gabe HERTZLER, DPSST #39513

Other Personnel Mentioned:

Dr. Cliff Nelson
Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office

Deputy District Attorney Todd Jackson
Multnomah County District Attorney's Office

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Deputy Simpkins, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents my observations at autopsy.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1425 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ called 911 to report his family had been killed and were inside a grey duplex near SE 79th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard. Numerous officers responded to the area, and were able to determine there was no basis of truth in JOHN ELIFRITZ's report. Other officers located JOHN ELIFRITZ at SE 86th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard, and when they attempted to contact him, JOHN ELIFRITZ began backing away from them and retrieved a knife from his pocket which he then held up to his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ then ran away from the officers, and a decision was made to disengage from JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot after advancing on officers while armed with a knife.

On April 9th, 2018, at 0900 hours, Detective Slater and I went to the Oregon State Medical Examiner's Office. The post-mortem examination began at 0930 hours, and was conducted by Dr. Cliff Nelson. The procedure was documented via photographs by Criminalist Nebling, and items of evidence were collected by Criminalist Ware (see Supplemental Reports by Criminalist Nebling and Criminalist Ware for complete details). Deputy District Attorney Jackson and Officer Hertzler were also present.

During his preliminary examination of JOHN ELIFRITZ, Dr. Nelson noted JOHN ELIFRITZ was clothed as follows: a pair of blue jeans with bullet defects, containing the following: a can of chewing tobacco in the back right pocket and a wallet in the left rear pocket; a leather belt; a pair of black underwear; white socks; brown shoes; and a blue coat.

During his external examination, Dr. Nelson noted the following Less Lethal impacts: an impact toward the inside of the right thigh; an impact to the front of the left thigh; an impact to the back of the right thigh, above the knee; an impact to the outside of the lower left leg, at the top of the calf; an impact to the back of the left thigh; and an impact toward the inside of the upper right thigh.

During his external examination, Dr. Nelson noted the following: an incised wound to the left side of the neck that incised through the skin and into the muscle, and three separate superficial incisions on the right side of the neck, totaling six-inches in length, that incised through the skin.

During his external and internal examination, Dr. Nelson also noted the following gunshot wounds: Gunshot Wound (GSW) #1 was a gunshot entrance wound to the middle of the left thigh, which perforated the quadriceps muscle, with a trajectory of front to back. Multiple copper and lead fragments were present, as well as two key fragments, which were recovered; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #2 was a gunshot entrance wound to the outside of the left little finger, which fractured the bone and exited through the finger pad; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #3 was a gunshot entrance wound to the base of the right hand by the wrist, which perforated skin and muscle before exiting at the back of the hand by the wrist; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #4 was a gunshot entrance wound to the lower right side of the abdomen, which perforated the skin and fat, and exited out the lower abdomen near the waist, with a trajectory of front to back, left to right, and above to below. Metal fragments were recovered along the wound track; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #5 was a gunshot entrance wound to the upper right side of the abdomen, which perforated the skin and fat, and struck the right costal margin and fragmented, with a trajectory of front to back, and left to right. Metal fragments were recovered from the fatty tissues on the lower right flank; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #6 was a gunshot entrance wound to the upper right side of the chest, which perforated the skin and pectoral muscle, perforated the upper lobe of the right lung, fractured the right humerus, and perforated into the right triceps muscle, with a trajectory of front to back, right to left, and slightly up. A bullet fragment was recovered in the fatty tissue of the right triceps muscle; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #7 was a gunshot entrance wound to the middle of the right side of the chest, which perforated the skin and fat, and the pectoral muscle and exited out the right side of the chest, with a trajectory of left to right, and downward. A shotgun wad cup was recovered just inside the exit wound; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #8 was a gunshot entrance wound to the top of the right shoulder , which perforated the skin and fat, the deltoid muscle, the axilla muscle, and exited out right axilla, with a trajectory of front to back and above to below. Metal fragments and shotgun pellets were recovered along the wound track; Gunshot Wound (GSW) #9 was a gunshot entrance wound to the left clavicle area, which perforated the skin and fat, and

perforated into the upper lobe of the left lung, and exited out just above the entrance, with a trajectory of front to back. Metal fragments were recovered along the wound track.

At the conclusion of his examination, Dr. Nelson concluded the combination of gunshot wounds to the chest was fatal, and determined the cause of death to be multiple gunshot wounds. The post-mortem examination was concluded at 1145 hours.

This investigation is ongoing.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #95

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/08/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/27/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/27/2018 1357

SUBJECT
SAERCH OF CR-V

CONNECT INFORMATION

Victim:

VALA, COLLEEN M
F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone:

(Victim in PPB Case #18-114703)

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

Stolen Vehicle Recovered:

OR/ ZRQ832
2003 Honda CR-V, silver

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detective Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Criminalists Mentioned:

Criminalist Brad MCINTRYRE, DPSST #35126

SUMMARY

COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. Approximately three hours later, the same vehicle was involved in a road rage incident in the area of N Columbia Boulevard and N Chautauqua Boulevard. A short time after that, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver ran eastbound on SE Stark Street, and his appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ. A short time later, JOHN ELIFRITZ was located inside CityTeam Ministries, advanced toward officers while armed with a knife, and was fatally shot. This report documents the search of the CR-V stolen by JOHN ELIFRITZ.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot after advancing on officers while armed with a knife. The CR-V was subsequently towed to Rivergate Vehicle Storage.

On April 8th, 2018, I contacted COLLEEN VALA, obtained her consent to process her vehicle, and also arranged to meet her at Rivergate Vehicle Storage the next day in order to process her vehicle with her present so she could identify possible items of evidence.

On April 9th, 2018, at 1430 hours, Detective Slater and I went to Rivergate Vehicle Storage to process the Honda CR-V. COLLEEN VALA met us in the parking lot, and I escorted her into the secure area where her vehicle was stored. Prior to any processing, the vehicle was photographed both externally and internally by Criminalist McIntyre. Inside and outside the vehicle, we noted the following: the obvious damage to the front right wheel and tire was new, the scrapes on the right rear wheel and tire were new, the dirt smeared along the entire right side of the exterior of the vehicle was new, and the cut mark on the handle located on the inside of the right rear door was new. A cell phone was located on the front passenger seat, which COLLEEN VALA told me was not her phone. This cell phone was later collected by Criminalist McIntyre (see Supplemental Report by Criminalist McIntyre for details).

I gave COLLEEN VALA her house keys, which were attached to the ring of keys inside the vehicle, but maintained possession of the keys for the vehicle. I later released the vehicle to COLLEEN VALA's insurance company.

While examining the vehicle, we noted the driver-side seatbelt had been incised through at approximately shoulder height. Neither said COLLEEN VALA nor her father cut her out of her seatbelt, and she was unsure how it had been incised. A short time after leaving Rivergate Vehicle Storage, COLLEEN VALA called me and said she believed JOHN ELIFRITZ may have cut her out of her seatbelt when her father was trying to pull her out of her car.

This investigation is ongoing.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #96

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/10/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/28/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/28/2018 1033

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW OF CHUCK CALHOUN

CONNECT INFORMATION

Victim:

VALA, COLLEEN M
F/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone:

(Victim in PPB Case #18-114703)

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

Stolen Vehicle Recovered:

OR/ ZRQ832
2003 Honda CR-V, silver

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person Interviewed:

CALHOUN, CHUCK
M/W, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone:

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence #A054411

2. Transcript of interview with CHUCK CALHOUN

SUMMARY

COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road, which was witnessed by CHUCK CALHOUN. Approximately three and a half hours later, JOHN ELIFRITZ abandoned the vehicle in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. A short time later, JOHN ELIFRITZ was located inside CityTeam Ministries, advanced toward officers while armed with a knife, and was fatally shot. This report documents the interview of CHUCK CALHOUN.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road, which was witnessed by CHUCK CALHOUN. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot after advancing on officers while armed with a knife.

On April 9th, 2018, I received a voicemail from CHUCK CALHOUN asking me to contact him about JOHN ELIFRITZ. On April 10th, 2018, at 1530 hours, I called CHUCK CALHOUN, and recorded my conversation with him. Because the interview was recorded in its entirety, what follows is a brief summary of CHUCK CALHOUN's statements.

CHUCK CALHOUN was in the Maple Leaf Diner at 7129 SE Foster Road, and saw JOHN ELIFRITZ enter the diner wearing pants and shirt, with no jacket, and appeared to only be in the diner in order to get out of the rain. CHUCK CALHOUN said diner staff told JOHN ELIFRITZ he could not stay in the diner unless he was going to buy something. CHUCK CALHOUN said JOHN ELIFRITZ then left, and CHUCK CALHOUN left the diner about five minutes later. CHUCK CALHOUN was crossing SE 72nd Avenue eastbound and JOHN ELIFRITZ walked by him going westbound. A short time later, CHUCK CALHOUN heard a horn honking, and turned around to see a male, later determined to be SCOTT VALA, pulling COLLEEN VALA out of her car. CHUCK CALHOUN said he then saw JOHN ELIFRITZ drive away in the Honda CR-V. CHUCK CALHOUN said he had seen the video of the Officer Involved Shooting on the internet, and recognized JOHN ELIFRITZ as the same person involved in the carjacking, and the same person he saw in the Maple Leaf Diner.

At the end of the interview, I deactivated the digital recorder. I later copied the recording of the interview onto a CD-R, which was placed into the Property Evidence Division on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence #A054411 as evidence. Please refer to the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

This investigation is ongoing.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288405) PER #A054411

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054411	DATE/TIME 4-10-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/PCT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R containing interview of Chuck Calhoun		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	CL6	4-13-18	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED — DATE: TIME: — BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288407) CHUCK CALHOUN TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 10, 2018

Interview of
CHUCK CALHOUN

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 10, 2018** **Page 1**

(phone dialing)

Calhoun: Hello, this is CHUCK.

Kammerer: Hey CHUCK, this is Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police.

Calhoun: Yeah, howdy.

Kammerer: Hey, I got your… message.

Calhoun: Okay, okay, all right. I was wondering if you were one of the officers that called me then that same night but…

Kammerer: Yeah, you uh, I got your message um, and I just um, I read the officer's report and uh, I just kinda wanted to get um, uh 'cause in in the report it doesn't mention the fact that you were in the diner and then on the message you left you told me you were in the diner.

Calhoun: Yeah, uh, when he walked in…

Kammerer: Uh-huh. Can you tell me about that?

Calhoun: Um, I was in there for about an hour and I was eatin' and stuff and I was gettin' ready to leave and I was just chatting with the lady that owns the place and then uh, the individual um, Mr. ELIFRITZ, is that his name?

Kammerer: Uh-huh.

Calhoun: Yeah, he come walking in and he looked like he was in a bad way. He, he had clothes on. He didn't have the coat that he had on in the video but he came in with just like street clothes and a plastic see through bag and looked like he, he was gettin', it was raining, it was not real cold but looked like he was just getting out of the weather.

Kammerer: Hm-hm…

Calhoun: He came in and he just mentioned something to the owner is it soup Saturday or something, just something kinda goofy.

Kammerer: Is it soup Saturday?

Calhoun: Well he said something like that.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: Do you have any soup today or he just said something um, which wasn't out of character I guess but he just seemed different. I, I was gonna buy the guy a coffee or I was going to buy his meal when I was done paying my thing, but he just kinda just uh, her son came up and asked him a question and then, then he just kinda bolted right… and then, then the gentleman, he left the premises. Me and the lady talked and I said you know that guy who come in and she goes I've never seen him and, and then uh, then I talked to her for five minutes and then I leave and then uh, me and him cross paths right in front of the, right in front of the vehicle that was, that was carjacked and uh… so I, I keep going… I don't know what he does but I just made eye contact with him just to see you know, look like he was hurting um, he wasn't, he wasn't anxious, he wasn't, he wasn't uh in the restaurant, he wasn't uh, he wasn't crazy but uh, so I crossed the street then I hear the horn honking and I, then I see a gentleman pull her out of the vehicle which was her dad, her dad was parked behind her.

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Calhoun: Um, so I run across the street. She's honking on the horn and I, I thought there was a wreck and then maybe the horn got stuck. I was just trying to observe and then when I saw her getting pulled out I thought well, I'm just going to go over there and just see what's going on and then, then the vehicle drove through the, through the light and then get over there and then they kinda explain it slowly well this is what's going on and then he asked me if, if I seen the guy and I said yeah I saw him twice you know and so he shared his number and then I was, I was uh, I was contacted by I don't even remember the officer's name but he called me a few times through the evening and, he finally said he, he'd ask me questions and then say well then in an hour we're going to get a thing together and then he said that she could not identify him and I said well I guarantee I can identify him if it's a good picture of what he looks like now and then uh, then he called me like, he's we're heading to do it right now and I said okay and then he said well, then he called me five minutes later and said um, we don't, we don't need ya and he said uh, you might want to watch the news tonight and then my buddy giggled something and said well that guy was shot and killed.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: So that's about, that was about the capacity where I was you know, that's just what I observed.

Kammerer: Sure. Um, when you said that he didn't look like he did in the video, what video are you talking about?

Calhoun: Oh, and then I, there's different stuff on the, on the online and stuff. He didn't have a coat on is what I'm saying.

Kammerer: Oh, okay.

Calhoun: Yeah, that's the only thing. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

Kammerer: And have you seen this guy before?

Calhoun: I have never seen this person before in my life.

Kammerer: Okay, um, 'cause you said uh, he asked you know if it was soup Wednesday or whatever and you said that it wasn't out of the ordinary for him. I thought maybe you knew him.

Calhoun: No, no I just meant that like someone asking if this is soup Saturday I just thought that, that's a general standard question…

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: … To ask then uh… To me, he, he came in there to take refuge they acknowledged him coming in so that kind of defrayed him. He kinda just exited and uh, that was the extent of that.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: Yeah, yeah.

Kammerer: And you didn't talk to him at all or have any conversation with him or?...

Calhoun: I had no conversation with him.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: Other than just kind of seeing him and then crossing paths too when he crossed the crosswalk.

Kammerer: And you said he was acting pretty much normal at that point?

Calhoun: Well I mean he wasn't, he wasn't yeah, yeah, yeah. He, he was in a hurry. I mean he, he, to me he looked like he was in a bad way when I first seen him he looked

like… when I first seen him in the restaurant he just looked cold. He looked like he wanted to get out of, it was raining.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Calhoun: He wanted to get out of the weather. I kinda felt for the guy right?

Kammerer: Hm-hm.

Calhoun: Uh, uh, I know now you know, what transpired but uh, other than it's unfortunate that uh, and then when we crossed paths um…when he came at me you know uh just walking by um, he just seemed like he was kind of in a hurry and so it looks like he saw an opportunity and, and then what happened happened.

Kammerer: Okay, so when you guys crossed paths, you were crossing the street is that correct?

Calhoun: Yeah, yeah, yeah. I was heading, I was heading east uh, up on the north side of-of Foster and I crossed through 72nd at the light.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: Just, just coming through.

Kammerer: And was he walking west then?

Calhoun: He was walking west yeah, we were going opposite directions. I was going up in numbers he was going down.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: You know, I mean he was 10-15 feet from her, from her passenger side, yeah.

Kammerer: Of, of that lady's car?

Calhoun: Yeah, the silver vehicle.

Kammerer: Okay and he walked right over to that as far as you could tell?

Calhoun: Say it again?

Kammerer: He walked right over to that car as far as you could tell?

Calhoun: That, that I don't know. I-I kept going. I paid no attention to him. I crossed Foster, I heard the horn honk so I just stopped to observe and then, and then I saw the-which turns out to be his father because he explained it…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Calhoun: And he, he pulled her out of the vehicle so I didn't know what was going on so, I ran across the street because I could tell it was a lady being pulled out of a vehicle by a man so I thought well just, I just, I got two daughters um, I just thought well I'm just going to go over there and see what's going on.

Kammerer: Sure, sure.

Calhoun: And two other gentlemen did come over too. Evidently they didn't see the guy.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: When this gentleman asked them did anyone see him and I, and I just mentioned that well yes I did so I shared, I shared my, my name…

Kammerer: And did you get involved in-in pulling her out of the car or, uh, that –you, that was just afterwards?

Calhoun: Um, no her, her dad pulled her out of the vehicle.

Kammerer: Okay.

Calhoun: What he said to me was the guy got in the vehicle. I thought maybe she knew him but he didn't know what was going on then she started honking the horn and then that alerted her, that alerted him to check things out…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Calhoun: And then she was still buckled in and he tried to pull her and she didn't come out at first. He had to explain to me you know and he was still kind uh, she was there sobbing and she said that he told me he was going to kill me and you know, I just go whoa, this is a trip you know and…

Kammerer: Right.

Calhoun: … And um, he succeff- successfully got her out um, yeah…

Kammerer: All right. W-um, is there anything that I didn't ask you that you think is important that I know?

Calhoun: Um, no, I mean I just, this is what I wish and this is neither here nor there but and I know you guys have a policy and, and this has happened bef- you guys have to, you guys have to all go home at night like we all do and so I know you guys felt like a policy but it would just be nice if there was a way of taken this man down without you know, and I know you guys have a policy and they can do things

even though they get shot but it would just be nice if you, I mean he's-he's a husband, he's a father of a twelve year old girl, you know.

Kammerer: Yeah, I couldn't agree with you more on that sir, I wish there was a way to just magically stop people from doing what they're doing.

Calhoun: No, no, no. I hear ya. I mean, did you- you gotta do something so I do understand that part but I just wish there was a protocol that uh takes them down and then deal with it there instead of like ending it.

Kammerer: Right. No- I, I agree.

Calhoun: Yeah, yeah, yeah. So no, I mean, still hats off to the guys that got it done, but, uh, yeah, yeah, the good thing would have been if there had been a happier ending for most people but it's, it's just the way things are right now. It just seems like- but you know so, anyhow, I have a lot of respect for you gentleman. You guys have a tough job (laughs).

Kammerer: All right. Well thanks for talking to me sir, I really appreciate it.

Calhoun: Oh yeah, you bet. Thanks for the call back.

Kammerer: All right, you take care.

Calhoun: You too bye.

Kammerer: Bye-bye. (recording shuts off)

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041118 / 1315, N. Wrigley

Edited 041218 / 1642, N. Wrigley nw

0410.6eka

FOLLOWUP REPORT #97

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/28/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/28/2018 1039

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW OF DEPUTY SIMPKINS

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officers:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Unit 724
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Unit 824
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Unit 734
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Unit 854
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Unit 804
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person Interviewed:

Deputy Tyler SIMPKINS, DPSST #53588
Clackamas County Sheriff's Office
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 2223 Kaen Road
Oregon City, Oregon 97045
Work Phone: 503-785-5000

Detective Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPSST #27192

Other Mentioned:

Sergeant Tim BEARD, DPSST #37230
Clackamas County Sheriff's Office
Representing Deputy Simpkins

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence #A054412

2. Copy of diagram referenced by Deputy Simpkins

3. Transcript of interview with Deputy Simpkins

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Deputy Simpkins, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was

obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the interview of Deputy Simpkins.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1425 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ called 911 to report his family had been killed and were inside a grey duplex near SE 79th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard. Numerous officers responded to the area, and were able to determine there was no basis of truth in JOHN ELIFRITZ's report. Other officers located JOHN ELIFRITZ at SE 86th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard, and when they attempted to contact him, JOHN ELIFRITZ began backing away from them and retrieved a knife from his pocket which he then held up to his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ then ran away from the officers, and a decision was made to disengage from JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot after advancing on officers while armed with a knife.

On April 7th, 2018, Deputy Simpkins was identified as being a witness to the Officer Involved Shooting, and was transported to the Detective Division to be interviewed. On April 8th, I noticed Deputy Simpkins had not been interviewed. I subsequently learned Deputy Simpkins waited to be interviewed, but became tired, and, at the recommendation of his union representative, left, with the belief he would be interviewed later. On April 9th, 2018, I contacted a supervisor at the Transit Division, and learned Deputy Simpkins was on his day off. I requested he contact me when he returned to work. On April 10th, 2018, Deputy Simpkins contacted me and arranged to meet me the next day to be interviewed. On April 11th, 2018, at 1400 hours, Detective Slater and I met with Deputy Simpkins and his union representative, Sargent Beard, at the Detective Division. We escorted Deputy Simpkins and Sergeant Beard to a conference room in the Detective Division, where we conducted the interview. Prior to the interview, I activated a digital recorder. I ensured Deputy Simpkins understood the conversation was being recorded, and he consented to the recording. Because the interview was recorded in its entirety, what follows is a brief summary of Deputy Simpkins's statements.

Deputy Simpkins was working a partner car with Deputy Sieczkowski, and they had responded to the area of SE MLK and SE Stark Street to assist with locating a carjacking suspect who had fled on foot. While they were searching the area, a clerk from the Jacksons store said the suspect had just left their store. Deputy Simpkins and Deputy Sieczkowski continued looking in the area, and heard people in the CityTeam Ministries across the street yelling, "He's over here!" and the person was armed with a knife. Deputy Simpkins and Deputy Sieczkowski went to that location, and Deputy Simpkins saw a person later determined to be JOHN ELIFRITZ standing inside with a knife in his right hand held to his neck, and bleeding severely from a cut to his neck. Additional officers began arriving, and Deputy Simpkins made room for them to address JOHN ELIFRITZ. Deputy Simpkins heard JOHN ELIFRITZ saying something but could not understand what he was saying. Deputy Simpkins also heard officers telling JOHN ELIFRITZ to drop his knife. Deputy Simpkins was aware Less Lethal had been deployed.

Deputy Simpkins said the group of officers entered into the building, and several of them, including Deputy Sieczkowski, addressed JOHN ELIFRTIZ, while Deputy Simpkins and other officers focused on addressing the civilians inside the building. Deputy Simpkins was trying to get the attention of a group of civilians against the back left corner of the room in order to get them to safety. Deputy Simpkins then looked toward JOHN ELIFRITZ and saw he was advancing toward the other officers, and he heard several gunshots and saw JOHN ELIFRITZ collapse to the ground. Deputy Simpkins believed JOHN ELIFRITZ was going to "attack" the other officers, and was prepared to shoot JOHN ELIFRITZ was but was unable to do so before the other officers fired.

At the end of the interview, I deactivated the digital recorder. I later copied the recording of the interview onto a CD-R, which was receipted on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A054412 as evidence. During the interview, Deputy Simpkins referenced a diagram which I had provided him, and I also receipted that on Portland Police Bureau Property/ Evidence Receipt #A054412. I then placed all of the items into the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. Please refer to the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

This investigation is ongoing.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288416) PER #A054412

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054412	DATE/TIME 4-11-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/PCT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R containing interview of Dep Simpkin		
ITEM 2	Diagram		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16	DATE 4-13-18	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288453) DEPUTY SIMPKINS DIAGRAM

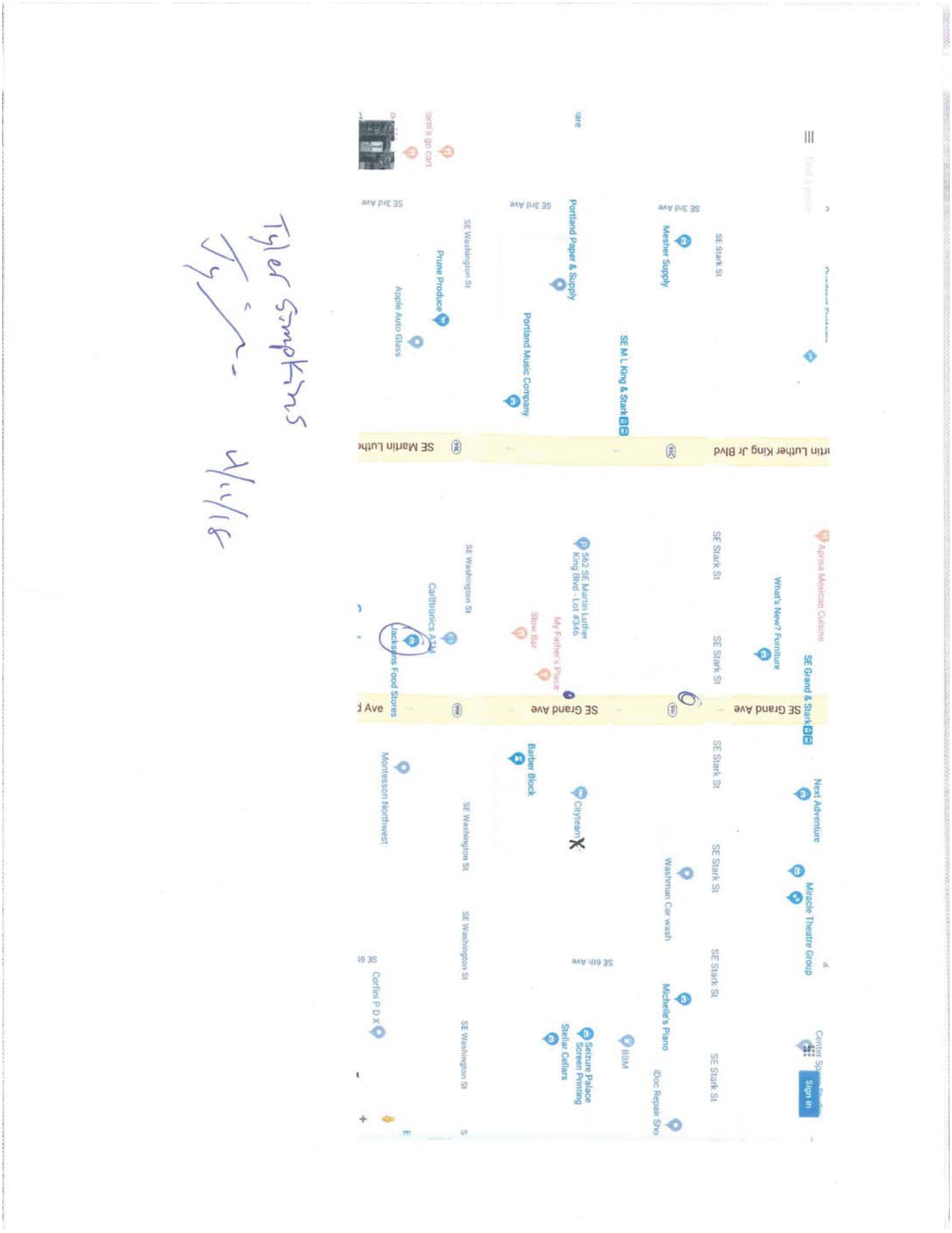


IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288456) DEPUTY SIMPKINS TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 11th, 2018

Interview of CCSO
Deputy Tyler Simpkins #53588

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Kammerer: Alright, this is Detective Kammerer, with Portland Police Bureau, today is April 11th, 2018. It is approximately 14:09 hours. We're in the small conference room on the 13th floor of the Justice Center, uh, inside the Detective, Detective Division. Also present, Detective Mark Slater, uh, we're here to interview Deputy TYLER SIMPKINS, uh, DPSST #53588, the Clackamas County Sheriff's Office, and also present is his union representative, Sergeant Tim Beard, DPSST #37230, also with the Clackamas County Sheriff's Office. And, uh, Deputy SIMPKINS, you understand this conversation is being recorded?

Simpkins: Yep.

Kammerer: And you're okay with that?

Simpkins: Absolutely.

Kammerer: Okay. Sergeant Beard?

Beard: Yes.

Kammerer: Okay. Uh, so we're here to discuss an officer-involved shooting that occurred, uh, a few days ago, uh, Case #18-114865, and you are identified as a witness officer in this incident, is that correct?

Simpkins: Yes, that's correct.

Kammerer: Alright, uh, can you g-go ahead and just kind of tell me, uh, what you saw, what happened, what you know…

Simpkins: Yeah.

Kammerer: …um, about that night.

Simpkins: Uh, so Deputy SIECZKOWSKI and I were partnered together, uh, we were in the area, searching for the suspect in a, uh, uh, carjacking, the vehicle had, was reported crashed, and the suspect had left on foot. Um, initially described as a, uh, white male, I don't remember the exact build description, but, uh, wearing no shirt and blue pants, uh, and, uh, we were searching around, and, uh, one of the, uh, clerks from Jackson's, I believe it was, uh, flagged us down and said, I can't remember, uh, where, she said, she said he was just, just in the area a little bit ago, uh, and so we continued looking, and we went to the, to a scene where,

uh, AMR was, uh, 'cause there was s-uh, I can't remember who had reported it, but there, it was reported that he was right, right near them, uh, we talked to them, they said he wasn't, he w-he wasn't there anymore, and as we were heading back to our car that was, uh, right across the street from the, the homeless shelter, um, I saw a couple of people coming out of the homeless shelter, uh, saying he's over here, he's over here. Uh, uh, so Deputy SIECZKOWSKI and I went up towards the front of the homeless shelter, and, uh, uh, as soon as we started getting close to the door, a couple, uh-you know, there were several people coming out, I heard a couple people, uh, o-o-one person said, uh, he's inside, and then another person said, uh, he's got a knife and he's trying to stab people. Uh, as soon as I got to the, the front door, I could see a male who I had looked up previously, uh, I s-I looked up a photo of him, uh, it was, uh, I can't remember his last name, JOHN, uh, it started with an F, I can't remember it off the top of my head…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …um, I looked him up previously in the day, associated with a call that I believe East Precinct dealt with, uh, uh, so I, I, I, I was familiar with him, I looked up his photo, and I recognized him, uh, as soon as I got to the front door. He, uh, he was just inside, I would say maybe 10 to 20 feet inside the door, uh, I saw he had a knife in his right hand, and he was holding that up to his neck, and I saw on the l-left side of his neck, uh, there appeared to be a, uh, cut that was bleeding severely. Um, shortly, like a few seconds later, a couple more officers arrived that had rifles, so I kind of moved, moved towards the back and let them get up to the front, um, uh, I, I, he was saying something, but I couldn't understand what, what the suspect was saying, uh, several a-a couple of the officers, I don't know exactly who they were, they were giving him commands to drop the knife, um, and there were still people trying to get out the front door, uh, so once a few more officers got there, we, uh, started making entry into the room, 'cause there was still a bunch of civilians in the back corner.

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Simpkins: Uh, back left corner, if you're looking at, looking at it from the front door, uh, and I started moving down along the left well with Deputy SIECZKOWSKI, uh, there were several other officers that were kinda focused on the suspect, so I was trying to get the attention of the, the, uh, civilians that were huddled in the back left corner, uh, to get 'em to come along the wall and get out of the, get out of the building. Um, and, uh, I made it past, I made it past, I think there were a couple door-uh, there was a door right in the front left corner, and then there was, I think there were two more doors about in the middle of the room on the left wall, uh, we made it somewhere around those doors, maybe just a little bit past 'em, uh, I don't remember exactly what it was, but something drew my

attention back towards the suspect, and when I, when I turned and looked, I saw him, uh, advancing on officers on the, 'cause there was a, uh, little three-foot wall surrounding like, a staircase or something in the middle of the room, uh, he was on the other side of that from a-from me and Deputy SIECK-SIECZKOWSKI, uh, and he was advancing towards the front door, towards other officers on the other side of that wall. Um, and, uh, right as I turned to, to, turned to address it, uh, several shots went off, and the suspect went down. Um, after that we were able to get the attention of the peo-uh, the civilians in the back corner, and got 'em down along the wall and out of the building, uh, and then shortly thereafter, after, I don't know exactly where the knife was from there, but, uh, after they determined where the knife was, uh, they started clearing some chairs out to see if they could give medical aid, uh, but it was clear that wasn't gonna be any help.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, what I'd like to do is go back and ask just some clarifying questions about some stuff that, uh, that you said…

Simpkins: Yeah, absolutely.

Kammerer: Uh, this is a Google Maps printout of, um, the area there, so you have, uh, Stark Street, Grand…

Simpkins: Yep.

Kammerer: …which runs northbound, MLK, which runs southbound, uh, here's Washington Street right here…

Simpkins: Yeah.

Kammerer: …and then we put an X right here next to City Team…

Simpkins: Uh-hm.

Kammerer: …um, so do you, uh, if you could just kinda take me through where you guys came from…

Simpkins: Uh…

Kammerer: And here's a pen if you need it.

Simpkins: Yeah, so I can't remember, let's see here, so we came down, uh, we talked to the clerk at Jackson's right here…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …uh, and then from there, I believe, 'cause I think, she was kinda pointing out towards the, uh, towards Grand as the direction he went…

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Simpkins: …so we headed out towards Grand, uh, and then I can't remember whether we made a loop around the block first…

Kammerer: So were you still in your car at this point?

Simpkins: Uh, yeah, we were still in our car at this…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …point. Um, I…

Kammerer: And then you said you'd received some information about, um, from AMR?

Simpkins: Yeah, I believe it wa-it was either AMR or Fire, uh, there was an AMR unit right at the corner up here, uh, or somewhere close to that, the corner of Grand and Stark…

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Simpkins: …uh, the south, what's that, southwest corner? Uh, and we'd rec-I don't remember exactly what the information was, there was something pointing us, pointing us to the direction of, uh, that, that's where the suspect might be, so we went up, talked with them, uh…

Kammerer: Do you remember if that information came over the radio, or…

Simpkins: I…

Kammerer: …if someone flagged you down, or?

Simpkins: I believe it came over the radio, but...

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …I can't recall exactly…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …where that came from. Um, so we went up and talked with the AMR folks, uh, they said they hadn't seen an-seen the suspect, he was, erm, he, he wasn't

there, and as we were, our car was parked, uh, somewhere directly across, uh, from the shelter here…

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Simpkins: …on Grand, uh, as we were getting back to our car, that's when our attention was drawn towards the, the shelter.

Kammerer: And what was it that drew your attention to the shelter?

Simpkins: Uh, there were a couple people that were coming out, saying, uh, he's over here, he's over here, uh, and then as we approached the front of the, front of the, the building there, that's when the, uh, a couple more people came out. One of 'em said, he's inside, and then the other one said, uh, he had a knife and he was trying to stab people.

Kammerer: Okay. And I believe you said you and, uh, Deputy SIECZKOWSKI were partners that day?

Simpkins: Correct.

Kammerer: And where do you guys work?

Simpkins: Uh, we work at Transit, East Precinct out in Gresham.

Kammerer: Okay. And you work for Clackamas County, but Deputy SIECZKOWSKI works for Multnomah County?

Simpkins: Yes, that's correct.

Kammerer: Is that pretty much normal then, for, uh, various agencies to be partnered together?

Simpkins: Yeah.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: Yeah, we're Transit.

Kammerer: And then I believe you said that there was some, uh, some information about, uh, this, uh, same person, uh, JOHN, uh, ELIFRITZ…

Simpkins: Yeah.

Kammerer: …that is his name…

Simpkins: That's, that's his name.

Kammerer: Uh, being involved in something earlier in the day, uh, you thought in East Precinct, and you'd looked him up?

Simpkins: Yeah, so earlier in the day, uh, I don't recall exactly what time it was, but earlier in the day, uh, I heard a call about, uh, Mr. ELIFRITZ, uh, a bystander had called in stating that he was holding a knife to his throat, I think it was in the area of some-so-a library somewhere…

Kammerer: Uh-hm.

Simpkins: …uh, he was holding a knife to his throat, uh, and stating that his wife and daughter had been killed, um, it's my understanding that the Portland off-uh, we weren't, we weren't in the area, so we weren't actually in, directly involved in that, but, uh, it's my understanding, some of the Portland officers went to his home and, uh, searched the area, and couldn't find any sort of scene, so they decided to disengage. Uh, later in the day I remember hearing a call regarding the same subject who was, uh, jumping out in front of cars, or a car-jumped out in front of a car, something along those lines, I wasn't r-r-paying a-paying too much of attention to that…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …um, and it's my understanding that at that point in time, uh, he wasn't contacted, uh, and then the next, uh, next I heard about it was when the call came out about the, uh, carjacking suspect getting crashed, and, uh, it was a little bit after the call came out that I realized it was the same subject, uh, when they sent out that he was, uh, they sent out a couple names, uh, over the air that, uh, and I recognized his name from the previous incident.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: And it's at that time when I actually pulled up his photograph and, and looked at it.

Kammerer: Okay, so…

Simpkins: When we were en route to this call.

Kammerer: …so while you were en route to that incident, that's when you pulled up his picture and then…

Simpkins: That's correct.

0411.9 msl

Kammerer: Okay. And based on what you saw there, that you recognized that as the same person…

Simpkins: Yes.

Kammerer: …inside, uh, City Team?

Simpkins: Yes.

Kammerer: Okay. And then, uh, I believe you said that when you guys were, uh, right there at the doorway, people were coming out, saying he's stabbing people, he's got a knife?

Simpkins: Uh, yeah, the o-o-one person, uh, said he had an-he had a knife, and a-another person, or, let's see here, there were, there were several people and they were shouting a lot of things, but at some point in time, the people, with the people coming out, I heard someone say, he's inside, I heard someone say he had a knife, and then I heard, uh, someone say, he was trying to stab people. Th-they didn't say he actual-he actually stabbed people, I just heard someone say he was trying to stab the, I don't remember whether that was the same person that said he had a knife or not.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: I don't remember how many people that-those statements were spread over.

Kammerer: So when you look inside, what, what do you see when you look inside?

Simpkins: Uh, so, from the front door, when I, when you look inside, there's like a, uh, some sort of office or desk space to the right, immediately inside the door. Directly in front of the door, uh, I don't know exactly how far in, maybe 20 feet in, uh, there's like a three foot, uh, wall around some sort, I, I s-I saw it had a swinging door on the f-on the front, towards the front door…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …but I, I couldn't see, I assume it accessed some sort of staircase…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …and then there was a, like a load-bearing beam, I believe it was on the north side of that, uh, right off the edge of that little three foot wall. Um, or I guess that would be on the south side, sorry.

Kammerer: Okay. That's fine.

0411.9 msl

Simpkins: Uh, and then to the left there wa-there's a door in the f-uh, front left corner that, uh, looked like it, uh, it wasn't open at the time, but I later found out it looked like it went up to some sort of staircase, and then an exit, uh, and then there were a couple more doors, or one of 'em, uh, I think it was like, some sort of closet or something that were, that a couple people were hiding in, uh, and then in the back, uh, there were a bunch of chairs spread throughout, uh, throughout the, the room, and then the back left corner is where a bunch of, uh, civilians were huddled in the, the corner, and, uh, initially, when we first started makin- when we first started approaching the door, the suspect was kinda towards the, the front edge of the, uh, uh, the little three foot retaining-or the little f-three foot…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …wall, uh, and as we s-we started getting closer to the door, and more officers started showing up, he started backing up towards the back of that.

Kammerer: So when you first saw him, he was, um, over by that, uh…

Simpkins: O-o-on the right side of the room…

Kammerer: …wall…

Simpkins: …uh, kinda up towards, like, I would say midway between the retaining wall and whatever the desk, office area was, kinda diagonal, midway in between there.

Kammerer: Okay. And what is, uh, what is he doing as you're watching him?

Simpkins: Uh, as I'm watching him, he, he seems really agitated, and he's holding a knife, the knife up to the, I believe it was the right side of his neck, and that's when I saw the, the cut on his, on the left side of his neck…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …um, and he was kinda, uh, seem-seemed very tense, and was, uh, uh, moving around, kinda moving f-like, moving side to side, um, and then, uh, that's when a couple more officers showed up, and they had rifles, so I kinda backed off, and I couldn't really see what was going on from there.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: Um, and then when we started making entry in to the room, uh, I saw he had moved back, uh, a little bit farther back towards the back side of the, uh, uh, th- little three foot wall, on the right side of it.

0411.9 msl

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: Um, and that's when I started moving down along the left side of the room, keeping that in between us and him, and, uh, my attention was focused on the, the civilians in the far left corner.

Kammerer: Okay. And when you went down, uh, that side of the wall, was anybody with you?

Simpkins: Uh, I know Deputy SIECZKOWSKI was there with me, I don't remember how far down he made it, um, and then there were, there were a cou-there were s-there like, two or three other officers there with me, I don't recall who they were, though.

Kammerer: Okay. W-uh, do you know any of the officers that were out there besides Deputy SIECZKOWSKI?

Simpkins: Uh, not personally, no.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: I, I…

Kammerer: Alright.

Simpkins: …yeah.

Kammerer: Not familiar with them, or know their names, or anything?

Simpkins: No.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, so then I believe you said that, uh, you were watching, uh, uh, Mr. ELIFRITZ, and he began moving, and you were gonna address it?

Simpkins: Uh, yeah, so once we moved down along the, the wall, uh, I was trying to get the attention of the c-the civilians in the corner, um, like I said, I don't remember exactly what drew my attention towards him again, but something caused me to turn and look at him again, uh, and I saw him moving forward, he was still on the, uh, if you're looking at it from the front door, he was still on the right side of the, uh, uh, that little three foot wall…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …walled off section. Um, and he was moving towards the front of the room, towards that, the little office area, uh, desk, whatever you wanna call it, uh, which is where a bunch of officers were, uh, and I turned to start addressing the

threat, 'cause I thought he was gonna try and attack them with the knife. Uh, and that's when, uh, several shots went off, and he went down, uh, he was kind- he was b-the three foot walled section was between me and him when he went down, uh, so as soon as he went down, I didn't have a clear, clear view on him anymore.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, and what was your, your plan to address him, what does that mean you were gonna do?

Simpkins: Uh, uh, I was gonna take, fire shots at him t-'cause I thought he was gonna, uh, attack the, the, uh, officers at the front, I just didn't have a chance to.

Kammerer: Okay, so you had your gun out?

Simpkins: Yes, I had my-I, I had my gun drawn, uh, starting when we approa-when I heard someone say that he, uh, um, stated the suspect inside was trying to stab people.

Kammerer: Okay, so before you even went in.

Simpkins: Yes.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: Yes.

Kammerer: And then it was out the whole time while you were, uh…

Simpkins: That's cor-…

Kammerer: …in all that…

Simpkins: …that's correct.

Kammerer: Okay. And then, uh, uh, do you recall if you ever pointed your firearm at him?

Simpkins: Uh, initially, uh, when he, when he was up front, I, I did point my firearm at him…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …um, and then as the rifles showed up, I backed off and, uh, as we made entry, there were several other officers that were covering him, uh, so I was focused on the civilians when we, we started moving down the wall.

Kammerer: Okay. Did you ever say anything to Mr. ELIFRITZ?

Simpkins: Uh, no, I did not.

Kammerer: Do you recall hearing anybody else say anything to him?

Simpkins: Uh, ye-I, I remember s-I don't remember who, I don't know who it was, but I…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …remember several officers telling him to drop the knife, uh, I think I heard someone say something along the lines of, let's talk for a little bit, um, and, uh, so initially, when we, when we were at the door, uh, I know at least one or two less lethal rounds were fired from the, I believe it was a .40 mm.

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: Uh, and then as we started making entry, I think I heard a couple more go off, uh, as we were making entry. Um, and, uh, then he started charging at the officers, so they, they, uh, fired at him.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, these less lethal rounds, did you ever see any of them impact him?

Simpkins: Uh, no, I c-I can't say I did, I don't…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …I don't know where they hit.

Kammerer: Okay. And what was, uh, Mr. ELIFRITZ's reaction when he was told to, to drop the knife, and we want to talk, and…

Simpkins: Uh, he seemed completely unresponsive, he was still, uh, I, I don't, I don't recall him saying anything specific, but I remember him saying, saying, uh, saying something, shouting something. Um, but he seemed to, to, uh, s-remain agitated, he, he, he wouldn't, he, he wasn't responding to the commands to put the knife down, he still had the knife up next to his throat, um, and then as we started moving into the room to try and get to the civilians, uh, he started backing off a little bit towards the back of the room.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, looking back on it, um, do you think he was aware, um, of who you guys were, that you were the police, that you were, um, you know, challenging him?

Simpkins: Yes, I do.

Kammerer: Okay. And, and his response then, to you, was based on what you felt was his awareness?

Simpkins: I would-yes.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, and do you recall, um, specifically, uh, any officer firing, I mean, like, oh, this officer I saw fire, or…

Simpkins: Yeah, so…

Kammerer: …uh…

Simpkins: …uh, when I w-'cause I remember, I, I think I was right next to him, uh, Deputy SIECZKOWSKI, when, uh, my attention got shifted from the civilians over to Mr. ELIFRITZ, uh, as I turned, I remember seeing his, uh, his slide cycle once, but I can't, uh, I don't know if that was the f-the only time he shot or not.

Kammerer: Okay. So you believe Deputy SIECZKOWSKI fired?

Simpkins: Yes.

Kammerer: Okay. And did you see, um, could you tell if, uh, Mr. ELIFRITZ was affected by any of the gunfire?

Simpkins: Uh, yeah, so as soon, uh, I don't know how many shots it was, but after s-uh, several shots went off, um, as he was advancing behind the wall, towards the front of the room, uh, I saw him kinda crumple up and, and fall to the ground.

Kammerer: Okay. And do you, and, and I understand this was all very quick and everything, uh…

Simpkins: Yeah.

Kammerer: …do you have any idea how far away he was from the officers when he started advancing, and then how far he got?

Simpkins: I know how far away he was from u-us, but the wall was between us and them, I can't recall…

Kammerer: Sure.

Simpkins: …how f-…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …how far away he was from them.

Kammerer: That's fine. How far away was he from you?

Simpkins: Uh, I would, we were just on the other side of the wall, uh, so maybe two to three feet, this side of the wall, and he was, uh, a couple, three feet on the other side of the wall, so, uh, I don't know, maybe 10 to 15 feet?

Kammerer: Okay. Okay. And…

Simpkins: Rough guess.

Kammerer: …do you recall him ever directing his attention to you specifically?

Simpkins: Uh, not that I recall. But my focus was kinda on the civilians while the other officers were covering him, so he, he may have looked over at us at one point in time, but I don't know for sure.

Kammerer: Okay. And after he was shot, and officers approached him, were you one of those officers?

Simpkins: Uh, no, so I remained on, kinda on the front, uh, of the, where the, near where the door is on that little three foot wall…

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Simpkins: …uh, and I helped them-uh, as they were pushing chairs out of the way, uh, I grabbed the chairs and started moving the chairs back as, uh, other officers approached him.

Kammerer: Okay. And when you say they were pushing chairs out of the way…

Simpkins: Uh…

Kammerer: …officers?

Simpkins: …uh, uh, other, other officers…

Kammerer: Okay.

Simpkins: …yes.

Kammerer: Okay. Um, is there anything else you can think of that, uh, is important for us to know that we haven't asked you?

Simpkins: Um (pause), I remember, so when, I remember walking past the, uh, I think it was, uh, some sort of closet, there was an open door, it was one of the two doors kinda in the middle of the left wall there, uh, I remember walking back, it looked like someone had a ph-a phone sticking out the side, they might have been videoing it.

0411.9 msl

Kammerer: Oh, okay.

Simpkins: Um, and, uh, but I don't, I don't know who it was, after, after the shots went off, I just focused on getting everybody out of there.

Kammerer: Okay. Okay. Mark, do you have anything? Alright, well, if there's nothing else, uh, Deputy, we will conclude, it's, uh, 14:30 hours.

Simpkins: Alright, thank you.

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 041118 / 1900, A. Chasteen

0411.9 msl

FOLLOWUP REPORT #98

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-EVIDENCE COLLECT/PROCESSING

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/18/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/28/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/28/2018 1106

SUBJECT
EVIDENCE TO OSP LAB

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officers:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Unit 724
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Unit 824
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Unit 734
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Unit 854
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Unit 804
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

Officer Firearms:

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14997

(Officer Bailey)

Lewis Machine & Tool (LMT) 40mm Less Lethal Launcher
SN #FW14946
(Officer Damerville)

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC015977
(Officer Fender)

Remington 870 12 gauge shotgun
Labeled "CSG 20"
SN covered by side-saddle plate
(Officer Martiniuc)

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC016053
(Officer Nutting)

Colt AR15-A2 .223 caliber rifle
SN #LGC015930
(Officer Phifer)

Glock 17 9mm handgun
SN #BMN024
(Officer Polas)

Glock 22 .40 caliber handgun
SN #MSA223
(Deputy Sieczkowski)

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Detectives Mentioned:

Detective Mark SLATER, DPPST #27192

Forensic Evidence Division Personnel Mentioned:

Criminalist Heather DURHAM, DPSST #33027
Criminalist Tina WILLARD, DPSST #22518
Criminalist Paul WARE, DPSST #37137

EXHIBITS

1. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 1 of 10

2. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 2 of 10

3. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 3 of 10

4. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 4 of 10

5. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 5 of 10

6. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 6 of 10

7. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 7 of 10

8. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 8 of 10

9. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 9 of 10

10. Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request Form, for Lab Case #18L-2903, page 10 of 10

SUMMARY

Multiple officers, including Deputy Simpkins, responded to CityTeam Ministries on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed

to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents transferring the weapon used by the involved officer to the OSP lab for forensics examination.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1425 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ called 911 to report his family had been killed and were inside a grey duplex near SE 79th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard. Numerous officers responded to the area, and were able to determine there was no basis of truth in JOHN ELIFRITZ's report. Other officers located JOHN ELIFRITZ at SE 86th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard, and when they attempted to contact him, JOHN ELIFRITZ began backing away from them and retrieved a knife from his pocket which he then held up to his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ then ran away from the officers, and a decision was made to disengage from JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot after advancing on officers while armed with a knife.

Homicide Detectives and Criminalists from the Forensic Evidence Division responded to the scene and began an investigation and processed the scene. During the course of the ensuing investigation, several items of evidence were located and collected. Among these items were the rifles used by Officers Fender, Nutting, and Phifer; the shotgun used by Officer Martiniuc; the handguns used by Officer Polas and Deputy Sieczkowski; the Less Lethal launchers used by Officers Bailey and Damerville; seven .223 caliber shell casings; three 12 gauge shotgun shells; six 9mm shell casings; one .40 caliber shell casing; nine 40mm Less Lethal casings; and nine 40mm Less Lethal sponge rounds. All of the firearms were collected by Criminalist Durham and placed into a secure location inside the Forensic Evidence Division. All of the shell casings and sponge rounds were collected by Criminalist Willard, and later transferred to the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division (see Supplemental Reports from the Forensic Evidence Division for complete details).

On April 17th, 2018, I retrieved all of the above described items, from the Property Evidence Division, as well as all of the firearms from the Forensic Evidence Division, and delivered all of the items to the Oregon State Police Forensics Lab to be examined.

Oregon State Police Forensics Lab results are pending.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2288476) FIREARMS EXAM REQUEST FORMS

Page 1 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact: (if known) Don Rees
Agency Case # 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency
Secondary Agency Case #
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense	☐ FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy)	County of Venue
Murder / Death Investigation		04/07/2018	Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search	First	Middle
Elifritz	John	A

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
	Cauc		10/17/1969	[redacted]		

Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	E-mail of Investigating Officer
Erik Kammerer	[redacted]	erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A040129	Att: Leland Samuelson
	1	Item 1: Remington 870 12 gauge shotgun, unk SN	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	2	Item 2: (1) 12 gauge buckshot round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	3	Item 3: (2) 12 gauge buckshot rounds	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A040133	
	4	Item 1: Glock 17 9mm handgun, SN #BMN024	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	5	Item 2: Glock 17 magazine and (11) 9mm cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	6	Item 3: Glock 17 magazine and (17) 9mm cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	7	Item 4: Glock 17 magazine and (17) 9mm cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date Submitted
Erik Kammerer		4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time 4-17-18 2:35 pm
Lab Staff

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via: ☐ UPS	Date / Time	Lab Staff	☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 2 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau	DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856	☐ Additional Suspect Info Only ☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency	Secondary Agency Case #

Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense: Murder / Death Investigation ☐ FMVA		Offense Date (mm/dd/yy): 04/07/2018	County of Venue: Multnomah
Last (Individual # 1): Elifritz ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search		First: John	Middle: A
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race: Cauc ☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy): 10/17/1969	SID #: [redacted] FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Last (Individual # 2)		First	Middle
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race ☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID # FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Last (Individual # 3)		First	Middle
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race ☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID # FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
Investigating Officer (Please Print): Erik Kammerer	Phone # of Investigating Officer: [redacted]	E-mail of Investigating Officer: erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov		

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A040131	Att: Leland Samuelson
	8 ✓	Item 1: Glock 22 .40 cal handgun, SN #MSA223	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	9 ✓	Item 2: Glock 22 magazine and (13) .40 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	10 ✓	Item 3: Glock 22 magazine and (15) .40 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	11 ✓	Item 4: Glock 22 magazine and (14) .40 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	12 ✓	Item 5: Glock 22 magazine and (15) .40 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Submitted to Lab By (Signature):
Date Submitted: 4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35 pm
Lab Staff:

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: | Via: ☐ UPS | Date / Time | Lab Staff | ☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency

Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 3 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case #: 18L-2903
Sub #:

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency:
Secondary Agency Case #:
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense	☐ FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy)	County of Venue
Murder / Death Investigation		04/07/2018	Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search	First	Middle
Elifritz	John	A

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
	Cauc		10/17/1969	[redacted]		

Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	E-mail of Investigating Officer
Erik Kammerer	[redacted]	erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A040132	Att: Leland Samuelson
	13 ✓	Item #1: AR-15 .223 cal. rifle, SN #LGC015977, and (1) cartridge	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	14 ✓	Item #2: AR-15 magazine and (23) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	15 ✓	Item #3: AR-15 magazine and (18) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	16 ✓	Item #4: AR-15 magazine and (28) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #040134	
	17 ✓	Item #1: AR-15 .223 cal. rifle, SN #LGC016053, and (1) cartridge	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	18 ✓	Item #2: AR-15 magazine and (16) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	19 ✓	Item #3: AR-15 magazine and (18) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date Submitted
Erik Kammerer	[signature]	4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35pm
Lab Staff: [signature]

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via: ☐ UPS	Date / Time	Lab Staff	☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 4 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency:
Secondary Agency Case #:
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense: Murder / Death Investigation ☐ FMVA
Offense Date (mm/dd/yy): 04/07/2018
County of Venue: Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1): Elifritz ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search
First: John
Middle: A
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased
Race: Cauc
☑ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy): 10/17/1969
SID #: [redacted]
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 2):
First:
Middle:
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased
Race:
☐ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy):
SID #:
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3):
First:
Middle:
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased
Race:
☐ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy):
SID #:
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Phone # of Investigating Officer: [redacted]
E-mail of Investigating Officer: erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A040135	Att: Leland Samuelson
	20	Item #1: AR-15 .223 cal. rifle, SN #LGC015930, and (1) cartridge	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	21	Item #2: AR-15 magazine and (15) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	22	Item #3: AR-15 magazine and (18) .223 cal. cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A040136	
	23	Item #1: LMT 40mm Launcher, SN #FW14997	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	24	Item #2: (2) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Submitted to Lab By (Signature): [signature]
Date Submitted: 4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p
Lab Staff: [signature]

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: | Via: ☐ UPS | Date / Time | Lab Staff | ☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 5 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact: (if known) Don Rees
Agency Case # 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency
Secondary Agency Case #
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense: Murder / Death Investigation ☐ FMVA
Offense Date (mm/dd/yy): 04/07/2018
County of Venue: Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1): Elifritz ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search
First: John
Middle: A
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased
Race: Cauc
☑ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy): 10/17/1969
SID #: [redacted]
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 2):
First:
Middle:
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased
Race:
☐ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy):
SID #:
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3):
First:
Middle:
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased
Race:
☐ Male ☐ Female
DOB (mm/dd/yy):
SID #:
FBI #:
Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Phone # of Investigating Officer: [redacted]
E-mail of Investigating Officer: erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A040137	Att: Leland Samuelson
	25 ✓	Item #1: LMT 40mm Launcher, SN #FW14946	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	26 ✓	Item #2: (2) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm cartridges	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A090039	
✓	27	Item #1: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	28	Item #2: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	29	Item #3: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	30	Item #4: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	31	Item #5: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Submitted to Lab By (Signature):
Date Submitted: 4-17-18

Submitted via: ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p
Lab Staff:

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: | Via: ☐ UPS | Date / Time | Lab Staff | ☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 6 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact: (if known) Don Rees
Agency Case # 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency
Secondary Agency Case #
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense: Murder / Death Investigation ☐ FMVA
Offense Date (mm/dd/yy): 04/07/2018
County of Venue: Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search: Elifritz				First: John		Middle: A	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race: Cauc	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy): 10/17/1969	SID #: [redacted]	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	
Last (Individual # 2)				First		Middle	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	
Last (Individual # 3)				First		Middle	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	

Investigating Officer (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Phone # of Investigating Officer: [redacted]
E-mail of Investigating Officer: erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A090039	Att: Leland Samuelson
✓	32	Item #6: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	33	Item #7: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	34	Item #8: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A090040	
✓	35	Item #1: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	36	Item #2: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	37	Item #3: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	38	Item #4: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Submitted to Lab By (Signature)
Date Submitted: 4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p
Lab Staff: YLdA

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: | Via: ☐ UPS | Date / Time | Lab Staff | ☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab — White Copy – Agency — Rev 09-2010 — FORM 49

Page 7 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau	DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856	☐ Additional Suspect Info Only ☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency	Secondary Agency Case #

Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information)
☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense	☐ FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy)	County of Venue
Murder / Death Investigation		04/07/2018	Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search	First	Middle
Elifritz	John	A

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
	Cauc		10/17/1969	[redacted]		

Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	E-mail of Investigating Officer
Erik Kammerer	[redacted]	erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A090040	Att: Leland Samuelson
✓	39	Item #5: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	40	Item #6: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	41	Item #7: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	42	Item #8: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A090041	
✓	43	Item #1: (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" 12 gauge shotgun shell	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	44	Item #2: (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" 12 gauge shotgun shell	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	45	Item #3: (1) "FEDERAL 12GA" 12 gauge shotgun shell	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date Submitted
Erik Kammerer		4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other	LAB USE ONLY
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p	
Lab Staff:	

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via: ☐ UPS	Date / Time	Lab Staff	☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 8 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case #: 18L-2903
Sub #:

Agency: Portland Police Bureau	DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856	☐ Additional Suspect Info Only ☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency	Secondary Agency Case #

Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information)
☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense	☐ FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy)	County of Venue
Murder / Death Investigation		04/07/2018	Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search	First	Middle
Elifritz	John	A

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
	Cauc		10/17/1969	[redacted]		

Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	E-mail of Investigating Officer
Erik Kammerer	[redacted]	erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A090041	Att: Leland Samuelson
	46	Item #4: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	47	Item #5: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	48	Item #6: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	49	Item #7: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	50	Item #8: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A090042	
	51	Item #1: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	52	Item #2: (1) "FC 223 REM" .223 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date Submitted
Erik Kammerer		4-17-18

Submitted via
☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail
☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p
Lab Staff: [illegible]

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via: ☐ UPS	Date / Time	Lab Staff	☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 9 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau	DA Contact (if known): Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856	☐ Additional Suspect Info Only ☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency	Secondary Agency Case #

Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information)
☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense	☐ FMVA	Offense Date (mm/dd/yy)	County of Venue
Murder / Death Investigation		04/07/2018	Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search	First	Middle
Elifritz	John	A

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result
	Cauc		10/17/1969	[redacted]		

Last (Individual # 2)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Last (Individual # 3)	First	Middle

☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result

Investigating Officer (Please Print)	Phone # of Investigating Officer	E-mail of Investigating Officer
Erik Kammerer	[redacted]	erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A090042	Att: Leland Samuelson
✓	53	Item #3: (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" 9mm casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	54	Item #4: (1) "WIN 40 S&W" .40 cal. casing	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	54	Item #5: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	56	Item #6: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	57	Item #8: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
		PER #A090046	
✓	58	Item #1: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
✓	59	Item #2: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print)	Submitted to Lab By (Signature)	Date Submitted
Erik Kammerer		4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other	LAB USE ONLY
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p	
Lab Staff: [signature]	

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From:	Via: ☐ UPS	Date / Time	Lab Staff	☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

Page 10 of 10

Oregon State Police Forensic Services Request

☐ Rush
Reason:
Date Due:

Lab Use Only
Start Date:
Analyst:
Page ___ of ___
Lab Case # 18L-2903
Sub #

Agency: Portland Police Bureau
DA Contact: (If known) Don Rees
Agency Case #: 18-114856
☐ Additional Suspect Info Only
☐ Previous Evidence Submitted
Secondary Agency:
Secondary Agency Case #:
Restrict this case to: (Refer to back side of Form 49 for further information) ☐ Investigating Officer ☐ Agency ☐ Lab Staff

Offense: Murder / Death Investigation ☐ FMVA
Offense Date (mm/dd/yy): 04/07/2018
County of Venue: Multnomah

Last (Individual # 1) Elifritz ☐ No Suspect AFIS Search				First: John		Middle: A	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☑ Deceased	Race: Cauc	☑ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy): 10/17/1969	SID #: [redacted]	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	
Last (Individual # 2)				First		Middle	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	
Last (Individual # 3)				First		Middle	
☐ Suspect ☐ Mentioned ☐ Victim ☐ Deceased	Race	☐ Male ☐ Female	DOB (mm/dd/yy)	SID #	FBI #	Breath Test Given? ☐ Yes ☐ No Result	

Investigating Officer (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Phone # of Investigating Officer: [redacted]
E-mail of Investigating Officer: erik.kammerer@portlandoregon.gov

The Oregon State Police Forensic Services Division reserves the right to select appropriate methods of analysis based on the type of evidence and information provided.

Lab Exhibit	Agency Exhibit	Description of Evidence (Please associate evidence with appropriate individual, if applicable)	Requested service (Refer to back side of Form 49 for types of Services provided)
		PER #A090046	Att: Leland Samuelson
	✓ 60	Item #3: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	✓ 61	Item #5: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison
	✓ 62	Item #7: (1) DefTec eXactiMpact 40mm sponge round	Firearms / Toolmarks Comparison

Submitted to Lab By (Please Print): Erik Kammerer
Submitted to Lab By (Signature)
Date Submitted: 4-17-18

Submitted via ☐ UPS ☐ U.S. Mail ☐ Certified Mail ☐ Other
Date / Time: 4-17-18 2:35p
Lab Staff

LAB USE ONLY

Evidence Transfer or Referral Received From: | Via: ☐ UPS | Date / Time | Lab Staff | ☐ Item(s) ☐ Submission

Blue and Yellow Copies - Lab White Copy – Agency Rev 09-2010 FORM 49

FOLLOWUP REPORT #99

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	DETECTIVE
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL	4-INTERVIEW WITNESS

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/28/2018	KAMMERER, ERIK W	04/30/2018	05/01/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KAMMERER, ERIK W (29988)	04/30/2018 0936

SUBJECT
INTERVIEW OF CARLETTA DAVIS

CONNECT INFORMATION

Involved Officers:

Officer Richard BAILEY, DPSST #55393
Unit 724
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Justin DAMERVILLE, DPSST #51797
Unit 824
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Kameron FENDER, DPSST #50793
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Officer Alexandru MARTINIUC, DPSST #45920
Unit 734
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Brad NUTTING, DPSST #45920
Unit 854
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Chad PHIFER, DPSST #38202
Unit 804
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-0097

Officer Andy POLAS, DPSST #43489
Unit 1655 (GET)
Work Address: 1111 SW 2nd Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97204
Work Phone: 503-823-5700

Deputy Aaron SIECZKOWSKI, DPSST #52028 (MCSO)
Unit 1752 (Transit)
Work Address: 501 SE Hawthorne Boulevard
Portland, Oregon 97214
Work Phone: 503-988-4300

Deceased Suspect:

ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW
M/W, DOB 10/17/1969
6'2" / 240 Lbs / Brown Hair / Brown Eyes
Home Address: 2311 SE Courtney Road
Milwaukie, Oregon 97222
Cell Phone: Unknown

NONCONNECT INFORMATION

Person Interviewed:

DAVIS, CARLETTA
F/B, DOB [redacted]
Home Address: [redacted]

Cell Phone: [redacted]

EXHIBITS

1. Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence #A054422

2. Transcript of interview with CARLETTA DAVIS

SUMMARY

Multiple officers responded to Jacksons store on a report of a male, later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ, armed with a knife. JOHN ELIFRTIZ left, and was later located at CityTeam Ministries, where he was reportedly armed with a knife and threatening people. JOHN ELIFRITZ observed the officers converging on his location and used the knife to cut both sides of his neck. The officers entered the location, and JOHN ELIFRITZ retreated from the officers, keeping the knife at his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ was given multiple commands to drop the knife, but refused to do so. Less Lethal was deployed multiple times, with no effect. JOHN ELIFRITZ then held the knife at waist level in front of him and ran at the officers, and other officers fired lethal rounds at JOHN ELIFRITZ, who then collapsed to the ground approximately fifteen to twenty feet from the officers, with his hands underneath him. After Less Lethal was deployed and JOHN ELIFRITZ did not respond, officers approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and rolled him on to his side. When JOHN ELIFRITZ was rolled a folding knife dropped from JOHN ELIFRITZ's right hand, and officers noted he was obviously deceased. JOHN ELIFRITZ was immediately checked by medical personnel and pronounced deceased. This report documents the interview of CARLETTA DAVIS, an employee at Jacksons.

NARRATIVE

On April 7th, 2018, at 1425 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ called 911 to report his family had been killed and were inside a grey duplex near SE 79th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard. Numerous officers responded to the area, and were able to determine there was no basis of truth in JOHN ELIFRITZ's report. Other officers located JOHN ELIFRITZ at SE 86th Avenue and SE Holgate Boulevard, and when they attempted to contact him, JOHN ELIFRITZ began backing away from them and retrieved a knife from his pocket which he then held up to his throat. JOHN ELIFRITZ then ran away from the officers, and a decision was made to disengage from JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1637 hours, COLLEEN VALA called 911 to report her Honda CR-V had been stolen from her by force at SE 72nd Avenue and SE Foster Road. The suspect was later identified as JOHN ELIFRITZ. At 1929 hours, 911 callers reported the same vehicle had been abandoned in the street at SE MLK and SE Stark Street, and the driver, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN ELIFRITZ, ran eastbound on SE Stark Street. At 1946 hours, an employee of Jacksons store at 621 SE Grand Avenue called 911 to report a male, whose appearance was consistent with JOHN

ELIFRITZ, had been standing in the doorway of the store for the last five to ten minutes holding a knife in his hand. At 2000 hours, JOHN ELIFRITZ was fatally shot at 526 SE Grand Avenue after advancing on officers while armed with a knife.

On April 28th, 2018, I called Jacksons store and learned CARLETTA DAVIS would be working later that day starting at 1500 hours, and I arranged to go to the store to speak with her. At 1510 hours, I arrived at the store and introduced myself to CARLETTA DAVIS, who agreed to speak with me. CARLETTA DAVIS and I entered a small office next to the cash registers, where I conducted the interview. Prior to the interview, I activated a digital recorder. I ensured CARLETTA DAVIS understood the conversation was being recorded, and she consented to the recording. Because the interview was recorded in its entirety, what follows is a brief summary of CARLETTA DAVIS' statements.

CARLETTA DAVIS said JOHN ELIFRITZ, whom she does not know, came into the store and was acting odd. CARLETTA DAVIS said she approached JOHN ELIFRITZ and began speaking to him, and JOHN ELIFRITZ told her he had done a few robberies and the police were looking for him. CARLETTA DAVIS said JOHN ELIFRITZ pulled out a knife and was holding it in his hand. CARLETTA DAVIS said JOHN ELIFRITZ demanded she call the police or he would rob the store. CARLETTA DAVIS said JOHN ELIFRITZ told her he wanted to "kill a cop." CARLETTA DAVIS said she has a lot of experience speaking with people in the area, and she believed JOHN ELIFRITZ wanted to hurt someone. CARLETTA DAVIS said she was afraid of JOHN ELIFRITZ. CARLETTA DAVIS said she begged JOHN ELIFRTIZ not to hurt anyone and he left a short time later.

At the end of the interview, I deactivated the digital recorder. I later copied the recording of the interview onto a CD-R, which was receipted on Portland Police Bureau Property/Evidence Receipt #A054422 as evidence, which I then placed into the Portland Police Bureau Property Evidence Division as evidence. Please refer to the attached transcript for a verbatim account of the interview.

This investigation is ongoing.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2293406) PER A054422

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054422 | DATE/TIME 4-28-18 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME — FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
SIGNATURE
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OIS
DELIVERING OFFICER: Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DOT
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD-R containing interview of Carletta Davis		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER
PRECINCT & LOCKER# C16 | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2293410) DAVIS TRANSCRIPT

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
CASE NUMBER 18-114856

April 28th, 2018

Interview of Witness Carletta Davis

TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

CONFIDENTIAL

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU
DETECTIVE DIVISION
CONFIDENTIAL TAPED STATEMENT TRANSCRIPTION

Case #18-114856 **April 28, 2018** **Page 1**

Kammerer: Alright this is Detective Kammerer with the Portland Police Bureau. Today is April 28th, 2018, it is currently 1514 hours and I am at Jacksons Store in the office with CARLETTA.

Davis: CARLETTA.

Kammerer: How do you spell your last name CARLETTA?

Davis: D-A-V-I-S.

Kammerer: Okay and C-A-R-L-E-T-T-A?

Davis: T-T-A, yes sir.

Kammerer: And what's your birthday ma'am?

Davis: [redacted]

Kammerer: Okay and what's an address for you?

Davis: [redacted]

Kammerer: Okay and how about a phone number for you?

Davis: [redacted]

Kammerer: Okay um, and you know this conversation is being recorded?

Davis: Yes sir.

Kammerer: And you're okay with that?

Davis: Yes sir.

Kammerer: Okay um, so I want to talk to you about a, an incident that occurred uh, almost three weeks ago now on April 7th, uh -

Davis: The – keep going.

Kammerer: Yes ma'am where a guy came into the store with a knife, do you remember that?

Davis: He came into the store, he was standing out and pretty much he was just like, he wasn't, he didn't actually come into the store with a knife. I went up to ask him, 'cause he came in, he just stood there and he was like pacing and looking so I just went up and asked him was he waiting for somebody to come into the, you know 'cause some people that come in…

Kammerer: …um-hm…

Davis: …they come in and they just stand there, you know.

Kammerer: Right.

Davis: And uh, he said no, he said he was uh, waiting uh, looking for the cops. He said the cops were looking for him. I said there's nobody out there looking, so I went outside and saw a cop car going that way, I said no they're just on another call. There's nobody looking for you, I said you can go, there's nobody looking for you and then he saw the ambulance going down this way, thought that it was a cop car. I said no there's no cop cars, there's no one looking for you so you come outside and see so I went outside and uh, he finally came outside and talked to me. And uh, this is when it gets really weird.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: Um, he said no, he mandated that I had to get the cops back there because the cops were looking for him. That's what he told me.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: And, and he says uh, and I was just like what? He said no you get 'em back here, you get 'em back here now. And he told me he'd done robberies before, about three or four of 'em, and told me to get 'em out now, I was standing by the pillar over there and he pulled the knife out of his pocket and I just backed up from him at that point and said okay. I did not know (deep breath) he did have a knife, I'm sorry but he did have one.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: I was standing outside when he pulled it out. He put it back in his pocket and I just was like – something else, he came back in, he started pacing, standing in front of the door. He was letting some of my customers in and out of the store. He told me basically if I didn't call the cops he was gonna do my store, that's pretty much, he made the threat on, on me to that point. And I just kind of like backed up from him at that point. He just, he wasn't right. There's something wrong with that man because – there was something wrong with him.

Kammerer: It's okay, take your time, I can see you're upset so just take your time.

Davis: He was off, way off. But I, I backed away and I wasn't quite sure to call the cops or not 'cause I wasn't quite sure if he was the same guy that got shot over there and I, still to this day I just can't believe that he's the same one.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: I spoke to and I just can't believe it that (pause). And every time I think about it I just can't believe it. When he left I just told her to call him back immediately, call him up, I just wanted to see which way he went. I said maybe he'd change his mind. Maybe he just went to, you know, to cool off, change his mind or something.

Kammerer: Mm.

Davis: Whatever what was agitating him. Oh my God. And it wasn't a big one, I told her it wasn't a big knife. It was just a small one but just enough to say okay I'm backing up from you, you understand I'm not about to approach him anymore, after that I couldn't approach him.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: Ohh –

Kammerer: It's okay, it's okay. When he said uh, I'm gonna do your store what do you think he meant by that?

Davis: He said he'd done robberies before and he said he would do this one.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: That's what he told me.

Kammerer: Okay. Um –

Davis: I didn't understood what he meant. 'Cause I've been avoiding the news and everything else and I'm just hearing his voice, you see what I'm saying.

Kammerer: Sure.

Davis: I'm just hearing his voice telling me that.

Kammerer: Why do you think he was so adamant that the cops come back?

Davis: I don't know. I (pause) I think he was mad at the cops that day. To me he was mad at the cops. I –

Kammerer: Do you – go ahead.

Davis: Go ahead, no you started.

Kammerer: Do, do you remember telling anybody that um, you thought this guy wanted the police to kill him?

Davis: No. He didn't want the police to kill them. And it's not my words. He wanted to kill a cop.

Kammerer: He wanted to kill the cops?

Davis: His words, not mine.

Kammerer: That, that's what he said?

Davis: His words.

Kammerer: Can you tell me about that? How?

Davis: That was like, I just shouted at him, I said no. I begged him not to, please don't. I was just like please. He said no. Oh no (sobs). Oh my God. I don't know what he did that day. I just didn't want – ohh. I don't know what I could have done differently.

Kammerer: Well I certainly hope you don't blame yourself for anything…

Davis: …I do…

Kammerer: …of how that turned out.

Davis: I do, I do, I do. I, I do. I said if there's anything I could have done differently for this man, I begged him. He told me to get 'em down here, right here, right now and he wanted to – right here at this door, right now, that's what he wanted. And I hear him saying it over and over in my head every day.

Kammerer: This was absolutely not your fault CARLETTA.

Davis: I don't know what I was, I could've done if I'd have had somebody else coming up 'cause I could offer services, I get EMT's come to the door. He could mistake one of them if he was delusion, I don't know. Because I'm on a time limit to either do something or not do something. If I see somebody coming up, if they look like one would he lash out at 'em? And I wasn't quite sure. (pause) 'Cause

I begged him, when he finally left I was hoping, I know, I said call him off, please call him off. Maybe he'd just go cool off somewhere or something, I don't know.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: I never had that type of situation before and I can't help but the guilt is like (deep breath).

Kammerer: And this is not on you CARLETTA.

Davis: Because the, the cop, that you can see the video of our conversation stuff for it but the knife episode was on the other side.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: It was in-between the pillars, the one on this side.

Kammerer: Outside the building?

Davis: Yes sir.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: And I would, you know. I just, like I greet people, they come in, they wait, they're waiting for somebody, I understand.

Kammerer: At what point did you sense uh, there was something off about him?

Davis: He kept looking at, I don't know, I get people with, tweakers, druggers, alcoholics of being here, I didn't think, I couldn't think anything but something about his demeanor, I don't know. Just something in him just said something wasn't right. I did not know but just something, I did not know.

Kammerer: Sure.

Davis: I didn't understand. I was hoping maybe I'm wrong.

Kammerer: Would it be fair to say, how long have you been working down here?

Davis: This location?

Kammerer: Yes.

Davis: Almost 12 years.

Kammerer: 12 years, so in your 12 years here uh, have you had some exposure to uh, people with mental illness?

Davis: Yeah.

Kammerer: People who are on drugs?

Davis: Yup. I had one guy, he was posted right up here, he was psychotic and delusional and I had a long line of cars and I was talking with him while he was picturing all of my uh, customers with uh, guns up in their hand. I said no, look at me, talk to me and I got the cops to come down, got him outside where the lighting and stuff was a little bit different for him, got him calmed down. I had him, point-blank right at this door here and none of my customers left. I said no he's fine, he's calm, he's talking to me, he's calm. And I've had several experiences with people like him that are waving their hands in the air, they're talking crazy, all kinds of it. And that one there scared me because he said no, no, no, you know none of my customers left 'cause they, I said nobody has a gu- a knife or a gun up in their hand 'cause it's not the first time I've had people in here telling me stuff like this before. But, you know this guy didn't have nothin' on him, you know. As long as he talked to me he was fine and I got the cops to talk to him nicely. He went on outside and they helped him get the help that he needed.

Kammerer: So then this guy with the knife that we're talking about um, was he different than the other guy?

Davis: I don't think, I don't know if he was different but the idea of the knife that he had in his pocket, that he had it out and then he put it back in his pocket, I didn't want to chance it.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: To get that close to him with a knife.

Kammerer: Sure.

Davis: Because I wasn't quite sure of what he would do and I just couldn't, I had to, couldn't approach him because of the knife. I would've probably talked to him a little bit more and maybe calmed him down a little bit more but I couldn't approach him with the knife 'cause he had one.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: I couldn't do it.

Kammerer: Okay um, and, and I think I understand what you're saying but would it be fair to say you were afraid of him at that point?

Davis: I was afraid.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: I was afraid. It's no lie, I was afraid.

Kammerer: And just so I'm clear um, no, you never told anybody that he wanted the police to kill him but he did tell you he wanted to kill a police officer.

Davis: He wanted to kill a cop.

Kammerer: Okay.

Davis: That part eats at me, eats at me every day.

Kammerer: Okay. (pause).

Davis: I never pictured him dead, I never pictured no cop dead, it's just – I've never had one like that before.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: Never in my life.

Kammerer: Um-hm.

Davis: Not one, not like that, no.

Kammerer: Is there anything else you can think of that he said that we haven't already talked about?

Davis: Let's see, begged him not to, he said he wanted to kill a cop, no I believe I've covered everything.

Kammerer: Okay, is there anything else? Anything I didn't ask you…

Davis: …can't…

Kammerer: …that you think is important for us to know?

Davis: I can't think of anything.

Kammerer: Okay well if there's nothing else I'll go ahead and stop the recording.

0428.3eka

Davis: Thank you.

Kammerer: And it's…

Davis: …sorry…

Kammerer: …1526 hours.

Davis: Thank you, I knew you all was coming to talk to –

Transcribed Verbatim with Punctuation Added 042818 / 1934 T. Bradshaw

0428.3eka

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2242200) A054570

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

18-114856

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054570 | DATE/TIME 4/8/18 1900 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY: [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: 015
DELIVERING OFFICER: B. Clifton | DPSST/ASSIGN: #37152/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 501 SE Hawthorne Blvd. - Multnomah Building
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer | DPSST/ASSIGN: #29988

	LAST NAME	FIRST	M.I.	SEX	RACE	DOB
[ ] DEFENDANT [X] SUSPECT	Elifritz	John	A.	M	W	10/17/69

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: CD containing interview with [redacted]
ITEM 2:
ITEM 3:
ITEM 4:
ITEM 5:
ITEM 6:
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED
CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] FED [ ] OTHER
PRECINCT & LOCKER#: C-016 | DATE: 4/8/18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2259344) PER A080794 A080794

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080794	DATE/TIME 04-09-18/0900 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Posey DPSST/ASSIGN 29521/DET
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED Detective Division	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	CD with Recorded Interviews w/ Ofc. Wilcox + Ofc. Westerlund		
ITEM 2	CD with Recorded Interview w/ [redacted]		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER	PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE/1016	DATE 04/17/18	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: :	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2265238) A080838 - DVD - ELIFRITZ CELLL PHONE UFED

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080838	DATE/TIME 04/9/18 1400 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OFC. INV. SHOOTING	DELIVERING OFFICER DET. M. SLATER DPSST/ASSIGN 27192/4mm
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2ND AVE	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD-R - ELIFRITZ CELL PHONE UFED		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ FED ☐ OTHER			

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED	BY	
DATE: TIME: :		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2279811) A090047, A090048

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090047 | DATE/TIME 040718/2200 AM (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐ DE: Elifritz, John M W 101769
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard | DPSST/ASSIGN: 22518/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer | DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Placard #41 - (2) Broken pieces of keys - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2	Placard #42 - Several pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3	Placard #43 - Several pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4	Placard #44 - Pieces of bullet fragments - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 5	Placard #45 - (1) Bullet fragment - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 6	Placard #46 - (1) Bullet fragment - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 7	Placard #47 - (1) Bullet fragment - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 8	Placard #48 - Several shotgun pellets		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☒ PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# Outgoing | DATE 040918 | RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | BY
DATE: TIME:

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090048 | DATE/TIME 040718/2200 AM (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ] DE: Elifritz, John M/W 101769
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard DPSST/ASSIGN: 22518/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Placard #49 - (1) Shotgun pellets - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2	Placard #50 - (1) Piece of broken key (was under DE: Elifritz) - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3	Placard "N" - (1) Bullet removed from wall by PDW# 37137 - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5	NO		
ITEM 6	MORE		
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [X] PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# Outgoing | DATE 040918 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2279813) 1359818, A040129, A040130, A040131, A040132

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL WAY, STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. 1359818 | DATE/TIME 040918 1445 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: HOMICIDE / CAR JACKING
DELIVERING OFFICER: MCINTYRE DPSST/ASSIGN: 35126/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: RIVER GATE - HONDA CRV 7RQ 832
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): LAMPRECHT DPSST/ASSIGN: 29998

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: ONE LG CELL PHONE BLACK (FRONT PASS. SEAT)		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7: Bin 35126		
ITEM 8: TRANSFERRED TO DET SLATER on 04/01/18 @ 0910		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED [ ] FED [ ] OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: | BY | WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040129 | DATE/TIME 040718 2240 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18 - 114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐ Martiniuc, Alex (52422)
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

SIGNATURE

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER: Durham FED/ 33027 DPSST/ASSIGN
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Slater HomDet/ 27192 DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Remington 870 shotgun - CSG-20		
ITEM 2	one 12 gauge shotgun shell in chamber		
ITEM 3	two 12 gauge shotgun shell in magazine		
ITEM 4	Six 12 gauge shotgun shells in side carrier		
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

TELETYPE
DPSST/DATE
Queried clear 042518 45985
Entered
Cleared ~~N/E Ofer's weapon~~

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# DATE RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040130	DATE/TIME 040718 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved	DELIVERING OFFICER Durham	DPSST/ASSIGN FED/ 33027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater	DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Det 127192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	black latex gloves -collected from Officer Martiniuc at scene/Mobile Prec.		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040131 | DATE/TIME 040718 2305 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Sieczkowski, FIRST Aaron (52028) M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN Fed/33027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Det/27192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN.
LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	Glock 22 40cal Serial # MSA223	
ITEM 2	magazine from handgun - 13 40cal rounds	
ITEM 3	magazine right side pouch - 15 40cal rounds	
ITEM 4	magazine center pouch - 14 40cal rounds	
ITEM 5	magazine left side pouch - 15 40cal rounds	
ITEM 6	TELETYPE DPSST/DATE	
ITEM 7	Queried Clear 042518 45955 Entered Cleared N/E Glock is weapon	
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040132 | DATE/TIME 040718 / 2323 (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☑ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Fender, FIRST Kameron M.I. (S0793) SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN FED / 33027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Dets / 27192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: AR15 rifle serial # LGC015977 -one .223 round from chamber
ITEM 2: magazine from rifle w/ 23 .223 rounds
ITEM 3: magazine from sling pouch w/ 18 .223 rounds
ITEM 4: Magazine from rifle buttstock pouch w/ 28 .223 rounds
ITEM 5:
ITEM 6: TELETYPE DPSST/DATE
ITEM 7: Queried Mar 042518 45985
Entered
Cleared N/E ~~does weapon~~
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____ CHECK ONE ONLY | PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: | BY | WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2279819) A040133, A040134, A040135, A040136, A040137

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040133 | DATE/TIME 040718 2348 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Polas, FIRST Andy (43489) M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN FED1 33027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN HomDets127192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: Glock 17 handgun (serial #BMNV024) 1 round from chamber
ITEM 2: magazine from handgun 11 9mm rounds
ITEM 3: magazine from top pouch seventeen 9mm rounds
ITEM 4: magazine from bottom pouch seventeen 9mm rounds
ITEM 5:
ITEM 6: TELETYPE DPSST/DATE Queried clear 042518 4585 Entered Cleared NTE ~~this~~ weapon
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED PRECINCT & LOCKER# DATE RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040134 | DATE/TIME 040718 0006 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Nutting, FIRST Brad (~~40542~~ 45920) M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN FED/33027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Det/27192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: AR 15 rifle (serial # LGC016053) -one .223 round from chamber
ITEM 2: magazine from rifle w/16 .223 rounds
ITEM 3: magazine from rifle buttstock pouch w/ 18 .223 rounds
ITEM 4:
ITEM 5: TELETYPE DPSST/DATE
ITEM 6: Queried Clear 042518 45185
Entered
Cleared N/E ~~ofcrs weapon~~
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY
WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040135 | DATE/TIME 040718 0022 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐ Phifer, Chad (38202)
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

SIGNATURE

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved | DELIVERING OFFICER Durham | DPSST/ASSIGN FED133027

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED | INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater | DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Oct/27192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 AR15 rifle serial #LGC 015930 -one .223 round from chamber		
ITEM 2 magazine from rifle w/ 15 .223 rounds		
ITEM 3 magazine from rifle buttstock w/ 18 .223 rounds		
ITEM 4		
ITEM 5 TELETYPE DPSST/DATE		
ITEM 6 Queried clear 042518 45985 Entered Cleared N/E ~~others~~ weapon		
ITEM 7		
ITEM 8		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040136 | DATE/TIME 040718 0036 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Bailey, FIRST Richard (55393) M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN FED133027
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN Hom Det 127192

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: LMT 40mm bauncher FW14997 less lethal
ITEM 2: 2 less lethal ramds from buttstock pouch .40mm rounds
ITEM 3: drop pouch w/ one .40mm less lethal round
ITEM 4:
ITEM 5: TELETYPE DPSST/DATE
ITEM 6: Queried Clear 042518 1598 Entered Cleared N/E officers weapon
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A040137 | DATE/TIME 040718 0053 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME Damerville, FIRST Justin (51797) M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Officer Involved
DELIVERING OFFICER Durham DPSST/ASSIGN 33027 IFCO
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) Slater DPSST/ASSIGN 27192 / NomDets

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1: LMT 40mm Launcher FW149416 less lethal
ITEM 2: 2 less lethal .40 rounds from buttstock pouch
ITEM 3: drop pouch for less lethal
ITEM 4:
ITEM 5: TELETYPE DPSST/DATE Queried clear 042518 45985 Entered Cleared N/E ~~does weapon~~
ITEM 6:
ITEM 7:
ITEM 8:

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ PED CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER | PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME: | BY | WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2279820) A081156, A089877, A089878, A089879, A089885

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A081156 | DATE/TIME 4/12/18 1442 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS PPB | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER | DPSST/ASSIGN

LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 1111 SW 2nd Ave Justice Center
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): Det. A.P. Caudle 40614/DCT | DPSST/ASSIGN

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	CD interview w/Officer Jeff Livingston		
ITEM 2	Copy of transcription		
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [X] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [ ] PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# CE016 | DATE 4/12/18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau

PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER **No. A089877** | DATE/TIME 4-9-18 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE **ONLY** ☐ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING
DELIVERING OFFICER: P. WARE #37137 DPSST/ASSIGN: FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: STATE OF OREGON MEDICAL EXAMINER
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): DET. E. KAMMERER DPSST/ASSIGN: DET. DIV.

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(1) BLUE UNDERWEAR (WET)		
ITEM 2	(1) BLUE JEAN PANTS w/ BELT (BLOODY)		
ITEM 3	(1) BLUE JACKET (BLOODY)		
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☒ PED ☒ OTHER PROPERTY ROOM | PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE 4-9-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: 4/9/18 TIME: 13:50 BY JG

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114856

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A089878 | DATE/TIME 4-16-18 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING
DELIVERING OFFICER: P. WARE #37137 DPSST/ASSIGN: FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: STATE OF OREGON MEDICAL EXAMINER
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): DET. E. KAMMERER #29988 DPSST/ASSIGN: DET. DIV.

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	(2) BROKEN KEY's & FRAGMENT, LEFT LEG		
ITEM 2	METAL FRAGMENT'S - RIGHT ARM		
ITEM 3	BULLET FRAGMENT - RIGHT TRICEP		
ITEM 4	BULLET FRAGMENT - RIGHT SIDE- LATERAL		
ITEM 5	METAL FRAGMENT'S - RIGHT ABDOMEN		
ITEM 6	BULLET FRAGMENT'S - ANTERIOR ABDOMEN		
ITEM 7	METAL FRAGMENT - HEART		
ITEM 8	SHOTGUN CUP - RIGHT SIDE - UPPER		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☒ PED ☐ OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOING | DATE 4-16-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER **No. A089879**	DATE/TIME 4-16-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE **ONLY** ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	DELIVERING OFFICER: P. WARE #37137	DPSST/ASSIGN: FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: STATE OF OREGON MEDICAL EXAMINER	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): DET. E. KAMMERER #29986	DPSST/ASSIGN: DET. DIV.

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	WALLET w/ CONTENT'S - ~~LEFT~~ REAR POCKET		
ITEM 2	U.S. CURRENCY FROM WALLET (ITEM #1); (3) 20$ DOLLAR BILLS; (1) 5$ DOLLAR BILL; (4) 1$ DOLLAR BILL (69.00$)		
ITEM 3	U.S. COIN'S FROM RIGHT FRONT PANT'S POCKET; (3) .25$ QUARTER; (3) .10$ DIMES; (2) .05$ NICKELS; (3) .01$ PENNIES (1.18$)		
ITEM 4	CAN OF COPENHAGEN CHEW; ~~LEFT~~ RIGHT REAR POCKET		
ITEM 5	DNA STANDARD FROM: ELFRITZ, JOHN A., M/W, 10-17-69		
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☑ PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTGOING	DATE 4-16-18	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A089885	DATE/TIME 4-9-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFFICER INVOLVED SHOOTING	DELIVERING OFFICER: P. WARE #37137	DPSST/ASSIGN: FEO
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: STATE OF OREGON MEDICAL EXAMINER	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): DET. E. KAMMERER #29988	DPSST/ASSIGN: DET. DIV.

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1: (2) BROWN SHOES W/ WHITE SOCKS (BLOODY)		
ITEM 2:		
ITEM 3:		
ITEM 4:		
ITEM 5:		
ITEM 6:		
ITEM 7:		
ITEM 8:		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [X] PED [ ] OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# FED OUTBOUND | DATE 4-22-18 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2279821) A090039, A090040, A090041, A090042, A090046

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090039 | DATE/TIME 040718/2200 PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME, FIRST, M.I., SEX, DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐ DE: Elifritz, John M/W 101769
HOME ADDRESS, CITY, STATE, ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME, FIRST, M.I., SEX, DOB
HOME ADDRESS, CITY, STATE, ZIP, PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard DPSST/ASSIGN: 22578/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1 Placard #1 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2 Placard #2 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3 Placard #3 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - On sidewalk in front of 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4 Placard #4 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40 mm Casing - Outside entryway to 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 5 Placard #5 - (1) "FC 223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 6 Placard #6 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 7 Placard #7 - (1) "FC 223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 8 Placard #8 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		

DELIVERED TO: ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☒ PED
CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ FED ☐ OTHER _____
PRECINCT & LOCKER#: Outgoing | DATE: 040918 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090040	DATE/TIME 040718/2200 AM (PM)	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ] DE: Elifritz, John M/W 101769

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB

HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting	DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard	DPSST/ASSIGN: 22518/PED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

[ ] DEFENDANT LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB
[ ] SUSPECT

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Placard #9 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2	Placard #10 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3	Placard #11 - (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4	Placard #12 - (1) FC .223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 5	Placard #13 - (1) "FC .223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 6	Placard #14 - (1) TMW "FC .223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand (1) Exact Impact Safariland 40mm Casing		
ITEM 7	Placard #15 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 8	Placard #16 - (1) "FC 9mm LUGER" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		

DELIVERED TO: [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [X] PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] FED [ ] OTHER	Outgoing	040918	

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE
CONFIDENTIAL

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090041 | DATE/TIME 040718/2200 AM PM | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ] DE: Elifritz, John M/W 101769
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard DPSST/ASSIGN: 22518/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Placard #17-(1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell - Found inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2	Placard #18-(1) "FEDERAL 12 GA" shotgun shell- Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3	Placard #19-(1) "FEDERAL 12GA" shotgun shell- Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4	Placard #20-(1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 5	Placard #21-(1) "FC 9mm LUGER" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 6	Placard #22-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 7	Placard #23-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 8	Placard #24-(1) "FC .223 REM" casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [X] PED [ ] FED [ ] OTHER _____ | PRECINCT & LOCKER# Outgoing | DATE 040918 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A090042	DATE/TIME 040718/2200 (PM) AM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ] DE: Elhfritz, John M/W 101769
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting	DELIVERING OFFICER T. Willard	DPSST/ASSIGN 22518/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) E. Kammerer	DPSST/ASSIGN 29988/DET

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Placard #25-(1) "FC .223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 2	Placard #26-(1) "FC .223 REM" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 3	Placard #27-(1) "FC 9mm LUGER" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 4	Placard #28-(1) "WIN 40 S&W" Casing - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 5	Placard #29-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round (Sponge tip gone) - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 6	Placard #30-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 7	Placard #31-(1) Shotshell wad - Inside 526 SE Grand		
ITEM 8	Placard #32-(1) Spent 40 mm sponge round - Inside 526 SE Grand		

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [X] PED	PRECINCT & LOCKER# Outgoing	DATE 040918	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER **No. A090046** | DATE/TIME 040718/2200 AM (PM) | REFER CASE NO. | PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME, FIRST, M.I., SEX, DOB — DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ] DE: Elfritz, John M/W 101769
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME, FIRST, M.I., SEX, DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: Officer Involved Shooting
DELIVERING OFFICER: T. Willard — DPSST/ASSIGN: 22518/FED
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 526 SE Grand Ave.
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT): E. Kammerer — DPSST/ASSIGN: 29988/DET

[ ] DEFENDANT [ ] SUSPECT — LAST NAME, FIRST, M.I., SEX, RACE, DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION. | STLN | FOR PED USE ONLY

ITEM 1	Placard #33-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 2	Placard #34-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 3	Placard #35-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 4	Placard #36-(1) Shotshell wad- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 5	Placard #37-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 6	Placard #38-(1) Black handled folding knife- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 7	Placard #39-(1) Spent 40mm sponge round (sponge tip only)- Inside 526 SE Grand
ITEM 8	Placard #40-(1) Set of keys, several broken- Inside 526 SE Grand

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] FED [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] OTHER [X] PED | PRECINCT & LOCKER# Outgoing | DATE 040918 | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED | DATE: | TIME: | BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2285699) A080836- THUMBDRIVE OF VIDEO ELIFRITZ RUN FROM CAR

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080836	DATE/TIME 041118 / 0745 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY: ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT	DELIVERING OFFICER	DPSST/ASSIGN
OFC. INV. SHOOTING	DET. M. SLATER	27192 / HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 437 SE MLK BLVD	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT | LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	THUMBDRIVE OF VIDEO - ELIFRITZ RUN FROM CAR		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME: :
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2285701) A080837-DVD OF DASH CAM VIDEO OF ELIFRITZ CAR

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A080837	DATE/TIME 041118 1000 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.
PPB CASE NO. 18-114856		

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING
SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX DOB
HOME ADDRESS CITY STATE ZIP PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT: OFC. INV. SHOOTING
DELIVERING OFFICER: DET. M. SLATER DPSST/ASSIGN: 27192/HOM
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED: 111 SW 2ND AVE
INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT) DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME FIRST M.I. SEX RACE DOB

FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.

		STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	DVD-R RECORDING OF DASH-CAM VIDEO OF ELIFRITZ HITTING CURB IN VEHICLE		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: CHECK ONE ONLY ☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED ☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ☐ PED

PRECINCT & LOCKER# | DATE | RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED
DATE: TIME:
BY

WHITE - RECORDS COPY
PINK - WITH PROPERTY
YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2320282) PER A054424

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A054424	DATE/TIME 4-10-18 AM PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114856

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ➡ ☒ EVIDENCE ☐ FOUND PROPERTY ☐ PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES ☐ NO ☐ ☐ SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP ☐
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — DOB
HOME ADDRESS — CITY — STATE — ZIP — PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT OIS	DELIVERING OFFICER Kammeyer	DPSST/ASSIGN 29903/1207
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 1111 SW 2nd Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

☐ DEFENDANT ☐ SUSPECT — LAST NAME — FIRST — M.I. — SEX — RACE — DOB

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	2 DVDs containing MAV Video from Ofc Fox		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO:			PRECINCT & LOCKER#	DATE	RECEIVED BY
CHECK ONE ONLY	☐ STATE CRIME LAB ☐ FED	☒ SATELLITE PROP. ROOM ☐ OTHER ____ ☐ PED	C16		

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED	BY	
DATE: TIME:		WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

An ASCLD/LAB - *International* Accredited Testing Laboratory Since 2006

Oregon
Kate Brown, Governor

Department of State Police
Forensic Laboratory
13309 S.E. 84th Ave Suite 200
Clackamas, OR 97015
(971) 673-8230
FAX (971) 673-8309

May 10, 2018

Portland Police Bureau
1111 S.W. 2nd Avenue
Portland, OR 97204

Attention: Erik Kammerer

ELIFRITZ, JOHN A. (Deceased)
Agency Case 18-114856
Lab No. 18L-002903

Analytical Report

On April 17, 2018, this laboratory received via Erik Kammerer the following evidence. The shotgun, rifles, and launchers of Exhibits 3 – 8 were received unsealed, the other submitted items were received sealed.

EXHIBIT #	AGENCY #	DESCRIPTION
1	A040133 #1 - 4	A 9mm Luger caliber Glock semiautomatic pistol, model 17, serial number BMN024US, with three magazines, and forty-six 9mm Luger caliber cartridges
2	A040129 #1 - 3	A 12 gauge Remington pump action shotgun, model 870 Police Magnum, serial number C919680M, and three 12 gauge unfired shotshells
3	A040131 #1 - 5	A 40 S&W caliber Glock semiautomatic pistol, model 22, serial number MSA223, with four magazines and fifty-eight 40 S&W caliber cartridges
4	A040132 #1 - 4	A 223 REM caliber Colt semi-automatic rifle, model AR-15 A2, serial number LGC 015977, with three magazines, and seventy 223 REM caliber cartridges
5	A040134 #1 - 3	A 223 REM caliber Colt semi-automatic rifle, model AR-15 A2, serial number LGC 016053, with two magazines, and thirty-five 223 REM caliber cartridges
6	A040135 #1, 2, 3	A 223 REM caliber Colt semi-automatic rifle, model AR-15 A2, serial number LGC 015930, with two magazines and thirty-four 223 REM caliber cartridges
7	A040136 #1, 2	A 40mm caliber Lewis Machine and Tool launcher, serial number FW14997, with two 40mm caliber less lethal cartridges – **not examined**
8	A040137 #1, 2	A 40mm caliber Lewis Machine and Tool launcher serial number FW14946, with two 40mm caliber less lethal cartridges – **not examined**

Agency Case No. 18-114856
Lab No. 18L-002903
May 10, 2018
Page 2

EXHIBIT #	AGENCY #	DESCRIPTION
9	A090039 #1 - 4	Four sealed bags, each containing a fired 40mm cartridge case – **not examined**
10	A090039 #5	A 223 REM caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge case
11	A090039 #6	A sealed plastic bag containing a 40mm caliber fired cartridge case - **not examined**
12	A090039 #7	A 223 REM caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge case
13	A090039 #8	A 9mm Luger caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge case
14	A090040 #1 - 3	Three sealed plastic bags, each containing a 40mm caliber fired cartridge case **- not examined**
15, 16	A090040 #4, 5	Two 223 REM caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge cases
17	A090040 #6	A sealed plastic bag containing a 40mm caliber fired cartridge case - **not examined**
18, 19	A090040 #7, 8	Two 9mm Luger caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge cases
20, 21, 22	A090041 #1 - 3	Three 12 gauge, Federal brand, fired shotshells
23, 24	A090041 #4, 5	Two 9mm Luger caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge cases
25	A090041 #6, 7	Two sealed plastic bags, each containing a 40mm caliber fired cartridge case **- not examined**
26	A090041 #8	A 223 Rem caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge case
27, 28	A090042 #1, 2	Two 223 Rem caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge cases
29	A090042 #3	A 9mm Luger caliber, Federal brand, fired cartridge case
30	A090042 #4	A 40 S&W caliber, Winchester brand, fired cartridge case
31	A090042 #5, 6, 8	Three sealed plastic bags, each containing a fired 40mm projectile - **not examined**
32	A090046 #1, 2, 3, 5, 7	Five sealed plastic bags, each containing a fired 40mm projectile **- not examined**

Observations/Results

- The Exhibit 1 Glock pistol was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following cartridge cases were identified as fired in the Exhibit 1 Glock pistol:
    - **Lab Exhibits 13, 18, 19, 23, 24, 29 (**PPB A090039 #8; A090040 #7,8; A090041 #4,5; A090042 #3)

  Test-fired evidence ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibit 1.1.

- The Exhibit 2 Remington shotgun was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following shotshells were identified as fired in the Exhibit 2 Remington shotgun:
    - **Lab Exhibits 20, 21, 22** (PPB A090041 #1-3)

  Test-fired evidence ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibit 2.

- The Exhibit 3 Glock pistol was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following cartridge case was identified as fired in the Exhibit 3 Glock pistol:
    - **Lab Exhibit 30** (PPB A090042 #4)

  Test-fired evidence ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibit 3.1.

- The Exhibit 4 Colt rifle was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and additional laboratory ammunition. This rifle functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following cartridge cases were identified as fired in the Exhibit 4 Colt Rifle:
    - **Lab Exhibits 15, 16, 26, 28** (PPB A090040 #4, 5; A090041 #8; A090042 #2)

  Test-fired evidence and laboratory ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibits 4.1 and 4.2.

Agency Case No. 18-114856
Lab No. 18L-002903
May 10, 2018
Page 4

Observations/Results (cont.)

- The Exhibit 5 Colt rifle was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and additional laboratory ammunition. This rifle functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following cartridge case was identified as fired in the Exhibit 5 Colt Rifle:
    - **Lab Exhibit 10** (PPB A090039 #5)

  Test-fired evidence and laboratory ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibits 5.1 and 5.2.

- The Exhibit 6 Colt rifle was test-fired using the submitted ammunition and additional laboratory ammunition. This rifle functioned as designed by the manufacturer. The following cartridge cases were identified as fired in the Exhibit 6 Colt Rifle:
    - **Lab Exhibits 12, 27** (PPB A090039 #7, A090042 #1)

  Test-fired evidence and laboratory ammunition will be returned with the firearm as Exhibits 6.1 and 6.2.



Leland P Samuelson, Forensic Scientist

Pursuant to ORS 40.460 (25), I hereby certify that I retrieved this document directly from the computer system maintained and operated by the Oregon Department of State Police and that this document accurately reflects and is a true copy of the information contained in that computer system. In testimony whereof, I have affixed my signature.

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2355361) CRIME SCENE LOG

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

PRIMARY CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 18-114856 **LOCATION:** 526 SE Grand Ave

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Scene Supervisor approval)

NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY/ ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME
1. Burns		PPB / CE	58108	
2. Bailey		PPB / CE	55393	
3. Fox		PPB / CE	47852	
4. Wilcox		PPB / CE	24189	
5. Axthelm		PPB / Sgt	30020	
6. Gore		PPB / K-9	27836	
7. Livingston		PPB / CE	57119	
8. Martinine		PPB / CE	52442	
9. Nutting		PPB / CE	45920	
10. Polus		PPB / CE	53489	
11. Phifer		PPB / CE	38202	
12. Fender		PPB / CE	50793	
13 Sieczkowski		MCSO / Transit	52028	
14. Damerville		PPB / CE	51797	
15. Scott		PPB / CE	57309	
16. Robinson		PPB / CE	53905	
17. Ferguson		PPB / CE	52673	
18. Simpkins		CCSO / Transit	53588	
19. Westerlund		PPB / CE	52338	
20.				

PRIMY CRIME SCENE LOG

SUBMIT COMPLETE

DO NOT REMOVE

TIGATOR

Pg. 1 of

N/Homicide/Sgt Admin/Crime Scene Log

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

PRIMARY CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 18-114856 **LOCATION:** 526 SE Grand

***ALL* PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE *MUST* BE SIGNED IN**
(NO Entry without Scene Supervisor approval)

NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY/ ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME
1. Dunbar		PPB / Sgt	47968	
2. DiLio		PPB / Sgt	34491	
3. Sawtelle		PPB / EA	46621	
4. Spiegel		PPB / Sgt	49997	
5. Reed		PPB / Sgt	45124	
6. Cogswell		PPB / EA	56969	
7. Goldtsch		PPB / EA	57047	
8. Lee		PPB / Lt	39878	
9. Kurin		PPA / Lawyer		
10. McKay		PPB / CE	52686	
11. Greaves		PPB / Fed	34586	
12. Willard		PPB / Fed	22518	
13 Ware		PPB / Fed	37137	
14. Slater		Detectives		
15. Kammerer		Detectives		
16. Jackson, Todd		Detectives		
17. Reese, Dan		Detectives		
18. Patrick, Brian		ME		
19. McMurry		PPB / Fed	24447	
20.				

PRIMY CRIME SCENE LOG

SUBMIT COMPLETE DO NOT REMOVE **TIGATOR**

Pg. 2 of _____

N/Homicide/Sgt Admin/Crime Scene Log

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

PRIMARY CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER: 18-114856 LOCATION: 526 SE Grand Ave 04/08/18

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE CRIME SCENE MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Scene Supervisor approval)

NAME	DATE / TIME	AGENCY/ ASSIGNMENT	CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #	DATE / TIME
1. R Harvey	4-8-18/0257	PPB/NO	27543	4-8-18/0714
2. B. Clifton	4/8/18/5:26	PPB	37152	
3. S. Broughton	4/8/18/5:26	PPB	40218	
4. E. Patrick	04/08/18 0529	Multco ME		
5. Ken Whattam	04/08 0550	PPB Dets		
6. Vance Nebling	4/08/18. 0630	PPB/FED	37144	
7. Alex Quinsland	4/8/18 714	PPB/CE	50817 - Take our log	
8.				
9.				
10.				
11.				
12.				
13				
14.				
15.				
16.				
17.				
18.				
19.				
20.				

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

Pg. 3 of _____

N/Homicide/Sgt Admin/Crime Scene Log

PORTLAND POLICE BUREAU

RESTRICTED AREA CRIME SCENE LOG

CASE NUMBER:_____ LOCATION:_____

ALL PERSONS ENTERING THE RESTRICTED AREA MUST BE SIGNED IN
(NO Entry without Homicide Sergeant Approval)

NAME	*DATE / TIME*	*AGENCY/ ASSIGNMENT*	*CRIME SCENE LOG OFFICER / #*	*DATE / TIME*	*REASON FOR ENTRY*
1.					
2.					
3.					
4.					
5.					
6.					
7.					
8.					
9.					
10.					
11.					
12.					
13					
14.					
15.					

SUBMIT COMPLETED FORM WITH SPECIAL REPORT TO THE LEAD INVESTIGATOR

Pg._____ of _____

N/Homicide/Sgt Admin/Crime Scene Log

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****

Portland Police Bureau

PPB CASE

18-114566

John Elifritz

Portland Police Bureau

1111 SW 2nd Ave.

Portland OR 97204

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114566

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME	OCCURRED DATE/TIME	REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & #
04/07/2018 1425	04/07/2018 1420	LOOMIS, HEATHER B (34493)

LOCATION OF INCIDENT	PLACE
SE 79TH AVE / SE HOLGATE BLVD, PORTLAND	

COUNTY	DISTRICT	BEAT	GRID
MULTNOMAH	EA	922	45075

SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE	GANG INVOLVEMENT	SPECIAL STUDY
	No		

RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS
CP 42 2018-114566

TOTAL LOSS	TOTAL RECOVERED	DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL

INTERNAL STATUS	APPROVED BY	APPROVED ON
NOT AN OFFENSE	WOLF, KEVIN J (40799)	04/07/2018

OFFENSES [1]

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
MENTAL HEALTH TEMPLATE		Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk

PERSON - MENTAL HLTH #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW	MALE	WHITE	10/17/1969	48

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
10 N WEIDLER ST, PORTLAND OR 97227	6'2	240	BROWN	HAZEL

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
(971) 563-5339	(503) 449-8245		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
	SINGLE		

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
LIGHT	STOCKY		BALDING/COMB BACK	BLACK	BEARD, PARTIAL, UNSHAVEN/STUBBLE

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
LOOMIS, HEATHER B (34493)	04/07/2018 1533

SUBJECT
MENTAL HEALTH TEMP

[42MH01] MENTAL HEALTH TEMPLATE [V.171214]

Make sure to add Person or Unidentified Entity to the Event first
Name of the Subject (select from the drop-down):
[ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW]

Was the Subject a U.S. military veteran?[UNKNOWN]

Was there an ECIT officer onscene acting in their capacity as an ECIT officer?
[NO]
Was there a supervisor onscene?[YES]

Technique(s) used (mark all that apply):
[X]De-escalation
[X]Disengagement with a plan
[ ]Delayed Custody
[ ]Not Applicable; circumstances did not warrant any of the above

Was force used on the Subject?[NO]

Did a Mental Health Professional (like Project Respond) respond to the scene?
[NO]
Did a Mental Health Professional contact the Subject at the scene?
[NO]

Was the subject armed with a weapon?[YES]
If YES, type of weapon? (mark all that apply):
[ ]Firearm
[X]Knife
[ ]Other
If Other, specify:[ ]

Was anyone injured during this incident?[NO]
If YES, who? (mark all that apply)
[ ]Officer
[ ]Subject
[ ]Other

Was the Subject transported to another location?[NO]
If YES, by whom?[ ]
To which facility?[ ]
If Other, specify:[ ]
If hospital, select a reason:[ ]
Was there a subsequent transport to jail?[ ]

Was the Subject placed on a mental health hold?[NO]
If YES, type of hold?[ ]

MAKE SURE YOU'VE ADDED THE MENTAL HEALTH TRACKING CODE (T99999) TO YOUR G.O.

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
LOOMIS, HEATHER B (34493)	04/07/2018 1536

SUBJECT
MENTAL HEALTH

R/c to area of SE 79th/ SE Holgate. ME Elifritz, John called reporting his wife and child were inside a gray duplex across from the library. John told dispatch they were murdered with their throats slit.
While enroute dispatch notified us several people called to report Johns alarming behavior. He was screaming and was last seen walking eastbound on SE Holgate.

John told dispatch he was at SE 82 and SE Holgate. He didnt want police but possible gang members had killed his family.

Officer Barber and myself checked 4427 SE 79th which is a gray duplex under construction. A contractor let us in the location to make sure no one was hurt inside. He told us a "crazy" guy had been outside making him feel uncomfortable.

John was located by other officers at SE Holgate/ SE 86th. I was advised he had put a knife to his throat, did not believe officers were truly police officers and was walking southbound on SE 86th.

I went south of the location. I observed John walking southbound. He was carrying something in his right hand. John was angry and refusing to speak with officers. Other officers, including a sgt were following at a safe distance attempting to engage John in dialogue. John did not want to speak with officers but John did answer no he was not going to hurt himself or anyone else. He told us there was nothing we could do to help him.

The decision was made to disengage. A Bhu referral was made and a report documenting John's behavior.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #1

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
KEMPLE, DAVID F (39589)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
EAST	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	KEMPLE, DAVID F	04/07/2018	04/07/2018	ALLEN, KEVIN W

TEXT TEMPLATES

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KEMPLE, DAVID F (39589)	04/07/2018 1602

SUBJECT
MH TEMPLATE

[42MH01] MENTAL HEALTH TEMPLATE [V.171214]

Make sure to add Person or Unidentified Entity to the Event first
Name of the Subject (select from the drop-down):
[ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW]

Was the Subject a U.S. military veteran?[NO]

Was there an ECIT officer onscene acting in their capacity as an ECIT officer?
[YES]
Was there a supervisor onscene?[YES]

Technique(s) used (mark all that apply):
[ ]De-escalation
[X]Disengagement with a plan
[ ]Delayed Custody
[ ]Not Applicable; circumstances did not warrant any of the above

Was force used on the Subject?[NO]

Did a Mental Health Professional (like Project Respond) respond to the scene?
[NO]
Did a Mental Health Professional contact the Subject at the scene?
[NO]

Was the subject armed with a weapon?[YES]
If YES, type of weapon? (mark all that apply):
[ ]Firearm
[X]Knife
[ ]Other
If Other, specify:[ ]

Was anyone injured during this incident?[NO]
If YES, who? (mark all that apply)
[ ]Officer
[ ]Subject
[ ]Other

Was the Subject transported to another location?[NO]
If YES, by whom?[ ]
To which facility?[ ]

If Other, specify:[ ]
If hospital, select a reason:[ ]
Was there a subsequent transport to jail?[ ]

Was the Subject placed on a mental health hold?[NO]
If YES, type of hold?[ ]

MAKE SURE YOU'VE ADDED THE MENTAL HEALTH TRACKING CODE (T99999) TO YOUR G.O.

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
KEMPLE, DAVID F (39589)	04/07/2018 1612

SUBJECT
MENTAL HEALTH CRISIS

Ofc. Gard #57877
Ofc. Loomis #34493
Ofc. Wuthrich #50089
Sgt. Britt #49588
Sgt. Allen #45001

I was dispatched as ECIT to a call, where the caller, Elifritz, called 911 to say his family was murdered. When police came into the area, Elifritz started walking away from the call location. When Elifritz was contacted by the police, he pulled a knife, and held it to his own throat.

When I arrived, Elifritz was about 75 yards from where other officers were standing and not threatening anyone. Sgt. Britt and Sgt. Allen opted to walk away without contacting Elifritz to avoid a confrontation. I never contacted Elifritz, and cleared a short time later.

After clearing, I filled out a BHU referral on Elifritz.

See Ofc. Loomis' and Ofc. Wuthrich's reports for additional.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #2

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
WUTHRICH, SAMANTHA K (50089)	

ORG UNIT	CAPACITY
EAST	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	WUTHRICH, SAMANTHA K	04/07/2018	04/07/2018	FELTS, KEVIN C

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
WUTHRICH, SAMANTHA K (50089)	04/07/2018 1814

SUBJECT
HIGH SUBJECT WITH KNIFE.

On the above listed date at approximately 1425, I responded to the area of SE 79th Ave/SE Holgate Blvd, on report of a possible assault. The caller was reporting that his wife and child had their throats slit and were in the town-homes across from the library.

Multiple areas flooded the area and spoke with the residences of the townhouse. Refer to Loomis' report for further details.

After getting a description of the male, Sgt. Britt saw a male, matching that description, walking east bound on SE Holgate, east of SE 85TH. I arrived and rolled down my window, asking the male to stop. I saw that he was sweaty and was yelling but was unable to understand what he was yelling. The male was backing away while we were telling him that we needed to speak with him. I watched as he grabbed into his pocket and pulled out a folding knife. At this time, I yelled that he had a knife, advised it to dispatch, and went to the back of my patrol car to get my Less Lethal Launcher. While I was at the back of my patrol vehicle, I heard someone state that the male had put the knife up to his throat.

I loaded my Less Lethal Launcher and watched as the male continued to run away from us. Ofc. Storm tried to engage him in conversation, asking if he wanted to hurt himself or others, to which he said no. At this time, we were advised to disengage due to this subject appearing to become more agitated with our presence.

We left the scene and Sgt. Britt and I met car to car by Lents park. While we were there, a vehicle pulled up next to us to advise us that a male was walking around "waving around a knife." He said the male tried to get in his vehicle, stating let me in, and then he drove off. Sgt. Britt asked him if he wanted to be a victim for an attempt car jacking and he said he did not and just wanted us to be aware.

I advised dispatch of the latest update but it was again decided that disengaging was the best course of action.

Nothing further at this time.

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****

Portland Police Bureau

PPB CASE

18-114703

John Elifritz

Portland Police Bureau

1111 SW 2nd Ave.

Portland OR 97204

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114703

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME	OCCURRED DATE/TIME	REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & #
04/07/2018 1635	04/07/2018 1633	HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H (52689)

LOCATION OF INCIDENT	PLACE
SE 72ND AVE / SE FOSTER RD, PORTLAND	

COUNTY	DISTRICT	BEAT	GRID
MULTNOMAH	EA	922	45575

SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE	GANG INVOLVEMENT	SPECIAL STUDY
FELONY	No		

RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS
CP 42 2018-114703, GO 42 2018-114856, GO 42 2018-114851

TOTAL LOSS	TOTAL RECOVERED	DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL
$4000	$3000		

CLEARANCE STATUS	EXCEPTIONAL CLEARANCE
	NOT APPLICABLE

DATE/TIME CLEARED	CLEARED BY
04/11/2018	52689 - HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H

INTERNAL STATUS	APPROVED BY	APPROVED ON
EXCEPTIONAL - ADULT	FELTS, KEVIN C (29650)	04/07/2018

OFFENSES [1]

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
CARJACK		Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk

CRIMINAL ACTIVITY	WEAPON/FORCE USED
GANG - NONE/UNKNOWN	HANDS, FEET, TEETH, ETC.

PERSON - VICTIM #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
VALA, COLLEEN MARIE	FEMALE	WHITE	[redacted]	45

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]	[redacted]	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
VALA, SCOTT FREDRICK	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	70

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
[redacted]	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #2

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
CALHOUN, CHUCK	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	55

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - WITNESS #3

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
CONNER, CLIFF	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	71

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]						
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
			UNKNOWN			

PERSON - WITNESS #4

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
DORSON, ROSIO ILENE-RAE	FEMALE	HISPANIC OR LATINO	[redacted]	19

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
REDACTED			UNKNOWN			

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
MAPLE LEAF DINER	7129 SE FOSTER RD	WAITRESS

PERSON - SUBJECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW	MALE	WHITE	10/17/1969	48

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
10 N WEIDLER ST, Apt. 241, PORTLAND OR 97227			6'2	240	BROWN	HAZEL
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
(971) 563-5339	(503) 449-8245					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN			

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
	SINGLE		

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
LIGHT	STOCKY		BALDING/COMB BACK	BLACK	BEARD, PARTIAL, UNSHAVEN/STUBBLE

PERSON - MENTIONED #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]	[redacted]

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP			HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
TRANSIENT			5'8	170	BROWN	BROWN
HOME PHONE	**CELL PHONE**	**WORK PHONE**	**EMAIL ADDRESS**			
	[redacted]					
DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	**SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER**	**POB**	**ETHNICITY**			
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN			

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
		NONE

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
			ENGLISH

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
	MEDIUM	RIGHT HANDED	BUZZ CUT	BROWN	BEARD, PARTIAL

PERSON - UNIDENTIFIED SUSPECT #1

PERSON DETAILS:

Sex: MALE
Race: WHITE
Age Range: K - 30-49 YEARS
Facial Hair Style: GOATEE

POSSIBLE ADDRESS(ES):

ADDITIONAL REMARKS:
WEARING A PLASTIC BAG AS A PONCHO

VEHICLE - RECOVERED STOLEN #1

LICENSE NUMBER	STATE OF ISSUE	VEHICLE TYPE	LICENSE TYPE	LICENSE YEAR
ZRQ832	Oregon	SUV/LL/JEEP	Passenger Car	2019

VIN	OWNER APPLIED NUMBER
JHLRD78853C037839	

MISC INFORMATION
OREGON BEAVERS SPARE TIRE COVER

MAKE	MODEL	STYLE	YEAR	COLOR
Honda	CRV (LL)	SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE	2003	Silver/ Aluminum

INSURANCE COMPANY	LIAB	POLICY #	EXP DATE
	Yes		

AUTOMOBILE DETAILS

TRANSMISSION	INTERIOR DESCRIPTION	EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION

WINDOWS	WHEELS	CONDITION	MODIFICATION

BODY DAMAGE	OTHER FEATURES

STOLEN VEHICLE DETAILS

WHAT WAS STOLEN	KEYS IN VEHICLE?	VEHICLE SECURITY
VEHICLE	Yes	

VEHICLE/PLATE VALUE	ENGINE TYPE	FINANCED?	REMARKS
4000.0		No	

PARTS - LIST

PARTS - DESCRIPTION

RECOVERY INFORMATION

LOCATION	RECOVERED DATE/TIME
SE MARTIN LUTHER KING JR BLVD / SE STARK ST, PORTLAND	04/08/2018 / 0241

RECOVERED VALUE	RECOVERED CONDITION	HOW STARTED
3000.0	DAMAGED	

ACCESSORIES REMOVED

OUTSIDE AGENCY

OUTSIDE AGENCY CASE NUMBER	OWNER NOTIFIED ON	OWNER NOTIFIED BY
	04/08/2018 / 0806	X91916 - WILCOX, HELEN C

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H (52689)	04/07/2018 1746

SUBJECT
CAR JACKING

Dispatched to Se 72nd / Se Foster on a call of a stolen car. The VI COLLEEN was unsure of her license plate number. COLLEEN drove to her father's house at [redacted] st where I contacted her. COLLEEN located the information for her vehicle.

COLLEEN told me she was stopped at the light on 72nd ave facing southbound at Foster Blvd. COLLEEN said X1 started banging on her window. COLLEEN said she was unable to lock the passenger side door and X1 jumped inside and sat in her front passenger seat. COLLEEN said X1 was ranting and appeared to be high. COLLEEN said X1 told her "They've already killed her. I'll give you the money."

COLLEEN said X1 yelled at her to drive. COLLEEN said she refused and had her arms locked with both hands on the steering wheel. COLLEEN said she was frightened for her life and was honking the horn non stop for help. COLLEEN said X1 yelled at her to stop and grabbed her arms and tried to rip her arms off the steering wheel to prevent her from honking.

COLLEEN said the light was red and she was unable to move forward. COLLEEN said X1 shoved her 3-4 times very hard in an attempt to push her out of the car into the door. COLLEEN stated if the door was wide open she would've fallen out of the car since he shoved her so hard.

COLLEEN said she didn't want to give up her car and held on to the steering wheel. COLLEEN was crying and said she was frightened for her life. COLLEEN said her dad was behind her vehicle and came to get her. COLLEEN said SCOTT ran up to the door and was able to pull COLLEEN out of the car safely. COLLEEN said X1 jumped in the driver seat and drove away southbound.

COLLEEN describes X1 as a white male, goatee, 30-40s years old, with a white t shirt under a rain jacket/poncho.

I spoke with SCOTT who is COLLEEN's father. SCOTT said he saw X1 open the door and jump into his daughters vehicle which was in front of him. SCOTT was in his car directly behind COLLEEN's vehicle. SCOTT said he ran up and was able to grab COLLEEN out of the driver seat when X1 was grabbing her. SCOTT said it looked like X1 was trying to hold COLLEEN in the car and not let her go. SCOTT describes X1 as a white male, wearing a plastic poncho, with a goatee.

Due to the behavior and statements of X1, I showed SCOTT and COLLEEN a photo of ELIFRITZ. ELIFRITZ matched the description and behavior from an earlier call in the day. See 18-114566 for details. Both were unsure if ELIFRITZ was the suspect or not. They both said it is a strong possibility but it happened so fast and were not 100% sure.

I provided COLLEEN with my card and case number. I advised her to call and clear the report if she located the vehicle before police do. Auto records notified (91852).

COLLEEN told me the car had both plates on it. Her house keys and car keys were inside the vehicle. The vehicle had no valuables or weapons inside.

I checked the area for video surveillance. I found the Maple Leaf Diner had a sign that stated smile you're on camera. I went inside and found they did not have any surveillance. I located two people who stated they saw the male in the poncho.

I first spoke with CONNER. CONNER stated X1 came in wearing a clear rain coat/ garbage bag. CONNER said the male appeared out of it. CONNER said the male had a 5 o'clock shadow and wasn't making sense.

I also spoke with ROSIO who stated X1 was a white male, wearing a clear rain jacket. She said she wasn't sure about his facial hair.

SCOTT advised me earlier a male identified as CALHOUN was a witness and left his information with him. I contacted CALHOUN by phone. CALHOUN said he left the Maple leaf Diner and started to cross 72nd going East bound. CALHOUN said he saw X1 crossing the street. CALHOUN said X1 looked high. CALHOUN describes X1 as a white male, 6'0, 210 lbs, short shaved head, light colored shirt, pants, little beard/goatee.

CALHOUN said he thought X1 was high and didn't want to make eye contact. CALHOUN said he passed X1 and then heard a commotion behind him. CALHOUN said he thought there was a fender bender and the people were fighting. CALHOUN said eventually he found out X1 jumped into the females car and took it. CALHOUN said he can identify X1 if he saw him again.

Based on the information I gathered on the description of the suspect and behavior, both [redacted] and ELIFRITZ were potential [redacted]. I broadcasted this information to all nets. There is PC for Robbery III, Coercion, and UUMV for X1.

Officer Burns and I were working on a photo line up for witness CALHOUN who stated he could point out X1. Information was given to me the vehicle was found along with ELIFRITZ near by. See other reports for full details.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #1

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H (52689)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
EAST	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/11/2018	HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H	04/11/2018	04/11/2018	WELDON, CARL T

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H (52689)	04/11/2018 2251

SUBJECT
X1 DECEASED

Central Officer's located the stolen vehicle and (X1) ELIFRITZ. ELIFRITZ is now deceased. See other reports for full details.

The photos line ups made were not used. The line ups were placed into the property room (A091672).

PROPERTY REPORT - EVIDENCE

PROPERTY REPORT #	SUBMITTED ON	SUBMITTED BY
532364	04/11/2018	HUNTINGHOUSE, KENNETH H

RELATED EVENTS	RELATED ITEMS
GO 42 2018-114703	1

MISCELLANEOUS

STATUS	TAG #	DESCRIPTION
EVIDENCE	42532364-1	PHOTO LINE UPS

RECOVERED DATE	RECOVERED LOCATION

ITEM #	ITEM	QUANTITY	VALUE	RECOVERED?
1	PHOTO LINE UPS	2	1.0	

IMAGE ATTACHMENT (2255391) A091672

BUREAU OF POLICE
2619 NW INDUSTRIAL ST., STE. B4
PORTLAND, OREGON 97210
503-823-2179

PROPERTY/EVIDENCE RECEIPT

THIS RECEIPT MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY AN APPROPRIATE REPORT

HOURS OF OPERATION:
9:00 AM TO NOON &
1:00 PM TO 4:00 PM, M-F

18-114703

RECEIPT NUMBER No. A091672	DATE/TIME 4/11/18 2300 AM/PM	REFER CASE NO.	PPB CASE NO. 18-114703

CHECK ONE TYPE ONLY ▶ [X] EVIDENCE [ ] FOUND PROPERTY [ ] PRISONER'S PROP. GAVE COPY? YES [ ] NO [ ] [ ] SAFEKEEPING

PROPERTY TAKEN FROM: LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
DENIED OWNERSHIP [ ]
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP

I VOLUNTARILY RELINQUISH THE ITEM(S) LISTED FOR SAFEKEEPING

SIGNATURE

OWNER OF PROPERTY LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | DOB
HOME ADDRESS | CITY | STATE | ZIP | PHONE

TYPE OF INCIDENT Robbery III	DELIVERING OFFICER Huntinghouse	DPSST/ASSIGN 52689
LOCATION WHERE SEIZED, FOUND, SURRENDERED 737 SE 106th Ave	INVESTIGATOR (IF DIFFERENT)	DPSST/ASSIGN

[ ] DEFENDANT LAST NAME | FIRST | M.I. | SEX | RACE | DOB
[ ] SUSPECT

	FOR GUNS LIST MAKE, TYPE, CALIBER, MODEL, SERIAL NUMBER(S), IMPORTER & COUNTRY OF ORIGIN. LIST ONLY ONE ITEM PER SELECTION.	STLN	FOR PED USE ONLY
ITEM 1	Photo line up in manila envelopes		
ITEM 2			
ITEM 3			
ITEM 4			
ITEM 5			
ITEM 6			
ITEM 7			
ITEM 8			

DELIVERED TO: [ ] STATE CRIME LAB [ ] SATELLITE PROP. ROOM [ ] PED CHECK ONE ONLY [ ] FED [ ] OTHER _____	PRECINCT & LOCKER# Eq 10	DATE 4/11/18	RECEIVED BY

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW — FOR PED USE ONLY

RECEIVED BY PED DATE: TIME:	BY	WHITE - RECORDS COPY PINK - WITH PROPERTY YELLOW - CITIZENS RECEIPT

07/12

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****

Portland Police Bureau

PPB CASE

18-680601

John Elifritz

Portland Police Bureau

1111 SW 2nd Ave.

Portland OR 97204

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-680601

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME	OCCURRED DATE/TIME	REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & #
04/07/2018 1955	04/07/2018 1955	MCDONALD, CHRISTOPHER M (47104)

LOCATION OF INCIDENT	PLACE
523 SE GRAND AVE, PORTLAND	MY FATHERS PLACE

COUNTY	DISTRICT	BEAT	GRID
MULTNOMAH	CE	711	41010

SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE	GANG INVOLVEMENT	SPECIAL STUDY
	No		

RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS
GO 42 2018-115197, GO 42 2018-114856

TOTAL LOSS	TOTAL RECOVERED	DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL

INTERNAL STATUS	APPROVED BY	APPROVED ON
EXCEPTIONAL - ADULT		

OFFENSES [1]

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
AGGRAVATED ASSAULT	163.190 WP	Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk

CRIMINAL ACTIVITY	WEAPON/FORCE USED
GANG - NONE/UNKNOWN	KNIFE/CUTTING INSTRUMENT

PERSON - SUSPECT #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
ELIFRITZ, JOHN ANDREW	MALE	WHITE	10/17/1969	48

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
10 N WEIDLER ST, Apt. 241, PORTLAND OR 97227	6'2	240	BROWN	HAZEL

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
(971) 563-5339	(503) 449-8245		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED	REDACTED	Oregon	UNKNOWN

CITIZENSHIP	MARITAL STATUS	LENSES/GLASSES	LANGUAGE
	SINGLE		

COMPLEXION	BUILD	HANDED	HAIR STYLE	FACIAL HAIR COLOR	FACIAL HAIR DESCRIPTION
LIGHT	STOCKY		BALDING/COMB BACK	BLACK	BEARD, PARTIAL, UNSHAVEN/STUBBLE

ALL OTHER ID TYPES AND NUMBERS

FBI: REDACTED **SID:** REDACTED

MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] MCL BOOKING NUMBER: [redacted] PPDS CRN: 677064

PERSON - VICTIM #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
MCKIMMY, ANDREW BARNARD	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	45

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - W/KNOWLEDGE #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
GEIRNAERT, SVEN MARTIN SIMONNE	MALE	WHITE	[redacted]	36

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	([redacted]	(503) 919-6586	

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
REDACTED			UNKNOWN

EMPLOYER	WORK OR SCHOOL ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	OCCUPATION
COLUMBIA SHELTER	509 SE GRAND AVE,PORTLAND,OR	

FOLLOWUP REPORT #1

ASSIGNED TO	RANK
MCDONALD, CHRISTOPHER M (47104)	
ORG UNIT	**CAPACITY**
CENTRAL: STREET CRIMES UNIT	1-PATROL SUPPLEMENTAL

ASSIGNED ON	ASSIGNED BY	SUBMITTED ON	APPROVED ON	APPROVED BY
04/07/2018	MCDONALD, CHRISTOPHER M	04/08/2018	04/08/2018	WHATTAM, KEN N

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
MCDONALD, CHRISTOPHER M (47104)	04/07/2018 2318

SUBJECT
NARRATIVE

OFC. MENDOZA #46431 (PARTNER)

I was working a partner car with Ofc. Mendoza when we learned via radio that shots had been fired on a central precinct call. We arrived at the scene and began filling in where help was needed. In the midst of this I was flagged down by a male, later identified as PF Lonnie Carroll, whom was a patron at My Father's Place.

Before walking into the bar to speak to Lonnie another male, later identified as KN Sven Geirnaert, flagged me down to tell me had information about the incident. I asked Sven to wait for me outside and I followed Lonnie to the video poker area. Lonnie showed me a backpack and baseball cap that was left behind by an unknown white male.

Lonnie told me he was unsure if this male was involved in the shooting. Lonnie described the male as being 6'2 in height with a wearing a white or gray shirt. Lonnie said he believed this male may have been homeless. .

Lonnie said this male looked very confused and cashed out his video poker ticket, but still seemed unsure of what to do. Lonnie said this male then left the scene leaving his backpack behind. Lonnie said this all happened about thirty to forty five minutes before the shooting. Based upon circumstances I learned later I do not believe this unknown person was the person involved in the shooting.

I went outside and spoke to Sven. Sven told me a client at the homeless shelter he worked at, Columbia Shelter, had a man hold a knife up to his throat so he could stand next to him and not be noticed by police. Sven said his client told him this happened before the shooting. Sven told me I could come inside the shelter to contact his client.

I later placed the backpack into property as found property. After taking the backpack I then walked over to the Columbia Shelter at 509 SE Grand Ave. Once inside I was lead over to VI Andrew McKimmy. Andrew had his black pit bull with him as we spoke.

Andrew told me that paramedics were at the front door of the shelter and were willing in a gurney. Andrew said he decided to wait outside the door underneath the historical plaque. This location is just to the north of the main entrance. Andrew said he was considering using a shirt to towel his dog off when he was approached by an unknown male.

Andrew let me know he is extremely near sighted. Andrew said this unknown

male wrapped his left arm around his upper shoulders like a drunk or high person would. Andrew described this as a "bro hug." Andrew said this male then very smoothly brought a knife up to his throat.

Andrew could not give a total description of the knife but he said he believed it was wide at the tip. Andrew said he was only able to glimpse the knife with his peripheral vision. Andrew said the man's posture while draped around his shoulders was like a person leaning on someone while they were smoking a pipe.

Andrew said this male told him the police were looking for him. Andrew said he began mouthing "help me" at passerby as he didn't want to speak too loudly and risk angering the man that had a knife to his throat. Andrew said he mouthed "help" at the paramedics as they walked by and at police driving by in cars.

As the paramedics were loading up the patient from the clinic into the ambulance Andrew said the male told him he wanted to get on the ambulance to say "hi to his homey." Andrew told me he believed that the male wanted to hide on the ambulance or take it over to get away from the police. Andrew said the male began to move him towards the ambulance.

Andrew said the male moved the knife to the back of his skull where it mets his spine. Andrew said he could feel the point of the blade through his hair but it didn't touch his skin. Andrew said the knife was in this position for at least thirty seconds. Andrew told me that during this period he was asking the unknown male what he could do to help him in the hopes of being able to escape from him.

Andrew said as he and the male moved towards the ambulance he brought his dog along with him. Andrew told me he believed this may have been what kept the male from wanting to jump into the back of the ambulance. Andrew said when the knife was at the back of his neck was when he was the most fearful. Andrew told me he believed that if he panicked he would be "a corpse on the sidewalk.

Andrew said that after the unknown male didn't get on the ambulance he soon released him and walked to the corner of SE Grand Ave and SE Stark St. Andrew said he then went inside the shelter and told workers there of the incident. Andrew said it was minutes after being inside that he heard shots.

Andrew said he was "experiencing profound gratitude that I'm alive." Andrew also said he was "appreciative other citizens won't have to experience that." Andrew said he thought of Reader's Digest stories he'd read in the past with people in similar situations to stay calm throughout the incident. Andrew thought the length of time he had the knife to his head as two to five minutes.

I asked Andrew to describe the male and he again reminded me that he was near sighted. Andrew said he believed the male may have been Latin American. Andrew told me the male was 5'10 and weighed between 220 and 230 lbs. Andrew said he thought the male was in his thirties. Andrew said the male spoke with a "Bakersfield patois."

Andrew believed that he may have seen the male in an Oregonlive post, but he couldn't be sure. Andrew also described the male's facial hair as "Commander Riker like." Andrew said the male's hair was short. I gave Andrew my information and he returned to his bunk at the shelter.

I then waited in the shelter off and on until Det. Broughton interviewed Andrew. I left the scene shortly after this interview was completed. I did not notice any major inconsistencies between the narrative Andrew told me and the one he told Det. Broughton. NFI.

FOLLOWUP REPORT #2				
ASSIGNED TO SLATER, MARK E (27192)		RANK DETECTIVE		
ORG UNIT DETECTIVE: HOMICIDE DETAIL		CAPACITY 1-INVESTIGATOR, SECONDARY		
ASSIGNED ON 04/10/2018	ASSIGNED BY SLATER, MARK E	SUBMITTED ON 04/10/2018	APPROVED ON 04/11/2018	APPROVED BY WHATTAM, KEN N

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****

Portland Police Bureau

PPB CASE

18-114851

John Elifritz

Portland Police Bureau

1111 SW 2nd Ave.

Portland OR 97204

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

CASE NUMBER
GO 42 2018-114851

GENERAL OFFENSE

REPORTED DATE/TIME	OCCURRED DATE/TIME	REPORTING OFFICER/DEPUTY NAME & #
04/07/2018 1925	04/07/2018 1920	SHELTON, HAYLEY (51155)

LOCATION OF INCIDENT	PLACE
[redacted], PORTLAND	

COUNTY	DISTRICT	BEAT	GRID
MULTNOMAH	NO	520	88879

SEVERITY	FAMILY VIOLENCE	GANG INVOLVEMENT	SPECIAL STUDY
	No		

RELATED INCIDENT NUMBERS
CP 42 2018-114851, GO 42 2018-114703, GO 42 2018-114856

TOTAL LOSS	TOTAL RECOVERED	DAMAGED TOTAL	DRUG TOTAL

INTERNAL STATUS	APPROVED BY	APPROVED ON
INACTIVE / SUSPENDED	BROCKMANN, HEIDI M (35449)	04/08/2018

OFFENSES [1]

OFFENSE	STATUTE	PREMISE TYPE
DISORDERLY CONDUCT		Street/Highway/Road/Alley/Sidewalk

PERSON - WITNESS #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
CARRANZA, MARIBEL	FEMALE	HISPANIC OR LATINO	[redacted]	40

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - RPTG PARTY #1

NAME (LAST, FIRST MIDDLE)	SEX	RACE	DOB	AGE
HERNANDEZ-RAMIREZ, ELEAZAR	MALE	HISPANIC OR LATINO	[redacted]	33

HOME ADDRESS - STREET, CITY ZIP	HEIGHT	WEIGHT	HAIR COLOR	EYES
[redacted]				

HOME PHONE	CELL PHONE	WORK PHONE	EMAIL ADDRESS
	[redacted]		

DRIVERS LICENSE (STATE)	SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	POB	ETHNICITY
			UNKNOWN

PERSON - UNIDENTIFIED SUSPECT #1

PERSON DETAILS:

Sex:	MALE
Race:	WHITE
Hair Color:	UNKNOWN OR COMPLETELY BALD

POSSIBLE ADDRESS(ES):

ADDITIONAL REMARKS:
TATTOOS ON ARMS/CHEST

VEHICLE - SUSPECT #1

LICENSE NUMBER	STATE OF ISSUE	VEHICLE TYPE	LICENSE TYPE	LICENSE YEAR
ZRQ832	Oregon	SUV/LL/JEEP	Passenger Car	2019

VIN	OWNER APPLIED NUMBER
JHLRD78853C037839	

MISC INFORMATION
OREGON BEAVERS SPARE TIRE COVER

Portland Police Bureau
PUBLIC RECORD RELEASE

MAKE	MODEL	STYLE	YEAR	COLOR
Honda	CRV (LL)	SUV-SPORT UTILITY VEHICLE	2003	Silver/ Aluminum

INSURANCE COMPANY	LIAB	POLICY #	EXP DATE
	Yes		

AUTOMOBILE DETAILS

TRANSMISSION	INTERIOR DESCRIPTION	EXTERIOR DESCRIPTION

WINDOWS	WHEELS	CONDITION	MODIFICATION

BODY DAMAGE	OTHER FEATURES

NARRATIVE

AUTHOR	DATE/TIME
SHELTON, HAYLEY (51155)	04/07/2018 1925

SUBJECT
SB SPOTTED IN CARJACKED VEH

On 04/07/18 at approximately 1925 hours, I was dispatched to [redacted] on report of a stolen vehicle (OR/ZRQ832) involved in an earlier car-jacking in East Precinct (Case #18-114703) driving erratically E/B on N. Columbia Blvd, reportedly brandishing a firearm. The caller reported they had video of the suspect and would be waiting at home to report the incident.

While enroute to the call, dispatch updated that (OR/ZRQ832) was indeed the vehicle involved in the car-jacking earlier today in East Precinct and it had reportedly just crashed at SE Martin Luther King Jr Blvd/SE Stark St. Officers shifted their efforts from an area check on my call to the crash location. I continued to the call location to gather video evidence.

Upon arrival, I spoke with RP (Hernandez-Ramirez, Eleazar) who told me he and his wife, WI (Carranza, Maribel), along with their three small children were driving home from the Delta Park Walmart (1123 N. Hayden Meadows Dr) when they observed a silver Honda CRV following them when they got to N. Columbia Blvd. Hernandez said he believed the subject followed him from the parking lot of the Walmart, but he couldn't be sure. Hernandez said the driver began tail-gating him and driving erratically, pulling up next to his car several times in the bike lane, for no apparent reason. Hernandez told me his teenage daughter (whom he did not want listed in the report) began recording the event on Hernandez's cell phone because they were so alarmed by the subject's actions. Hernandez said they clearly saw the above listed plate and described the driver as a bald white male, approximately 35-40 years old, not wearing a T-shirt, with tattoos on his arms and the left side of his chest. Hernandez said he and his family would recognize the man if they saw him again.

I asked Hernandez at what point he and his family saw the gun and he told me they did not actually see a weapon, just the subject reaching for something "black", though they could not tell what it was (there was a slight Spanish language barrier).

I reviewed the video from Hernandez's cell phone, which showed the silver SUV driving erratically all over the road W/B N. Columbia Blvd, passing N. Chautauqua Blvd and approaching N. Portsmouth Ave. The vehicle pulled up to the passenger side of Hernandez's vehicle, despite there not being a travel lane on the right. Hernandez continues W/B on N. Columbia Blvd, and turns S/B on N. Portsmouth Ave, with the subject continuing to follow him. Hernandez's wife and children are visibly and audibly terrified in the video. Hernandez turns W/B on N. Fessenden St from N. Portsmouth Ave, with the suspect vehicle continuing S/B on N. Portsmouth Ave. The suspect appeared to be a white male driver, however due to the rain, the position of the vehicle and where the camera was pointed, I was unable to observe anything further about the suspect beyond that. The video does not appear to show the suspect reaching for any items, by the time they are able to begin recording him, and he does not display a weapon throughout the duration of the video. I notified CE officers of this update, as they were still looking for the suspect who fled the vehicle at the scene of the

crash. I later submitted a copy of the video taken from Hernandez's cell phone via DIMS. Nothing further at this time.

***** END OF HARDCOPY *****